

1853 January 18: to McLean<sup>1</sup>

Church Mission Station  
Waitangi, Hawke's Bay  
January 18, 1853.

Sir,

The very extraordinary and hitherto (I believe) unprecedented proceedings of last week, in which *a Missionary to the Heathen*, of nearly 20 years' standing, had to appear before a Magistrate of this Province, in open Court, to defend himself against a charge of Assault, preferred against him, and sworn to *by one of his own "children"* (converts)!—the unfortunate conclusion of that matter—and the consequences which will assuredly flow from that unfortunate conclusion—are matters of such great importance, that neither apology or preface on my part, will be necessary in my writing you concerning the same.

And this I should have done immediately on my return from Court, (being *legally* inclined thereto,—if I may so speak,—from referring to the “Fines for Assaults Ordinance A.11”, which I had not till my return, seen,) had not my disorder (Influenza), which I was suffering from when there, increased so rapidly, as utterly to preclude me from doing any thing till now; and even now I feel that I am not well enough to be able to the task.

---

<sup>1</sup> ATL Object #1005971 from MS-Papers-0032-0221; a copy is among Colenso's letters to the Church Mission Society in the Hocken Library.

Still, believing as I do, that it is now an imperative matter of duty upon me to write you upon this unpleasant subject,—a duty which I owe (not to mention myself) to all Missionaries and Missionary Societies,—to the New Zealand settlers,—and to the high cause of Order, Justice, and Truth;—and, that I should also do so before you leave these parts, that you may have it in your power to test the truth of my statements;—I, believing that God will be my helper, will at once essay to do it.

The remarks, Sir, which I intend to make, I shall for brevity's sake, class under two general heads:— 1<sup>st</sup>. *The Impropriety of such proceedings*; and, 2<sup>nd</sup>. *The illegality of them*.—I shall also, throughout, write, as if the whole of the charge made, and the evidence offered before you, was quite and wholly true.—

And here I should state, that I had intended to confine myself only to the making known the former, being quite sufficient for my purpose; but since I believe that I have it in my power also to shew the latter, it is, consequently, my duty to do so.—

*Firstly*, then, *the impropriety of such proceedings*:—i.e. of a “child” (or convert from the heathen) being allowed to prefer and swear to trifling charges of assault against his own Missionary Pastor—I shew, first, from the universal office of a Missionary; and second, from my own peculiar situation here among this people and tribe.—

The general Office of a located Missionary, (as you well know, and as all the natives allow) includes that of Schoolmaster, Guardian and Parent; now to each of these

persons is allowed (even in our own highly civilized country) a certain latitude over their pupils, wards and children; which is not, and can not be conceded to any other. And although some Schoolmasters, Guardians and Parents are much more severe than others, the Law never interferes, except in cases of great excess of punishment. Were any disrespectful, malicious, & vindictive case to be there brought by a pupil, ward, or child, (as the case might be) the refractoriness of the individual being shewn, the Magistrate would immediately side with the said Master, Guardian or Parent; and not only justify his acting, but severely blame the promoter or principal actor in the Case; which, indeed, from the very principles of his Office, he could not refrain from doing. Now such being undoubtedly the case at *home*, at the very abode of Order, how much more then is it needful than here in the Colonies—in *these* Colonies!—the authority of the Schoolmaster, Guardian and Parent, should be by the Magistrate rigidly upheld & respected? And if it be the more needful here in the Colonies to uphold such Authority among the offspring and descendants of Europeans, how much more needful is it to do so among the but recently converted, and half-civilized savage Aboriginies of these Islands?—And here, in order that no link may be wanting in the chain, I will now shew, the *general* and well-known refractoriness of the “child” who preferred the charge against me;—leaving the particular and special instance which brought on the assault complained of, till I come to the second part of my Letter—1<sup>st</sup>. (and since his Baptism) that, when he lived at Table Cape, he was engaged in the shameful plunder of the U.S. brig

“*Falco*”, on board of which vessel was a quantity of his own Pastor’s property (Arch. W. Williams) which was also plundered by that party; but finding that I would not receive him here into the Communion of the Church, until he had restored the same, he subsequently gave up what he had remaining, to the Agent who had been appointed by the U.S. Consul there.—2<sup>nd</sup>. That, last year he gave up attending Divine Service and Schools, and wholly separated himself from his brother Micah, the N. Teacher of his village, and a good and useful man, (as you, yourself, know).—3<sup>rd</sup>. that he had taken a near female relation (a widow and the mother of 4 small children), and against the expressed wishes of all his Christian relations, sanctioned her cohabiting with a miserable white man, called “Taare hauaitu”, (i.e. Meagre Charley), whom you “know to be a thief and a bad man”; and in order that they may not be disturbed through the indignant feelings of the Native Teacher and the Christian inhabitants of his village, he has taken them both into *his own hut*!—4<sup>th</sup>. that on his bringing the young woman Arabella Te Ngira, whom he himself had brought up, to Pakowhai, there to be married by the Popish Priest, to the son of Puhara, to whom she had been betrothed from her infancy, he joined the Priest and the Heathen Chief, Te Hapuku, in counselling her to forsake the Christian religion, and profess the Papist!—5<sup>th</sup>. that he told the Heathen Chief, Te Hapuku, (who is exceedingly superstitious) that I had said, “that I had caused the death of the Chief Tiakitai through the potency of my prayers, and that I was now praying to Te Atua that he, Te Hapuku, also might be speedily cut off!” which (as Te Hapuku allowed before you and

others in open court) was the main reason of his being so greatly determined against me.—6<sup>th</sup>. that on the close approach of the day in which (according to appointment), I was to visit his village, Patangata, he told his people, (on the Sunday evening after they had returned from Divine Service) that he had made up his mind how to act; and they must not think of moving him from his purpose; that, inasmuch as no one had heard of the name of Maketu until he had laid hands upon the white man, neither had anyone heard of the fame of Maroro until he had done the same; but that now their fame was great, and their names would live; even so, he had determined it should be with him, &c., &c. Maketu, you will recollect, most cruelly murdered poor Mrs. Robertson, her servant, and 3 infant children, in the Bay of Islands, in the year 1841, for which he was executed at Auckland; and Maroro committed a similar foul deed, in the unprovoked murder of poor Branks and his infant family near Wellington, for which he was also executed.

———Now, from these few *facts* I leave you, Sir, to draw your own conclusion as to the mind or moral character of this “child” of mine.

—Further, if it be so, (as I have shewn) that the Magistrate’s duty is both concurrent with, and coadjutant to that of the Master Guardian or Parent (as the case may be), all of whom are supposed to reap some advantage from their respective situations; how very much more then is such assuredly the case, when *all* those important duties are merged in *one* solitary and unaided individual, who not only reaps no advantage whatever from his situation, (which not one in 10,000 ever wishes to fill),

but, actually, casts away those advantages which he, in common with his fellow-countrymen, might have enjoyed—forsakes his home, his country, and his friends, embraces poverty and hardship, endures contumely, and is often, alas! ill-used by some of his own “children”! Should not the Magistrate more particularly side with such a man as this? And lest you, Sir, might be induced to think that I am over-colouring my picture, I may tell you that my Salary, throughout several years of heavy service, was only £30. and that I have often been beaten and ill-treated, and my blood shed by a portion of my large family of unnatural “children”.—*My work*, for them, I leave for others to shew.—

I purposely set aside viewing the case in another strong light, that, *of its being made*, (in addition to the foregoing), *against his Minister*; against the person appointed to watch over his soul as well as his body—lest I should (by some) be accused of unduly magnifying the Office of the Ministry.—

Again:— *in reference to my own peculiar situation here among this people and Tribe*. And here, I think, I have only to remind you, Sir, of a few well-known truths; for, fortunately for this part of my letter, you have been long enough in this country, and in these Southern parts, to bear me out in much of what I shall here say—namely, that this tribe (the Ngatikahununu), was, till very lately, considered the most ferocious and untractable of all the New Zealand tribes; which their intercourse with whaling ships and with the few unfortunate strangers who had hitherto ventured to exist among them, had

rather increased than diminished; and, that their Chiefs were hated by all white men. In fact, I know of but one Chief of importance throughout New Zealand whose name was, perhaps, equally with those of the Chiefs of this large tribe, an object of abhorrence to the generality of whites—namely, that of Te Rauparaha. At that time it was also believed, that the Missionary, whoever he might be, who should be sent here to look after this Tribe, would necessarily have a deal of trouble to endure; trouble, not only as far as concerned himself and family, but also, almost necessarily arising through the resorting hither of Europeans for the purposes of trade and commerce, who would soon follow his steps.—And such, as is well known, has been the case. And how was it met? Why by the present vilified individual throwing himself into the gap, and (often at the risk of his own life) standing up for Order and Justice, (whether between Native and Native, or whiteman and whiteman,)—sometimes, as a Master Guardian and Father, and sometimes (from the sheer necessity of the case) as *a Native Chief*, or even as a Magistrate, though *without legal authority*. Yet, with the *sanction and approval of all authorities*. Hence it is that there has been as little crime here in these parts, and as good order as in more highly civilized and highly-privileged communities. Time would fail me, were I to attempt to notify particularly to you, all those many and striking cases in which, during a close residence of upwards of eight years, I have been successfully concerned; and for some of which I have had the repeated thanks of the local Government, and of not a few of the settlers.

Hence you will, Sir, perceive, that I have been called into no small nor easy Office, as Conservator of the Peace among this people, and among many other equally lawless residents. Nor is what I have been able to accomplish a small matter; nor could I have accomplished such merely by fair words, or by the authority only (however proper) of British Law alone. You may try it now, the ground has been prepared for you; but in those days to which I have alluded, such would have been (as I once told a whaler), equally as vain an attempt as to lance a whale with a pen-knife; or to bind Samson with green withs.<sup>2</sup>—You have, I believe, Sir, already more than once, spoken approvingly of the order which you found in this large District; this, I believe, you will still readily allow. If, then, this once ferocious and untractable Tribe, and their lawless visitors and residents, have been brought into anything like Order, through the exertions of one poor unassisted individual—allow, that *the manner* through which such order has been attained (through now, perhaps, both severe & unadvisable), to have been just that which was suitable and needful for those times, and commensurate to the end. If you allow this, (and I cannot myself see how you can reasonably refuse to do so), the necessary inference therefrom is, that it was highly improper for one of my “children” to prefer a charge against me for endeavouring to preserve that Order after the manner I had always hitherto followed, and which had ever proved eminently successful; seeing, too, that no other

---

2 Judges 16:7 And Samson saith unto her, “If they bind me with seven green withs....”



way or manner of maintaining Order was then at hand. This, I further think, will yet be made more plain, when you shall have read what follows.—

I come now, Sir, to the second part of my Letter, in which I proposed to consider what I have termed “*the illegality of such proceedings*”, or in other words, their *not* being in strict conformity with the letter of the Colonial Ordinance.

In the “*Fines for Assaults Ordinance*”, it is enacted:—  
 “When any person shall be convicted before any police Magistrate, or any two Justices of the Peace, of an assault, and it shall appear, upon the evidence of a credible witness (other than the party assaulted), that such assault was wanton and unprovoked, and attended with bodily injury to the person assaulted, and where in any such case a fine shall have been imposed upon the offender, it shall be lawful for such Police Magistrate or Justices as aforesaid, when it shall appear to him or them proper that compensation be made for the injury inflicted, to award to the party injured, such portion of the fine so levied, as to them shall seem meet. Provided always that the sum so to be awarded shall not in any case exceed one half of the fine levied.”—That you, Sir, acted upon this Ordinance there can be no doubt, because you stated that “half of the fine” (the very maximum) would be paid to the plaintiff.”

Now it appears to me, that there are, at least, three things to be found, before that any decision can be legally made:—

1<sup>st</sup>. The assault must be proved to have been “*wanton and unprovoked*.”

2<sup>nd</sup>. “And attended with *bodily injury*.”

3<sup>rd</sup>. And proved “upon the evidence of a credible witness (other than the party assaulted).”—

I will now proceed to show that none of these three absolutely necessary things were found on the day of hearing:—and this I purpose doing (as before) as if the whole charge of assault were true.—

1. The assault, the complainant stated, took place about the last day of August, (or 1st. of September) last. The cause, the gross provocation which led to the assault, I stated plainly to the Court, and I am not aware that the complainant attempted to contradict a single particular thereof. I stated that, in November 1851, the complainant purchased some cattle; and, not knowing how to manage them, had enticed my two household Natives, who well knew how to do so, to leave me, and to live with him. That those two natives I had brought with me from the Bay of Islands in the year 1844, and that one of them had been living with me from the year 1835, I having, in fact, brought him up from his childhood.—That this Native had often promised never to leave me (he being also a slave redeemed from death by the Mission), and that I had consequently taught him, and got him taught, many useful arts—such as Printing, Bookbinding, Carpentry, Glazing, Painting, Tent-making, Cooking, &c.,—which made him of very great use to me, both at home and when travelling; and through which, and his own letters to my parents and family, they had, for several years, shewn him great kindness.—That in consequence of their abruptly leaving me and my family, we were often badly off for domestic help.—That, on my arrival at Te

Aute, in February, 1852 (on my return from visiting Patea,) I found a note from Mrs. Colenso (with whom I had left instructions to forward some food to meet me there, as I knew I should be in want after my long mountain journey), in which she informed me of her having done so, but only at a very great exertion and inconvenience, from her having no domestic help, which she had felt the more from both herself and the children having been seriously unwell.—That, I then informed the complainant's three Brothers (with other of his relations) of this; and that they then expressed their sorrow at their eldest brother's conduct, and promised to remonstrate with him upon his keeping my two servants, (which, as you well know, is, in the Native estimation, a much more serious offence than it is with us, one that has often led to war and loss of human life here in these parts.)—That, they did so almost directly, but that he refused to listen to them.—That, in the month of March, I, being at Te Waipukurau, (and about departing upon my usual long Autumnal journey of 9–12 weeks throughout the district), wrote a note to the Complainant, desiring him not to continue to hold my domestics.—That, he also took no notice of this note.—That, I subsequently wrote him a long, and, as I believe, a proper Christian Letter, from Manawatu, upon the impropriety of his conduct, again desiring him to return my domestics.—That, to this Letter, also, he paid no attention.—That, in his thus treating me, he had caused a large majority of the Christian Natives to be greatly grieved at his conduct.—That, several of them had, from time to time, remonstrated with him thereupon; and that he, consequently, had left their company, and

endeavoured to form a schism among them.—That, I had never been so treated by a Native before.—That, in June last, shortly after my return from my long journey, (at which time my two domestics returned, but not at, or through the request or wish of the Complainant—far from it,) I had heard from several Christian Natives, upon whose word I could rely, that the Complainant was in the habit of going from place to place, saying, in public, (both to white men and Natives) many things against me, for which he had often been reprov'd by some of the N. Teachers and others, but to no purpose.—That, I found he was in the habit of continually writing to my own two returned domestics, not to heed me, but to look to him, with many other such words.—That, in July he called at my place during my absence, and spent a Sunday there; and that, on my return, I found my two domestics considerably changed for the worse.—That, I knew of his having enticed them again to leave me, and of their having partly promised to do so.—That, I consequently, sent him and his little party word, through his own brother, the N. Teacher of this village, not to come on my premises again, without my permission.—That, in July, when at the Te Tamumu village, I was informed by several native Teachers, that the Complainant had stated that I was afraid to meet him; that he, the complainant, had often gone to the different villages where I was, but that I was afraid to see him.—That, this false statement irritated me, especially as I saw some of the Christian natives ready to believe it, which they were in a measure led to do, through my patient forbearance towards him.—That, I found, that he, the Complainant, had engaged the Heathen Chief, Te

Hapuku (a near relation) to espouse his cause, and to aid him in again getting away my two domestics.—That, on (or about) the first day of September, I being just going to finish pruning the trees in my garden, in which I was assisted by one of those two domestics, and having taken my pruning-knife in hand, went to the front garden gate to call him.—That, there I met Ahipene Tururu, (whom I had not before that day seen), who informed me that the person whom I had been calling from the gate, was, with his companion, down at the side of the river engaged with the complainant, who, with his party, had recently landed thither.—That, on hearing this, I went there.—That, I accosted them, the strangers, 5 or 6 in number, with “Whence are you?”—That, they turned their backs towards me, and returned no answer.—That, I asked again, “Are you from Patangata?”—That, they did not speak.—That, I again enquired, “Did not Micah, your teacher, tell you that I had prohibited your coming hither?”—That, they answered not.—That, I then accosted the complainant, (who was sitting on the ground behind a thick bush of rushes, with his head between his knees, and his large blue flushing jacket over his ears,) saying, “Art thou Wi Tipuna?”—That, he returned no answer.—That, I again put the same question, and that he still remained silent.—That, I then upbraided him with his ungrateful conduct (for both myself and Mrs. Colenso had done much for him in medicine and diet, and actual attendance,) reminding him particularly with his oft repeated statements of my being afraid to see him, and of my having sent him word not to come upon my premises, and that in his now coming in this open way, it was, in their (the Native)

estimation, identically the same as a challenge to a fight.—That, I did not wish to fight with him; and that therefore, I sent him away—ordering him, at the same time, to go.—That, this order to go, I repeated six several times.—At the conclusion of which, the assault (the “*one kick*”)—sworn to by him, was said to have been committed.—

Now, Sir, I ask, in the name of common sense, whether such an assault committed under such circumstances can be by anyone construed to have been both “*wanton and unprovoked*.”?

2. The Ordinance further enacts that such assault must not only be both wanton and unprovoked, but “*attended with bodily injury to the person assaulted*.”—And here, under this head, a very few words will, I think, suffice to shew, that no bodily injury whatever was inflicted, or *could have been caused by such an assault*. For, from the complainant’s own statement, *the whole assault amounted to one kick*. Now the probable maximum of “*bodily injury*” *one kick*, given by myself (a man of very inferior physical power, with my foot clothed with such soft shoes as I am well-known always to wear at home,) could inflict upon the person of a hardy tattooed New Zealander, clothed in a heavy blue flushing jacket, and other under garments, I confess I am not skilled enough in dynamics to determine, I willingly leave it for those who are.—But he, the Complainant, also swore that the one kick was given him “*on his head*”!! and that, too, in a base, cowardly way, namely “on the hinder part” of the same. My reply to *this*, I will defer to the conclusion of my letter, and will only here ask, whether you, Sir,

really believed that portion of his statement although made upon oath?—

3. The Ordinance further requires that all such assault—“wanton and unprovoked” and “causing bodily harm”—must also “*appear upon the evidence of a credible witness other than the party assaulted.*” And here I shall unavoidably have to trespass a little longer upon your time and attention. And first, with reference to the words of the Ordinance—“credible witness”; this can only refer to either the probability of the evidence given, or to the character of the witness himself:—it being an ancient axiom that “things are made credible either by the known condition and quality of the utterer, or by the manifest likelihood of truth in themselves.” Now, the “manifest likelihood” of any unassisted sane and sober white man, living solitarily and far away from help and friends, first arousing all the evil passions of a fierce New Zealand Chief, and that, too, before several of his own people, and then kicking him on the head, appears so very improbable that we cannot willingly yield assent thereto. How very much more averse, then, must our minds be from assenting to “the manifest likelihood” of such a thing being done by a Missionary to the heathen, of nearly 20 years standing!! So that the *credibility* sought for must be found in the character, or “*known condition and quality of the utterer*” which is, I apprehend, what the Ordinance means in these words—“*credible witness.*”

Now the one witness who (as it appeared to me) rather unwillingly came forwards, upon his being repeatedly called, (although present, and standing next to the

complainant from the opening of the Court,) was Ahipene Tururu, concerning whom I have something, Sir, to state, which, if I am not mistaken, is not altogether unknown to you. And the few facts which I have to record concerning him, I will make, as before in reference to the complainant:—1<sup>st</sup>. as to his general character fitness for a witness against his Missionary; and 2<sup>nd</sup>. as to his statements in Court before you.—A few years ago this young man, with his Mother and Sisters, became candidates for Baptism; after some considerable time spent in preparatory Instruction, the day fixed for their Baptism was Sunday, February 9th, 1851. Great part of the preceding week was occupied in Instructing them, during which period, the son, Tururu, went with some others to Ahuriri, to sell some Flax, which they had prepared, wherewith to purchase English articles of dress to wear on the approaching occasion. When near to Ahuriri, he, Tururu, stopped the canoe, and deliberately poured salt water through the middle of every bundle of his Flax, in order to increase its weight, against the remonstrance of some who were with him. He sold the wetted Flax to Mr. Villiers, who paid him for it, not detecting the imposition. On their return to Te Awapuni, his companions, struck with his conduct at such a solemn time, informed me of it; and I, when I found it to be true, immediately sent him word that I should *not* Baptise him. He returned such an answer as I had (in part) expected—that, “*if he fell, all should fall with him*”! which evil plan, however, he failed in effecting.—For some time after I would not see him; at last I consented again to receive him as a Candidate, provided he would take a letter to Mr. Villiers from me,



acknowledging his fraud, paying him (Mr. Villiers) whatever proper compensation he might require, and bringing back a certificate from him to me, to assure me of his having done so. To these conditions, Tururu, seeing there was no alternative, consented. I have now Mr. Villiers' note—thanking me, and informing me of his having been satisfied. Tururu was again admitted a Candidate, and subsequently Baptised. About this time, his wife (who had lived a most miserable life with him) died; and soon after he wished me to marry him to a young woman of Petani. For a long time I refused, knowing how he had ill-treated his late wife, and in so doing got into no little difficulty. At length I gave way, and about a year ago I married him to his present wife. About 6 weeks back he committed adultery and incest with a child named Ramari, a sister of his former wife, for which he has justly been put down by the N. Teachers. He is (I believe) the only Baptised male Native of our Church dwelling at Pakowhai—the village where his Heathen relations and the French Popish Priest reside; and during the last 8–9 months I have rarely ever seen him at Church or School. As a universal liar, I regret to say, he is well-known among the Natives generally.—

In his Deposition and manner in Court, I noticed several things, some of which would not have failed to attract your attention.—On your administering the Oath, (and observing, that he was the same person to whom you had both administered and explained the solemn nature of an oath at your Court held at Te Waipukurau a week before, where, too he was an evidence against some European) you desired him to commence and proceed;—this, I

think, you repeated 3 or 4 times. At last he said—It is even as the complainant has stated. You again desired him to relate the assault with its circumstances; he did so; much as the complainant had done, (whom he had heard) but with this *material* difference—that *I had kicked him on the right cheek, pointing with his hand to the spot between his eye and his ear!* Puhara, the heathen Chief, who also dwells at Pakowhai, who was present, immediately exclaimed, (in order to correct him, his near relation) “*No, no; it was on the back of the head.*”——If I recollect aright, I asked him two or three questions:—Whether there was not a bush of rushes between me and the Complainant? Whether (in his opinion) the Complainant could see me kick him? And, whether he, the witness, had seen me do so? To all of which he answered affirmatively. (I should have asked him a great many questions, as I had previously stated my intention of doing), through which I felt persuaded that I should either elicit the truth, or completely shake the value of his testimony as a witness; but when I found that I could only do so in an indirect way, through yourself, I declined to ask any more.) About this time, another native, named Pahoro, (a heathen) and one of that same party who was with the complainant on the day in question), said, out loudly, that he, the witness—*“Ahipene could not see from where he was the kick I gave to the complainant.”* This blunt exclamation (made, I have no doubt, in anger, at the witness’ saying that I had “kicked the Complainant on *the right cheek*” and so departing from their deeply devised and well concocted story), is not far from the truth. For both Ahipene and Cranmer, not being of the party, were a good distance to

the *left* of the Complainant and his party; and that they should have been then separate, is, as you must know, quite in accordance with New Zealand etiquette. Ahipene also stated, on oath, (following the Complainant), that I had lifted my foot and leg *very high from the ground* in kicking him. Now Cranmer, the eldest son of Te Hapuku, (who had often been called upon to come forward and give his testimony, but was not a very long while forthcoming) stated, before you, (though *not* on oath) that the *complainant could not see me kick him*; and that *I did not lift my foot high from the ground*, describing, at the same time, how I had moved it, so as to scarcely allow the toe of the shoe to be seen by a sitter; (and yet between the Complainant and myself was a thick bush of rushes!!)—and that, when he and Ahipene heard me (subsequently) and during our altercation, mention *their* names as my witnesses—(i.e. to tell the Christian natives the truth of the affair) they immediately walked away.—

In my early days I often attended Courts of Justice; I have seen credible and ignorant, extenuating and prevaricating witnesses, and I know how such have been (and are, at home) dealt with. If this “*one sworn witness*”, Ahipene Tururu, is entitled to the name of a “*credible*” one, in such a case, too, then I have yet to learn what a credible witness is.— —I trust, however, that I have stated sufficient to shew, to any impartial person, that “*the known condition and quality of the utterer*,” both before and at the time of hearing, proves, that he, Ahipene Tururu, was *not* a “*credible witness*” in this case; which was what I took upon myself to do.—

I have still a circumstance or two to notice connected with the foregoing:—when the Complainant, after our altercation, went on to Ahuriri, he told several persons there both whites and Natives, a very different story from what he declared before you upon oath; *then* he made many *great* additions, which almost went to shew, that he had been maliciously waylaid by me, and set upon with intent to murder, &c.! This he also related on his return inland; and much of this was indignantly contradicted by some of those very persons who were present. Again, on his return from Ahuriri, he went to Te Hapuku's house to see him, and told him his version of the affair; Cranmer (no friend of mine) was present, and *denied the truth of the worst of the Complainant's statements to his face!* Now, Cranmer himself told me that only a few days afterwards. Again, he, the Complainant, *publicly* told me (when at his Village a few weeks afterwards) what he had previously and constantly told to all present—that it was only through the medicines outwardly applied and inwardly taken, which the whites at Ahuriri had promptly and kindly supplied and applied, that he had recovered from the horrible ill-usage which I had given him!—Not a word, however, of this kind appeared in his deposition before you. Again, when I had more than once in open Court, requested, that my two runaway domestics (who had gone to Ahuriri with the Complainant and his party), should come forward as witnesses, the Complainant arose from his seat, and very significantly said— “*Kua korero maua ko Hamuera, a, e mea ana tera, ka ware ia ki taua korero.*” (In English—Myself and Samuel have conversed together, and he says that he has forgotten all about the

matter.) *I* understood this *well*. Samuel, the native whom I had brought up from childhood, who had lived with me nearly 18 years, and who knew *well* the *nature of an oath*—Samuel, who lives with the Complainant, and on whom the Complainant had principally relied—now, that the hour of hearing was come, shrank from taking a false oath before my face; and, unwilling to injure his new and quondam friend, by telling the truth, had managed to forget all about it!!—So, also, when (after Cranmer’s name had been repeatedly called upon as a witness, and before that Ahipene had been sworn) I said, that there were several others who were also present; and someone remarked that Ahipene (who had all along been standing in Court by the Complainant’s side, waiting, no doubt) was one of them. The Complainant again significantly remarked, “*Ae, kua korero maua ko Ahipene.*” (Literally, in English— “Yes, we have conversed together.”) I knew very well what was contained in this (to you) simple and straight-forward sentence.—

It is a well-known fact, that the Complainant and the whole party who were present on the day of our altercation have for some time past dwelt together, and their constant talk has been, their going before you on your arrival, what they would say, and what they hoped to get; while I, on the contrary, *have never once conversed with any one* of all who were present, concerning the matter of that day. I assure you, Sir, that I look upon the confusedness of the witness, and the striking variation of his statement as to “the kick”, and the inability of the others to come forward, as a remarkable manifestation of the Providence of God in my behalf.—

Now, Sir, if such be the merits of the case, if all that I have written herein is wholly true, without any over-colouring or extenuation, and you have it in your power to make all enquiry into those portions which may be new to you, is it any wonder that I should *refuse* to pay the fine of Three Pounds, which you were pleased to inflict; But, when I again state, *in addition to the foregoing*, (what I stated before you at Ahuriri) *that the Complainant and his witness have both wilfully and maliciously perjured themselves, in swearing that I kicked him upon the head*, I feel assured, that every Englishman believing my word, how much soever he may be disposed to honour and obey Law of his Country, will feel with me—that I acted rightly in refusing to pay the fine.

You will, however, Sir, bear in mind, that I told you, that while I conscientiously refused to pay the fine, (the more so, seeing that he, the Complainant, was to have half of it) I would not in any way obstruct the Law—the alternative, whatever it might be—being put in force. If to apprehend me, and then send me a prisoner to Wellington, I would submit, and call upon my Native friends to remain quiet, (for otherwise, *you had not the power to do it*;) or, if to distrain the few things left from the late calamitous fire, (which destroyed our dwelling-house and out-houses and nearly all their contents only three days before) no one should hinder their being taken.—

I believe, and there are others who believe with me, that had this complaint been made at an earlier period, or had not certain humiliating and recent events concerning

myself, taken place (including the fire), the statements of both the Complainant and his witness would not have been made in the words and manners in which they were—*if made at all*. In fact, I am assured by several Christian natives, (whom I know that you respect and would believe,) that the Complainant would not have appeared before you, had it not been for the constant urging of Te Hapuku, and one or two Europeans!——

No misfortune, however, which has yet befallen me, has moved me so much as this—the *false and malicious swearing of these two persons*; and above all your receiving their testimony before my own. Perhaps, as a Magistrate, you may consider, that you could not help doing so, seeing theirs was sworn. Be it so; still, Sir, I feel, I keenly feel, that I—who have been for so many years in the very van of the battle, fighting for the Cause of Order—am now trampled down and degraded through that very Order which I have long striven to uphold. I believe, (and I feel thankful in such a belief) that there is not a *Pakeha* dwelling in the whole of this large district (although perhaps, more of them may be ranked as enemies than as friends,) who would not rather take my word than that of ten *sworn* Natives. If, Sir,—allow me to say,—if you really believe, that Natives will not, or can not, prevaricate because they have been sworn, I beseech you to throw aside all such belief; or, if you retain it, you will eventually find the truth of what I say—that the majority of the Natives *cannot* speak the truth whether sworn or not, more especially in any matter affecting themselves and their tribe, and much more so when there is any prospect of *money-getting*; and therefore the *only* way of eliciting *truth* from them,

is by examining him *apart*, and *by a copious cross-questioning*.—

I have already written vastly more than I originally intended, and yet I have more which I could say but I must stop. One word, however, I will yet add—namely, the sooner you abolish (or get abolished) the practice of handing over to these natives *the fine*, or half of it, whatever it may be, (unless in such *extreme* cases as the Ordinance, A.11, already quoted specifies,) *the better for them and for the settlers*. For to them, time is nothing; and to worry in a thousand ways, any poor white man whom they have ill-will against, or from whom they hope to extort money (always keeping clear themselves of any overt act such as would lay them open to the Law,) no one knows better than they how to perform, being accustomed to delight in the art of tormenting from their infancy. All writers upon this people, who have dared to think for themselves, (I may almost add, and all thinking residents, too,) have observed, that, in addition to their being a nation of liars, the darling idol of the Native heart is *revenge*. The Gospel, Sir, has indeed lessened the outward shew of that revenge; and in some few instances, broken its power; but, be assured, that the fiery spirit is still there, latent, it may be, but ready at any time to be roused and break forth with fearful energy. This is their ancient distinctive *Maori* vice; engrafted upon which is their present besetting sin—their love of Money; for which, even though they may not need it, they will, condescend to say or do any thing, however false or mean. Now let them only be assured, as they already more than surmise, that both their darling vices—revenge, and lust of gold—can be



gratified in an apparently fair and open way, if they will be but cunning and careful, and you will soon find them hard at work themselves, giving the Settlers plenty of uneasiness and abundance of work.—

May I be allowed to request you to shew this letter to your two brother Magistrates residing here—Messrs. Alexander and Patterson.—And, hoping, that the warmth of my injured feelings, together with my not being well, and yet hurriedly desirous that you should get these few remarks of mine as early as possible, in consequence of your soon leaving this neighbourhood, may not have unintentionally betrayed me into any expression approaching to disrespect—which I distinctly and wholly disavow.

I am Sir,

Yours very faithfully  
William Colenso.

---

1853 January 31: to the CMS secretaries<sup>3</sup>

Church Mission Station  
Waitangi, Hawkes Bay

January 31<sup>st</sup> 1853

Secretaries,  
C. M. House  
Salisbury Sq.,  
London.

My Dear Sirs,

1. I little thought when I wrote you my last Letter (dated the 13<sup>th</sup>. ulto.), that I should have so soon to write to you again, and that, too, concerning more trouble and disaster.—

2. But so it is:—a few days only after the date of my last I was attacked with severe Rheumatism in my left face, ear, & teeth, which continued, spite of all my applications local and internal, upwards of 3 weeks, causing me to spend a doubly melancholy Christmas and New Year's day.—

3. Nor was this all, for on Saturday the 8<sup>th</sup>. instant, about 3 pm, having less pain than heretofore, I was in my little detached Study in the end of my garden writing. As I wrote I thought I smelt something burning, but, as the Natives are almost always setting fire to the bush on all sides, I took little notice of it. The smell however becoming stronger, I dropped my pen & went into the garden; here I saw smoke coming from the direction of

---

3 ATL qMS-0492. Hocken MS vol 63. p.353

the dwelling house, toward which I immediately went. On my way thither I heard Mrs. Colenso (who was running toward the Study by another path,) screaming out that the house was on fire! And, almost immediately, on clearing the trees I saw, that the fire had already got possession of the roof, [2] and, *that there was no hope!!* I sickened at the sight; but rushing in, we, aided by two native girls, did, what we could. In a few moments some Natives from the neighbouring Village, (all who were there,) who had seen the fire perhaps before ourselves, had also joined us. But, owing to the extreme dryness of the materials, and the very high W. wind which unfortunately blew, (the fire, also, originating at the extreme W. end of the building,) we had scarcely 5 clear minutes for saving any portion of the property within.— And what we saved is scarcely worthy of mention in comparison with what has been destroyed. We only saved:—*from the dwelling house*,—Mrs. Colenso's workbox & desk, a barrel organ, a *part* of a Table, 1 little worktable, a few chairs, an old Sofa, the *loose* bedding which was in use upon two bedsteads, our cloaks, the drawers of 2 chests of drawers, with most of the Clothes which happened to be in them, 2 footstools, a hearth rug, Fender & fire irons:—*from the Surgery*;—(of Medicines in use & on the shelves—out of nearly 200 bottles and Jars, only,) scales and weights, 1 Bott. of Laudanum; 1 ditto Carb. Ammonia, 1 pot of opium, and a bottle of Sulphur—and a box of sundry medicines not in use:—*from the Carpenters Shop*;—a very few tools which happened to be in the Tool Chest, (& *not*, unfortunately, of the most useful ones) a Vice, 2 saddles, and a box containing a few Medicines.—The fire burnt

so rapidly, being heightened considerably by the violent wind which blew, which so filled the rooms & neighbouring air with the densest smoke and burning heat; that [3] we were obliged & quickly to abandon all hopes of saving any thing more. In less than 30 minutes all the buildings were down, although the fire burnt strongly until the next day, and, in some spots, till Monday Morning.

4. Having saved what little we could from the Dwelling house, we hastened to the Study, for the safety of which we now had considerable fears. I have already stated, that this little building was at the end of the garden, between which & the dwelling house were a number of Apple and other fruit trees, interspersed with living screens of bamboos, willow, elder & acacia trees, some of which were upwards 20 feet high; (without these living screens we should not have had any fruit during the whole of our residence here, owing to the nearness of the place to the sea, and the violent winds which often prevail.) With a heavy heart and faltering step I tottered into the study—for it contained much besides books & papers, (there being all my dry and Natural Specimens. Printing Press, Type &c., &c.,) and I feared the worst. In my extremity I momentarily knelt and implored the Almighty to spare *this Zoar*—this little one—already, as it were, beyond all human aid. By this time the few Natives, mostly women, who thronged the door, were very clamorous, shouting the utter impossibility of saving the study, and entering, demanded what they should carry out. The danger was indeed most imminent: the flames and heat borne by the wind being so great that we could hardly stand at the study door, and the

immense flakes [4] of fiery material which flew about falling every where and setting fire to the dry grass, &c., on all sides, fearfully increased the danger. While Mrs. Colenso was getting every blanket & woollen rag, even to the saved Hearth Rug, dipped in the neighboring Creek, wherewith to cover the thatched roof, the Natives were busy in lopping off branches from some of the trees for the same purpose, while I (being obliged to make a *hurried* selection,) brought out my desk, boxes of Mss., Register Books & Communion Plate,—a few extra Medicines, & a copy of Encyclopædia Britannica,—while some kindly officious native upsetting my Type, left it to save the *Cases*! At this moment the cry was raised of the Study roof being on fire! I rushed out, and, Oh! My GOD! It was indeed the case!! On fire in *two* places; up above our reach burning rapidly away. That moment I shall *never* forget. With my heart sunk below Zero, and eyes full of tears, I silently cried to GOD, and with the energy of despair, threw up a wet blanket towards the flaming roof. The wind returned it upon me. I threw it up again; it was again blown back. The natives, said, 'twas useless; the fire increased so fast.—I again threw it up ; and oh! as if spread out by angels' hands, the wet blanket opened fully and covered the large patch of flame, which it kept under until a boy had mounted by the chimney, (our ladder and all our timbers & poles being then, burning.) [5] The second patch which was still blazing away, I now succeeded in putting out with a garden rake. We now covered the roof with the wet woollen articles, and leafy boughs, and, although we experienced much anxiety, even until after midnight, this building *was* preserved. Blessed be the name of the

LORD! The fences were now burning rapidly communicating the fire by cross lines to every dry thing which would burn, of which, alas! at this (our driest) season there was no lack. Seeing no other way of stopping the fire we broke down some of the fences, in which work, including that of extinguishing, I was, although worn out and in pain, employed till near midnight—the natives having left us before Sunset.

5. The few articles which we had saved we conveyed into the end of the weather-board store, (a building roughly boarded, not lined nor even planed,) in which we also took up our abode. Here we spent a melancholy Sunday; not having saved so much as a single cup or plate, knife or spoon, a bit of salt, or any article of food.

6. Early on Monday morning I dispatched a Native to the Europeans living at Ahuriri (6 miles off), from whom we got a little salt, and a *part* of a steel wheat mill (they not having any flour); and having in the meanwhile, got out some Earthenware and Ironmongery, and some little stoves, (which being [6] supernumerary were fortunately apart in the weather-boarded store,) in the course of a day or two we got into a kind of homely “bush” housekeeping, feeling our inconveniences, but thankful that they were no worse—that GOD had in mercy remembered us in our low Estate.—

7. By this unfortunate fire I (as well as the Society) am a *great* loser. All the many Household and domestic articles of Furniture of nearly 20 years gathering are gone! besides many stores,—such as,—Tea, Coffee, Sugar, Salt, Arrowroot, Sago, Flour, Oatmeal, Rice, Biscuit, Wine, Hams, Bacon, Pork, dried fish, preserved

meats, &c., in tins, Oil, Turpentine, Candles, pieces of Calico, Sheeting, Print, &c., &c., as well as all kinds of Wearing Apparel; about 100 vols. of Books, Silver Watch, ditto spoons, Clock, 2 steel wheat mills, new Harness, all my *wet* Natural Collections in Spirits & Acid, &c., *many* Medicines, Carpenter's, Sawyer's, & Mason's tools, a quantity of sawn & seasoned timber—many fruit trees, including upwards of 200 fine 2-year old grafts and plants:—altogether (and *exclusive* of the value of my Natural Collections, fruit trees, & plants,) my loss is, to say the least of it, above £300. Your loss, in addition to that of the premises, is that of the Medicines, the Pulpit & Desk Cloths, a few stores, such as, a bell or two, Slates & slate pencils, the oars and Sail of the Station boat, some extra window sashes [7] unglazed),—but several of the foregoing you have not yet fully paid for.

8. In addition to the dwelling house and portion of the Garden destroyed—there has been also burnt, the little barn behind with its contents, and all the small outhouses and offices, and a great deal of the house field and garden fences. The fire burnt with great fury, insomuch that all glass, and every brass article has been remelted, including even heavy bells of 12–14 lbs weight. I believe that there is nothing whatever, which can be of any Service hereafter, save the bricks in the 2 chimnies, which are still standing.—

9. Another article of loss (though not ours) is a lot of new American Muskets, (18 or 20,) which some years ago I recovered from these Natives ( including Wiremu Tipuna) which they had plundered from the U.S. brig

“Falco.” The powder (3 or 4 casks) which I had also got back from them was in the bee-house in the garden, whence Noah Huke, in the early part of the fire, courageously carried it in his arms to a more distant spot, burying it in the earth.—

10. But “deep calleth unto deep” as the Psalmist saith, and this I had yet more fully to prove. Before however I relate this, I would necessarily digress a little:—About 4 days before the [8] calamitous fire, Mr. McLean, (the Government Land Agent & Paymaster, & principal Magistrate for this district,) had arrived at Ahuriri, whither nearly all the Natives at the time of the fire were; that day being the day in which the remainder of the purchase money of Ahuriri was paid. On the day preceding the fire, I had received a vague kind of intimation, from Micah Iwikatea, the N. Teacher at Patangata, to the effect, that his eldest brother, Wiremu Tipuna, had, at the instigation of Te Hapuka, the Popish Priest, and others, been induced to go to Mr. McLean and to prefer a charge against me for assault!! This, however, knowing how Natives magnify things, I took little notice of. On the Sunday (the 9<sup>th</sup>.) I heard, that W. Tipuna had gone again to the Magistrate; and, on the next day (Monday), I was informed, that he had “*sworn*” to his statements, &c.;—and, at night, Micah (who had also been to Ahuriri) returned to fetch me to attend the Magistrate Court! I told Micah, that I was quite willing to do so, but, that I required to be summoned thither, either by a proper Officer, or in writing. Early on Tuesday morning Micah again returned to me, bringing a note from Mr. McLean requesting my attendance thither on that day. I was unwell in bed, (or, rather, in a



blanket,) when he came, suffering much from Influenza, which was now very prevalent & unusually severe. I, however, made an effort, got up, & went with [9] him to Ahuriri, Noah Huke, the N. Teacher at the Station accompanying us. There I received much *private* kindness from Mr. McLean, who told me, that the Europeans were so much grieved at the case against me having been so pressed upon his notice, (*at such a time too*), contrary to their repeated requests to the plaintiff, and his friends the Heathen Chiefs, that they had all left the place, being not willing to remain to hear anything of it. (I had myself met several strolling away in different directions.) And, that even his brother Magistrate (Mr. Alexander) had gone away, declaring, that he could not sit to hear it. And, that Tareha, and all the Christian & friendly Chiefs had strictly forbidden any of their people from attending. The Court being opened, Wiremu Tipuna (concerning whom his brother Micah had, on my way hither, told me, that he, (Micah) had trembled yesterday from head to foot, and became sick at hearing him take his oath & relate his statements,) soon appeared, with Te Hapuku, Puhara, Morena, Te Hei, and other minor Heathen Chiefs, and again related his charge; the truth of which I denied, stating fully the *whole* matter to the Magistrate, (often interrupted by Te Hapuka, Morena, & others.) His statement, however being corroborated (in a way!) by *his* witness, I was to my utter surprise fined *Three Pounds*!!! Which I refused to pay, let the consequences be what they [10] may. Recovering from my surprise, I talked seriously (for I was most indignant,) before the Court and in Native to the Magistrate, telling him, among many other things,

that it was through my exertions that he then quietly sat there that day on Government Land as a Magistrate. At Evening I returned, with my faithful Christian friend Noah Huke, to the remnant of what was once my home, weary & in pain in body & mind; with feelings not unlike those of Elijah when he sat in the wilderness under the juniper tree.—

11. During the remainder of this week my disorder raged so high—being more than once delirious—that I scarcely expected to recover. By Sunday (the 16<sup>th</sup>) through GOD's goodness, the worst of the malady was passed, and now Mrs. Colenso & the little child, who had hitherto escaped, were both badly afflicted with it. I scarcely knew what to do; but GOD has, in mercy, brought us through this trying time, this fiery trial.—

12. On my way back from Ahuriri, and during my illness, I greatly wished to write a Letter to the Magistrate; respecting the untoward matters which had called me to Ahuriri; and more particularly to place on record the *truth* respecting the same, that the reason why I refused to pay the fine levied, might be fully known, but I was not [11] able. However, on my getting better I did so; although not in so satisfactory a manner as I could wish:—a Copy of which I enclose for your information.<sup>4</sup>

13. I am, my dear Sirs, *much* poorer than I was when I last wrote,—with prospects much darker. I have been and *am* sorely chastened—“in mind & body” and “estate”—all coming together; but my hope is, with

---

4 WC: Enclosure, No. 1.

Job's, *stayed upon Him*.—Though HE slay yet will I trust.—“Righteous art thou, O LORD, and true are thy judgements.” I already see an alteration in the Natives towards me; it being one of their old superstitious notions, that a burnt house, or Canoe upset, is caused by the immediate operation of the anger of Te Atua, which, with Mr. McLeans decision, and my grievous Rheumatic pains (not to mention my suspension), all coming together, is quite enough not only to cause them, but also, older Christians to think so.—

14. I suppose, that you will not sanction the rebuilding of another Mission house *here*, and I have a much less desire to remain. Still I *must* do so, as I have no other home, until, at least, I hear from you in answer to my last Letter of Decr. 13<sup>th</sup>. I intend (D.V.) making the little Study my residence, being apprehensive of expending any more money upon the matter of House building here.

15. And, that I may not omit taking [12] every little ingredient of the cup, some of my friends (?) or, rather, of my co-workers in the Mission field, have been stirred up to write most bitterly of, and to, me. From Mr. Baker, in particular, I have had a most cutting Letter; in which he calls me, “*hypocrite*”—“*apostate*,”—and I can scarcely tell what. I venture to enclose a copy of my letter to him,<sup>5</sup> from which you will gain something more of my situation, and of my thoughts respecting it. Of course, when I wrote my letter to him, it was not intended for *your* reading; but, as several matters have happened *since*, and as I wish you to know fully my

---

<sup>5</sup> WC: Enclosure, No.2.

situation, I now send you a Copy. A key I think I have to Mr. Baker's superlative anger, namely in my letter to him when residing at Auckland—unfortunately with him for leaving *Uawa*—pointing out what good Mr. Hadfield did for his Natives, during the many years he was an invalid, by remaining near them—and telling him, that I could not reconcile his two statements, of his being near to death, and yet so exceeding anxious to be Ordained; neither could I see why he should prefer going to the Bay of Islands, to returning to *Uawa*; unless it were for the residing upon and farming his own land at Waikare:—this plain and faithful speaking of mine, has, I believe, caused him to be *so* angry. I cannot but think how very much my situation may be compared with that of Job's. I told you, in my last, that I had “but few friends in N. Zealand;”—in fact, as far as I at present know, Mr. Cole, the Colonial Chaplain at Wellington, a kind and good man, is the most deserving of that appellation.— [13]

16. Two whole months have now elapsed since Mr. Hamlin publicly made known the Bishop's sentence respecting me, during which we have heard nothing concerning Mr. S. Williams; consequently, the Natives have become quite unsettled, caring less and less about Divine Service; notwithstanding, no one has yet joined the Papists. I have done all in my power by letter and word of mouth to strengthen the N. Teachers & their people. The N. Teachers have been twice to me respecting the marriages of several young persons, it is not, however, in my power to answer them satisfactorily. I have lately begged them *to wait for one more full month*; when, if no one comes something must be done.

One old dying woman, who had long expressed a desire to be Baptized, but who (from her ignorance, and from her living here close to us,) has been put off, is now at the point of death, & much grieved (with her friends & powerful relations,) at her dying unbaptized. The dead, too, are buried by the N. Teachers. We seem to be living in old times again, when our forefathers were laid under an interdict. Had I followed the pernicious “advice” given, and left *Ahuriri*, I am sure the Natives would have been ten times worse. Even my usual little Annual order to the College Press for *Calendars &c.*, for 1853, for the N. Teachers, has been withheld, instead of (as I should have thought) hastening to forward them.—I hope sincerely that if Mr. S. Williams is indeed coming here, he will soon make his appearance. [14]

17. It is now, I believe, 7 weeks since the E.D. Commee. met (as usual) at Turanga. I have not, however, yet heard from the Secretary, nor received what is due to me of my last year’s stipend. I cannot account for this, being so very contrary to all past usage. I feel it the more now in my present situation.—I hope they have not taken upon themselves to withhold it.

18. I have heard that many of the Settlers are expressing much concern upon my account;—some of them (now) thinking that I am hardly dealt with. Others, I hear, have spoken of making a Collection for me; others have proposed, to purchase and present me with a piece of Land on which I could settle, in order to keep me in the District; while I have had it intimated to me by those who are in authority, that, if I memorialize the Governor, they are pretty sure that I shall have a sufficiency of

ground granted to me in consideration of what I have done for the Natives. To all, however, I would wish to be deaf, until I hear from you. I hope, my dear Sirs, when you write, whether to the Bishop, to your Secretary Mr. Vidal, or to the Central Commee., that you will write plainly & particularly upon *every* point, so that there shall be nothing ambiguous, or so as to enable anyone here to act differently to your wishes.—

19. Among the books destroyed in the fire I mourn particularly, Leighton's works, Bp. Hall's ditto, Ch. Missy. Records & Registers from the year 1843 [15] inclusive (with the exception of those mentioned in the margin);<sup>6</sup> and *all* the Intelligences and several reports; Graham's Domestic Medicine, ditto, on diseases of females; Life of Bickersteth (only *lately* arrived); D'Aubigne's Histry of the Reformation; Johnson's Rambler, ditto Idler; Wilson's Evidences of Christianity; Jowett's minor works—such as, Script. Characters, on the LORD'S Prayer, &c., &c.—Fortunately my *most valuable* books were all in the Study. I must not omit to mention, a large box of useful Religious Tracts, in the English, French, Dutch, Spanish, German and Irish languages, the liberal Gifts of the R.T.S. Perhaps you may be able again to supply me with your *own* publications; the few saved happened to be in the Study.—

20. A Case of N. Testaments sent from the B. & F.B. Society through you to me, has very lately arrived at

---

<sup>6</sup> WC: *Record*, pts. 1 & 2, for 1851; *Register* pts. 1 & 2, for 1851, *ditto*, pts. 1 & 2 for 1849, *ditto* pt 1 for 1846, *ditto* pt 2 for 1848, *ditto* pt 2 for 1850.

Ahuriri; but hitherto, I have not found means to get it here. The Natives generally suffering much from Influenza, which still prevails; with their wheat, which is more than ripe, still uncut, and no one to cut it.

February 7· 1853.

21. I must now close & send off this packet, as the vessel has arrived and is about to sail. I *little thought*, during my long & arduous struggle uphill in this Country, that I should ever be in such a situation as the present.—I do not mean with reference to the *suspension*, or the decision & fine levied by the Magistrate for I always knew [16] that those powers were, in some degree at least, adverse to me,) so much as to other matters. Mr. McLean has since returned in a very great hurry to the W. Coast, (being sent for by the Governor,) where, I hear, at Rangitikei, some serious disturbance have broken out among the natives, who, after plundering a white man's house, fired *ball* upon the Magistrates who came to assist! He has not yet pounced upon any of my few things, nor answered my Letter. I almost fear, that he came hither with special instructions how to act; and this I surmise from a few things I have heard & noticed. Among others (Mr. McLean himself informed me,) that Te Hapuku had written repeatedly about it to Wellington both to him & to the Governor, (some of the letters were, *I know*, taken thither, if not written by, the P. Priest,) and I know, that the Government greatly wishes to reduce the Missionary influence as much as possible—the Natives being publicly taught (in the Newspaper published in their language by the Government,) *not* to go to the

Missionary concerning anything of a civil or Criminal nature. He also, informed me, (as I have already stated in par. 10.) that his brother Magistrate would not remain in Court to hear the Case:—why? unless he knew from Mr. McLean *how* it had already been predetermined. *I* told Mr. McLean, that had I known it would so have terminated, I would not have come thither. Again: when at Wairarapa last year I was informed by our N. Teacher, that a Gentleman there, a Magistrate, had been telling [17] some of their people, whom they had justly put out of School (for Crime), to appeal to the Government against both the Teachers and myself—that they were British subjects, and *we* could not treat them as slaves,—that we had no power to exclude from Church or Communion, &c.—Now, Mr. McLean only comes here once a Year; he knows nothing (individually) of these Natives, and, it is his sole aim to keep in with and please Te Hapuku & his relations—the *only* principal Chief who is determined to sell *all* the Land. My influence is now, however, *gone*! Should any unfortunate outbreak ever take place, or a vessel founder off, or be wrecked on these shores, I would not now exert myself, as it would be useless, unless it should please the Governor *publicly* to reverse the unhappy decision of Mr. McLean. The Magistrates settled here are powerless; they are just in the situation Mr. Busby was in the Bay of Islands—“a man-o’-war without guns.” The Natives have told me, that they will not listen to them; and they (the Magistrates) knowing their weakness, have told the Chiefs that *they* must settle their own matters among themselves! In a recent case of theft, when some iron was stolen from one of the Magistrates, he sent after it,



but could not get it back; *upon* which I sent, got it back, and made the thief take it in person to him, with some baskets of potatoes as a compensation; upon which Mr. Alexander wrote me a note—which I may as well copy for your information.<sup>7</sup>

22. I quite believe that these [18] Natives, especially the Heathen, will become worse than they have ever yet been. They cannot bear that immense lifting-up which the Government gives them. The advance is unnatural: Nature, and *true* Civilization advances by degrees. The evils arising therefrom are not, perhaps, so perceptible, nor so great *in & near towns*, where, in the bulk of the Settlers, they have both an example & a counterpoise.—When I was at Ahuriri, (on the 11<sup>th</sup> ulto.) a poor Shepherd was fined £4., besides expenses, for *playing* with the loose heathen wife of the heathen Chief Morena; although it was very clear, that the woman was much more in fault than the man. Mr. McLean declared, that he would have the Native females paid as great decorum as the White ones. This is very good in theory and sounds well; but *it cannot be carried out*, as the sequel will shew. I asked the Magistrate permission to speak, which being granted, I addressed both him and the Chiefs present, stating as my opinion, that in *all* cases where Native women *stroll away to the Settlers huts*, inviting, &c., and mischief ensues, the fault should be laid at *her* door, and no compensation given to her, or her people. This of course, was mocked at by the Heathen Chiefs, especially by Morena & Hapuku. Now *I knew* Morena's plan which he had laid; having written to

---

7 WC: Enclosure, No.3.

him, in August last, against it. And sure enough, as soon as Mr. McLean had left, he put it in practice, taking another woman to wife, *retaining the former*. Now this [19] second wife, although *unmarried according to British Law*, cannot take another husband, neither would Morena allow her to do so; he has, therefore, committed *bigamy*; which, however, though a grave offence with us, Mr. McLean cannot interfere with! This exclusive system cannot work well long. Especially now that these Natives have seen *me* fined (whom they foolishly thought to be above Law,) they will be more zealous than ever in promoting schemes by which to get money.—Two days ago, I heard of gold having been found *here* in Hawkes Bay near Table Cape! by a person who saw it. This will be a new source of much evil.—On the night of the 4<sup>th</sup>. inst., one of Hapuku's wives (he has eight), destroyed herself, in a fit of shame and jealousy, by strangling. All these things, however varied, only point *one* way.—

23. I, yesterday, heard our N. Teacher, Noah Huke, give two very good and seasonable addresses; that, in the morning, from 1 Cor. xiii. 13; and that, in the evening, from Ps. xxxiv.ii. Unfortunately the Congregation, (although larger than it has been on any Sunday during the new year), scarcely amounted to 30 including Children. I have seen of late, more than ever, the great value of my Teacher's School.

24. I trust, my dear Sirs, that you will not (from what I have herein written & enclosed) suppose, that it is my wish that you should in any way oppose either the Governor or the Bishop,—or [20] your servant Mr.

Baker.—Such is very far indeed from being my desire. I have merely stated some facts, (with a few remarks of my own,) that you may know the true state of the whole matter.—

25. In conclusion I have a request to make, which I hope you will grant—especially as you will see how very much I have had of writing lately. Namely, *to get a copy taken for my Father of my Letter to the Magistrate, and sent to him at an early opportunity*. In my Letter to him I have stated that I should make this request to you.—

Hoping to hear fully from you soon—and craving an interest in your prayers, both for myself and *the Natives* of this district—now more than ever needed.—I am,

My Dear Sirs,  
Your obliged & attached  
Though *unworthy* Servant,  
William Colenso.

---

1853 April 4: to the CMS secretaries<sup>8</sup>

Church Mission Station,  
Waitangi, New Zealand  
April 4<sup>th</sup> 1853

My Dear Sirs,

1. My last Letter to you was dated Jany. 31 and Feby. 7, 1853, which, enclosures, I hope you will safely receive.
2. On the 23<sup>rd</sup> of March last the Rev. S. Williams arrived here. He took up his residence at Te Pokara, (a small native village about a musket shot from this Station,) where, in consequence of information received by the Natives, preparation had been made for him. On his way hither he spent a week with the Natives inland, chiefly at Te Rotoatara with Wi Tipuna's tribe, to which party (including my 2 runaway domestics,) he administered the Sacrament of the LORD'S Supper.—On his arrival here, at Te Pakonoa, he called to see us, (Mrs Colenso & myself), and remained a few minutes; but neither then nor at any subsequent call, did he speak a word to me about the Natives or our work. In all matters he acted as if I were either dead or had never had any thing *whatever* to do with the people! He refused to stay on the Station (although I offered him the use of the Study); neither would he eat with us; we sent him, however, a share of what food we had as he required it. [2]
3. Shortly before his arrival (and during his stay inland, where he remained several days awaiting the Bishop,) we heard—that the Bishop & the Governor were on the

---

8 ATL qMS-0492. Hocken MS vol 63. p.373.

way hither from Wellington “coming purposely to drive me off”! At first I paid no attention to the report, although I soon saw that it gradually made a wonderful difference in the manner of the natives towards me; which alienation was greatly increased through the incessant talking of the natives of Te Pakonoa village, who are mostly of the Ngati te Upokoiro Tribe, migrated hither from the Manawatu river, where they were Baptized by the Revd. Messrs. Govett & S. Williams. These Natives had never greatly liked me, principally because of my having put down my old N. Teacher Leonard Te Kawepo, (who is a Chief of that Tribe,) and, because I would not—until last August—admit them to the LORD’S Supper. They were soon joined by all the old “grumblers”—in particular by the Chiefs Christian Takamoana, Thompson Pekapeka, Te Waka Te Kawatini, and Tereha—whose names have often, alas! been mentioned in my past journals with any other mark than that of approbation. They were also informed, or had concluded among themselves, that unless they were now unanimous for driving me off they should not get the incoming Minister to reside *here* among them; and, as with the Civil & Ecclesiastical heads were coming for that [3] purpose, they of course, could not act contrarily. However, on my learning, on the 28<sup>th</sup>. ulto., from a few friendly Natives, that Mr. S. Williams himself had been inciting the Natives to drive me away, I desired them to go immediately to him, and plainly to ask, whether he had ever said such a thing? Which they did, publicly; when he denied having done so; yet allowed to them, (and subsequently to me,) that he had said it would be

much better if I would withdraw quietly!!—which, in the Native language especially, means a great deal.—

4. In the afternoon of the 30<sup>th</sup>. ulto. the Governor, Sir George Grey, the Bishop, & several respectable Europeans (Hon'ble. Mr. Tallemache, Mr. Valentine-Smith & others,) arrived here *at Te Pakonoa* from Wellington. We had previously heard of their having spent Sunday the 27<sup>th</sup>. at Te Waipukurau;—of their visit to Te Aute, where, on the border of the Government Land, a block had been selected for a “College” by the Bishop, and given by the Governor; to which, however, the Native Chiefs were to add an equal sized piece from their side of the boundary;—of the promise of 500 sheep by the Governor ;—ditto of *tithes* from Mr. Tallemache, who is to have the adjoining Land;—and ditto of a new Resident Minister from the Bishop, &c., &c. Consequently scarcely any Natives—save a few poor old folk—now [4] cared to see *me*. Still I must not omit to mention the unexpected kindness from the Popish-protecting Chief Puhara, and also that of the Heathen Chief Te Hapuku (although they have for a long while been open enemies of mine), who, this morning, made strong orations to the Bishop when at their village with the Governor, deprecating my removal: this, Puhara, came himself this afternoon to tell me!—Also, a letter from the principal Chief of Tangoio, Tamaiaiwitere, telling me, that if I was driven away from this place and would go to him, he would give me a piece of Land to live on!—And, that some Natives who had returned from Ahuriri brought the Natives here word, that the Magistrates there had publicly expressed their indignation at their most ungrateful conduct towards

me.—At Sunset the bell rang for Evening Prayer, when the Bishop, (in passing our hut in his way to the Chapel) called, and abruptly told Mrs Colenso, (I being in the Garden) that my little child should be taken away from me the next morning!!—and that he would call in again after Prayers. On Mrs Colenso's informing me of what the Bishop had said—I sickened to my very soul, and forboded much evil. I, however, fled again to prayers, & prayed for the grace of meekness and quietness, and for deliverance. After prayers, he again called, accompanied by Rev. S. Williams, and examined me [5] until,—I think, past one o'clock the next morning.—It was a sad sad time: I never wish to see the Bishop again, unless it may please GOD to convert him. At first he used a great deal of kind language—that he was “come out of parental love & kindness,” &c., &c., “if I would but be counselled by him,”—which kindness soon displayed itself to mean,—no hope—as, *I never should be restored!* He pressed me, over & over again, to consent to his 4 proposals— 1. To leave the premises immediately:—2. To go out of the District:—3. To give up my child immediately to the mother:—4. To consent to abide by the Letter of the Central Commee., whatever it might be. To none of them, however, would I consent.

Not to the 1<sup>st</sup>., because I have no other home, and because I had written to you stating that I should remain here until I heard from you, and, also from the fact of this site not being again wanted for a Mission Station, not to mention the great expense and labor I had incurred upon it.

Nor to the 2<sup>nd</sup>., that if it should come to that that you would quite disconnect me from your service (which I did not yet quite believe), there is no other place in all N. Zealand so suitable for me to endeavour to gain a livelihood in, as this District, for which, too, I had done so much:—

Nor to the 3<sup>rd</sup>., because I could not conscientiously put my poor child (although illegitimate) [6] among the Natives to be by them brought up—or, rather, *to die*; seeing they scarcely ever now rear any children, the mother, too, having ever shewn her self quite careless about it; and Mrs Colenso having constantly attended to it—as *its own mother*—from the early age of 6 months; who had, also, given her opinion, that if *now* given up to the careless natives—the winter too coming on—it must suffer much and inevitably perish:—

Nor to the 4<sup>th</sup>., because, that no sane person could properly so consent to abide by an *unknown* document; and, because that I had been sent to N. Zealand by *you*, who *alone* had the right to dispose of me;—and, because that I had already written to you fully. Of course the Bishop was, as usual, very angry; especially at my having appealed to you: and, at my saying the premises (ground) was yours: he, stating that the Chiefs had given it *to him!!* whereas the very contrary is clearly expressed in the deed, which Archd. W. Williams and myself drew up in December 1843,<sup>9</sup> (when I marked out the ground,) and which I have still in my possession. Among other things which he urged upon me was, To go to England to

---

9 WC: *Vide*, Journal, Decemr. 11/43.



*see Socy.*!—To go to some Colonial town and seek employ as a Printer, &c.—and, among sundry unpleasant questions, he asked me,—“What if I should immediately acquire [7] these premises for Mr. Williams?” To which, in answer, I begged him, for his own sake, to drop that question; as I did not wish him to get greater obliquy among the Settlers. Upon his again & again declaring, that the child should be taken from me in the morning, (for which purpose some of Wi Tipuna’s people had come with him,)—although I begged repeatedly with *many* tears, that he would not think of such an unnatural & cruel thing, but to no purpose,—I, in order to prevent such an act, &, also, to hinder mischief, consented that the dear infant should go with Mrs. Colenso, to her family near Auckland, (she, herself, being more than willing to continue to look after it,)—to which the Bishop at length assented. (He was now hourly expecting the Auckland vessel hence.) The Bishop also said, that he had seen a Letter I wrote to the N. Teachers at Wairarapa, in which I had tried to liken myself to Moses on the hills held up by Aaron & therein requesting them so to hold me up by praying for me, daily, & that he had spoken against it; and that he had told them not to come to visit me—and I told him, plainly, that he had dealt with me in an unchristian manner; that my hope was still in the Bishop of souls, before whom he would have to give an account of his dealings towards me; that I had labored long & heavily in [8] New Zealand before he came to it—reminding him of his *first* question to me at the time of Ordination & my answer—and, that GOD would never forsake me, &c., &c. It was very evident that both the Bishop and Mr. S.

Williams (especially the latter) had not only received a good deal of false statements from Wi Tipuna's party, but that they also had believed them!—And which, to my great grief, notwithstanding my repeated declarations, they continued to do.—

5. The next morning (the 31<sup>st</sup>.) at x., all the Europeans left Te Pakonoa for Ahuriri, & thence to Petani, on their way to Taupo. No one called in, in passing by the door, nor in any way noticed us. At night, Matthew Meke, the N. Teacher at Te Waipukurau, and others, his relations, (who had accompanied the Europeans as far as Ahuriri,) called to see us. Matthew told us, that they had also spoken to the Bishop on his way hither, begging him not to think of *removing* me, as the love of the Christian Natives was great for me,—but, that the Bishop did not like their words.—

6. But my cup was not yet drained (is it even *now*?). On Saturday night, the 2<sup>nd</sup>. instant, after dark, Mr. S. Williams again called—to request me not to take unkindly what he had to say, namely—that I would [9] not go to the Communion on the morrow!!—that the Bishop had forgotten to mention this, and that it was now done because of the Natives who would otherwise be greatly dissatisfied. I confess, I did *not* expect this. I paused a while ere I answered; when I replied,—That I had never absented myself from the LORD's Supper since I was first admitted, 24 years ago—that, 3 years back was, (with reference to my offence) the *proper* time for me to have done so:—that, if the Bishop himself was present I should not now do so; but, that I would give way to his request, and, to please, stay away—I could

say no more: so taking my poor child in my arms I once more went weeping, in the dark, to my study—to my refuge—prayer. Oh! my dear Sirs, what have I not suffered through my foolish transgression! GOD be merciful to me; a poor broken reed—and guide and deliver me:—Isaiah 50. 10.—

7. Therefore, yesterday, (Sunday) I did *not* go to Church, for I could not make up my mind to do so, and to turn my back upon the LORD'S table:—in that building, too, of my own, & before my own converts & people. I trust, however, that I did not spend an unprofitable day at home. Today, several friendly Natives called, to condole, &c. Te Hapuku, also, called in passing [10] on Friday last; he, and his eldest Son, Cranmer, and some others, wish me to remove to the piece of Land adjoining to Te Aute at Te Rotoakiwa—which he gave me last year for you, but which has been refused by both the Bishop & Mr. S. Williams; But I have no wish (even if I should remain in the District,) to be so near to any one to whom my presence is so hateful. At present I seek nothing better than quietly to remain where I am—where I shall be far enough off from both whites & Natives; as the Natives of Te Pakonoa, my only neighbours, are about to remove inland 2 miles off—Although this Station and all the surrounding low country has been frightfully inundated—for more than a week—since I last wrote; through which heavy floods great damage has been done, especially to the Natives' crops, much of their wheat & potatoes having been destroyed.—

8. In my Letter of Decr.10/52, para. 15, I ventured to express a hope that I might yet serve you though it were

in some lower situation,—such as, “in Bible & N. Teachers’ Classes & Schools, &c.”—but that hope is now vanished as far as regards this Country.—Unless it should please GOD to change the heart of the Bishop, or to bring my restoration about through one of His many & wonderful ways of acting. There are, or may be, *other* doors of usefulness open to me, (as a Xn. friend said to me in a Letter lately received,) but I am, and trust I shall ever be, an attached, though [11] erring member of the Church of England. I wish—more than ever—to be *wholly* guided by the LORD. I daily pray for a child-like trust and dependence upon Him, and I believe that HE will graciously vouchsafe to answer this prayer of His own teaching—. My way, however, is now completely hedged-up; (and I must be content to abide quietly here for a season). Should you, my dear Sirs, *not* be able to direct me into any situation in which to serve you, and only allow me the small sum of £20. pr ann., (as stated in my Letter & paragraph aforementioned,) then I know of no other suitable place of residence than *this*, where, for many reasons, I can live at a far less expense than any where else.—To say nothing of my flock whom GOD gave me, & whom I still love. Could I have foreseen that such would have been the end of my long & heavy labor (second to none) in this Country—I should long ago have provided an earthly refuge against the coming storm—for no one has had better opportunities of doing so than myself; to whom, a short time ago, all the *fine* lands of this District were open & available. But, I look to you: I have hope in you—and continually pray to the Searcher of hearts and Guide of His People, that HE will be graciously blessed to guide you in considering and

deciding upon my unhappy case: for to your decision I must wholly submit.—

9. I find, that Mr. Hutton of Wellington, [12] has been appointed by the Bishop to visit Wairarapa every 2 months, and *I* have heard, that Mr. S. Williams will also only visit here occasionally; and that the Bishop has written to a Minister at Port Cooper, (an elderly man and ignorant of the language,) to come here to reside.

10. Before I conclude I must not omit to tell you one thing which has served to cheer me a little, namely, that not *one* of your Converts here in this District has joined the Papists; which, considering all things, is a very remarkable instance, worthy of being recorded,—and one which the Priests themselves little expected, and cannot understand.—To GOD be all praise!

Believe me,  
my dear Sirs,  
(Notwithstanding my sad error,)  
to be, your unalterably attached  
although unworthy Servant,  
William Colenso.

Secretaries,  
Church Mission House  
Salisbury Square,  
London.

---

1853 January 2: to Baker<sup>10</sup>

Waitangi, Hawke's Bay,  
Sunday,  
January 2, 1853

Mr. Charles Baker

My dear friend.

Your letter of the 25<sup>th</sup>. of November just reached me early this morning.—And although it is quite against my practice, either to open or answer—Letters on the LORD'S day, yet in this case, I have done so; and that because the vessel which brought it to Ahuriri returns to Wellington tomorrow. I have said, that I received your Letter *early this morning*; I deferred, however, the opening it until I returned from Church; and I am right glad that I did so, otherwise I fear my going thither would have been to little profit.—

—In fact, were it not that I find you have commenced your Letter in your usual way,—with “My dear friend,”—and closing it with your telling me of your being my “faithful brother,” I should scarcely care to answer it at all—from the strange language you have been pleased to use therein. I can, however, allow *you* to say a great deal, after what others have both said & done, when I consider that you know but little, very little, of the rights of the case. I am sorry, however, my dear friend, to see in *you*, notwithstanding your many gracious teachings from on high, which should have

---

10 ATL qMS-0492. Hocken MS vol 63. p.385.

imbued you more deeply with the Spirit and manner of our Saviour Christ,) much of that self-complacent and pharisaical spirit which I have long heard of and even noticed) as peculiarly belonging to our (i.e. the evangelical ) party, but which I, for one, have always utterly disclaimed! Oh! how much, how very much *you* still need of the Holy Teaching of the Spirit of Him who prayed for his murderers—who willeth not the death [2] of a Sinner:—who graciously dignified the poor adultress with a *kind* word, while her self-righteous & indignant accusers were driven away with shame—who leaveth the ninety & nine whole to seek the *one lost sheep*—who says to you and to me, “who art thou that (so harshly) judgest another man’s servant? to his own master he either stands or falls.—who has set us a lesson (Vide Gal. vi. 1: Matt. xviii. 21, &c: Luke vii. 36, &c.; and xv. &c.) which it seems, *You have yet to learn*. Had you, my friend, attended to this Divine Teaching, you would not now (as I find from your Letter) be with Simon the Pharisee, or the elder son who was angry with his father for receiving his once lost but returned brother. I may almost say (with the martyr, Bradford,) “These men begrudge me the pardoning grace of GOD.” However, I am, as I was, a poor Sinner: *now*, as before, dependent entirely upon the merits of my loving LORD who came to save his people from their sins—who loves them when unlovely, when enemies—how much more than when they are wandering (truant children), and falling and maimed, and smarting. And who will love them even to the end, and who will save them with His strong arm & everlasting Salvation. Yes, I have sinned greatly: I know it: I feel it: *I am a Sinner*.—But I am a

sinner *saved in the LORD*. He has been with me all my days and will to the end. You—or, rather, those of the day who only recollect somewhat of my poor imperfect attempts at preaching the Truth—must know, that I never taught any other than the utter impotency of man to good, and, the unchangeable love & mercy of GOD.

These truths I have ever taught: hence the great secret of my success among this people. And when I say, I have taught them (as you, and others have besides me,) I have *felt* them; I have practised them. I have scarcely ever entered a chapel but the feeling of my being the greatest sinner therein has been almost overpowering. My sins have been a means (under God) of my *sympathizing* with the poor Natives in their affliction, and they [3] need such sympathy. *I am* a sinner; *not*, I was. Yes: one for whom Christ came, and taught and died; one redeemed by Him, therefore I shall be saved, in spite of my own sins and sinfulness, and my brethren's unjust and severe treatment of me, and the devil and death, and all united, *I shall be saved*—for Jehovah hath said Amen.—

But I return to notice a few points in your painful Letter: and, as I cannot write much, you must, (for the time, at least,) be content with my plain & concise statements.—

1<sup>st</sup>. then, I am not, I never was, and I trust I never shall be, “*a Hypocrite*”:—no, never.—

2<sup>nd</sup>. I have not “*apostasized*”: I trust in GOD that He will also keep me from both of those great Crimes.—

By-the-bye, do you know what “*a Hypocrite*” is?—and what “*an Apostate*” is? Can you consistently call David either a Hypocrite, or an Apostate? who to his crime of



adultery (even when he had several wives), added that of murder. (My old friend, Baker, your warm feelings have completely smothered your judgment.)

3<sup>rd</sup>. I have never “abused the Confidence of any of my Xn. friends”: *never*: in all my letters I have plainly spoken my feelings, perhaps too plainly for some folks, or for my benefit.—

4<sup>th</sup>. Injury may happen to the cause of Christ through my unhappy error, (*as* the prophet said to David—I have given cause to the enemies of the LORD to blaspheme,)—although I believe that the cause of Christ is far above receiving any real injury from man; but the injury done to my flock here is (unintentionally I know,) *by the Bishop*: this last I am now, with GOD’s gracious help, doing all I can obediently and Christianly to counteract.—

5<sup>th</sup>. I have not, I can not, I durst not, “separate myself from the Society.”—I do not understand this strange sentence.

6: Your advice (!! ) about my *leaving* New Zealand is sad, [4] very sad, most sad. I did not come to N. Zealand (as I have often told you & others) for any other purpose but to serve the LORD. That I shall do, in some way or other, till death. I am *still* *His Servant* as much as ever. He, who saw all from the beginning, & who called me by his grace into his Vineyard, took me for better for worse. He will not *cast me away*. Yet I know not what work he may have for me to do, or where: an obedient Israelite will follow the guiding of the hand, although, it

may be, limping and in pain from the bites of the fiery serpent.—

7<sup>th</sup>. Your remarks upon certain observations of mine made (as I suppose, in the freeness & simplicity of Christian friendship,) 18 years ago, are so infelicitous that I will not write of them.——Did not GOD bless me during those “9 years of single blessedness” (at which you unhappily seem to sneer)? and, were not you and all the Mission indebted to my constant & self-denying labours, and GOD’s blessing thereupon?— But this I will boldly say—that, of the two, whether to be a settler, (as some of the Missionaries were, dwelling always at home & attending to the domestic wants of a large family, as you speak— “*a stagnant Missionary*”, as Fox terms it,) and so jog on quietly receiving those hundreds of years of the C.M.S., while the Heathen were still such at no great distance from the door; or, whether to do as I have,—laying oneself out in every way, working every day and every where, always in the very van of the battle,—and, at the close of nearly 20 years of active & heavy work, to stumble badly & be bruised, *I would choose, my friend, the latter*. Not, mind, that I would deliberately sin that good might come; no, not so; but I would rather be so overtaken with a fault and trust the LORD’S mercy, than consent to exist after that other fashion. Don’t misunderstand me; *sin is ever sin*; even although God, in his gracious prerogative, brings good out of it.— [5]

8. *None* of “my” true “friends,—that is, no real Christian friends, will be ashamed to see me.” No, my brother, (for such I still call you,) real Christians will magnify with

me the LORD for His wondrous grace & unchangeable love, and be strengthened in their own gracious faith thereby (1 Tim. i. 16: Ps. xxxii. 6: Matt. v. 19.) This has been done already here by a few among my poor flock, upon whom the Divine Spirit has, I believe, breathed. I have received several letters from different *white* friends upon this sad affair, but only *one* had written me in a truly Xn. way, and that, too, from a quarter the least expected—the Chaplain at Wellington.

You seem to forget one thing (among many others) of which I will just remind you: that I wrote to the C.M.S. to be allowed to return to England (at the completion of the Prayer Book) to seek a wife, and that through your influence on some of the N.D. Comee. my request was negated, and that in such a way, (*kind*, I mean,) that I could not repeat it without injuring the work of the Mission.

I wrote the Bishop a *private* confidential letter, which he, most strangely, (see exhortation in our Communion service, & the Commission of the cxiii. canon,) immediately made public. I told him, moreover, therein, that there were many things which might extenuate my error, then an *old* one, but these my judge cares not to hear.—

I have no intention *whatever* of leaving this place and neighbourhood. It will be for the Society to say, whether they will disconnect me, an old faithful servant of theirs, for *one* error. You do not know the whole truth, perhaps you never may. I am willing to bear the scorn and scoff of a world for which (as *you know*) I have ever cared but little; although, I confess, that the harsh & censorious

letters & judgment of those whom I have long considered as friends & brethren, wound me deeply and would be almost unbearable, had it not been for the help afforded by the Friend, who sticketh closer than a brother. [6]

You advise me, “to go out like Peter & weep bitterly.” But you little know the sad nights & days of weeping which I have already had—long, long ago; long before you left Uawa. Did you but know but a small portion of what I have suffered on account of Sin, you would not thus speak. If I need any thing I need Consolation; and, blessed be GOD! HE has it in store, for poor, broken-hearted, weary and heavy-laden Sinners like myself, who, through grace, believe in His Son Jesus Christ.—

If there is one thing which grieves me just now, upon the reading of your letter, it is, (what I have often heard mentioned at home, in my boyish days, as having been generally noticed by old persons,) that people who deal in severe and harsh judgments have often such befall home upon their own families.—Our Saviour, too, has said as much, Matt. vii. My friend, you have a large family: May GOD bless them, & keep the lads from evil! Amen.

You forget, I fear, our old English proverbs:— “That a friend in need, is a friend indeed:”—and, “That prosperity makes friends, but adversity tries them.”—

If you can conscientiously write to me *as hitherto* (saving this *last* letter) *do so*. But I would beg to be excused from receiving any more such epistles as this last:—I hope you have kept a copy of it.—

You make what use you please of this Letter.—And,  
 Believe me,  
 Ever yours sincerely,  
 (although in bonds,)  
 William Colenso.

---

1853 April 12: to McLean<sup>11</sup>

Waitangi,  
 April 12, 1853.

My dear Sir,

As I find that the Phœbe is not gone from Ahuriri, I have just time to fulfil a desire—which has rapidly grown up during these last few days—of writing to you; sprung, I believe, from a pleasing remembrance of your kind expressions of interest in my welfare when we last met and parted. Now doubly valuable in the present extreme scarcity of both friends and Counsellors.

I think that I then told you, that I had written fully to the C.M.S. concerning myself—and that I had made up my mind to winter here in my little study—or, rather to remain until I should hear from them: so far, then, has been determined. I have however subsequently seen the Bishop here, and am obliged to think, that I should yet do something more than merely to wait until I hear from England:—that is, if I have the opportunity of doing so. I have often of late revolved in my mind your advice—

---

11 ATL Object #1012399 from MS-Papers-0032-0221.

“to take a run”;<sup>12</sup> and, if I am in time and can obtain one suitable, I think I should be quite ready to do so. Allow me then, my dear sir, to request you to let me know at an early convenient opportunity:—1st. whether there are any spare runs still to let out of these your 2 purchased Blocks (excluding Mohaka)?—2nd. whether you have a speedy prospect of purchasing more land in this neighbourhood?—3rd. whether you are of opinion that I might obtain the gift of a small grant of land from the Governor? (I could only afford—at present—to *pay* for a very small quantity; yet, I think, I could shew certain good reasons why a *little* might be *given*; especially if I had yourself or Sinclair or Cole or any good friend to back me).—5th. whether Scrip would be received in payment for Land hereabouts?

I should greatly prefer being on or near the Sea Coast. An *inferior* run or neighbourhood would suit me very well; as I have but a *few* head of cattle, and I do not wish to seek *great* things;—merely a quiet home with bread to eat. I wish also, to be quite out of the way of both Natives and Settlers—unless I may yet be privileged with finding a few of the latter with a similar disposition to yourself. I have had some thoughts of one of those little places—called, Ouepoto, and Pohatupapa—both S. of Morena’s village (Tuingara), and, I believe, unoccupied.—Also, of seeking some sheltered nook somewhere upon your S. boundary line (Parimahu), & not far from the sea. And I am thinking of visiting that

---

12 “Take a run” here means “obtain a sheep farm”—not, as some have interpreted this passage, as “escape”: Colenso would never have used such a slang expression!

neighbourhood in about a month or so; although I should prefer *first* hearing from you.—It might, however, suit me better (at first, at least) to put out my Cattle, at so much pr. cent of profit than to keep a person to look after them; but I need advice on this and, indeed, on all my matters. I have again spoken of *Scrip*, to which I have been led through hearing that Mr. Tollemache is said to have come hither to purchase land with Scrip. Hapuku (I understand from Cranmer, for we have not yet met,) and Puhara and Hineipaketia still wish me to go inland to Te Rotoakiwa; but I do not, upon any account, wish to be so near Wi Tipuna and his party;—nor the Bishop’s “College Land”—the ground on the Government boundary close to Te Aute having been by him and the Governor selected for this purpose. From the Chief at Tangoio I have also received a handsome offer of a piece of ground if I will move that way. But, whilst I *feel* their kindness—particularly just now when *all* are against me—I am determined *not* to accept it. I have already trusted natives too much: served *them* too faithfully (don’t doubt it)—without even once caring for myself; and it is now (if not too late) high time for me to believe that charity should begin at home.—I could *tell* you much if you were here, which I cannot write. I dare to think, that I have been and am greatly ill-used; still it is not for me, who have so foolishly laid myself open, to complain. I did *not* see the Governor when they were here, although greatly wished to do so; he travelling with (and, I believe, living in the tent of) the Bishop. This was a very untoward circumstance for me; and one which I greatly regretted.—

You, my dear Sir, well know how very changeable the Natives are. You will not then be surprized in hearing that, when *the great men* were here, the Natives (having repeatedly heard that the Bishop and the Governor were coming to “*pana*” me,) were *all* against me!—all loud for “*panaing*”. But when I say all—I must not forget to tell you, that Te Hapuku and Puhara and Hineipaketia were not only against such an atrocity, but made good orations (I am told) to the Bp. and the Govr. when at Wakatu in my favour.—And these 2 men are Heathen, and, in certain sense, my enemies!!—Neither of them accompanied the Bishop and Governor to Ahuriri—at which, I confess, I felt surprized. I also heard, that Mr. Alexander very kindly and considerately expressed his just indignation at some of my Native “friends” proceedings—among whom your travelling companion Takamoana, (whom I had but very lately been again instrumental in recovering from a severe illness) was most conspicuous—as before, for evil. But *many secret* springs have been worked:—and, as you know, a very small spark is sufficient for a whole magazine of powder.—

But I must close or I shall weary you. Mrs. Colenso has not yet left! but we now daily expect the vessel (the Dolphin) by which she *is* to go; and she will also take *the* child with her. I shall, consequently, soon be *very lonely*; and that, too, in a place where every object necessarily recalls a 1000 unpleasing ideas. Need I say, that a letter, or paper, or anything from a friend will sure to be both acceptable and of service. Mr. and Mrs. Marshall with 2 children (one being Alexander’s) left us this morning on their way to Guthrie’s, where they intend to reside. We



have lately suffered severely from a flood, occasioned by a fortnight's heavy rain, which caused us to take refuge in the study—all the premises & garden being *greatly* under water. The natives too have lost much of their crops. You will have heard, I suppose, of one of Hapuku's wives (Tarewa) having strangled herself very shortly after you left.

I should like, if possible, to have the matter of a future dwelling and run so far settled, as that on your next coming this way we could go thither together and take possession. Though my present house is *small*, yet it will be more than large enough for *us two*, if you can on your next visit make it convenient both to call and *stay*—which I hope you will do.

Ever my dear Sir, Very truly yours,  
Willm. Colenso.

P.S. Allow me to add, as I know you are intimate with some of the Mission, that I do not wish them, *just now*, to know of my intentions.

---

1853 May 24: to the CMS secretaries<sup>13</sup>

Church Mission Station,  
Waitangi, Hawke's Bay,  
May 24, 1853

Secretaries,  
Church Missiony. House  
Salisbury Square,  
*London*

My dear sirs,

1. My last letter to you was dated, April 4/53, which will I hope in due time reach your hands.—

2. Having just heard of an opportunity for Wellington I hasten to write a few lines—to accompany a portion of my Journal (124pp.,) all that I have copied out, & which you ought to have received from me long ago. The more so, as, I think, it contains somewhat elucidatory of the Bishops dealings with me.—

3. But, a Wellington Paper—(“the N. Zealand Spectator,”) of the 23<sup>rd</sup>. February, (a Copy of which I suppose—and *hope*—you have had sent you thence,) which contains a full account of a “Church of England Meeting” there, in which the Governor, the Bishop, and Archdn. Hadfield took prominent parts, will, I believe, do more still towards revealing the Bishop's mind (not to say, the Governor's,) towards myself & the Natives of this District. The speeches of the Governor, of the Bishop, & of Archdeacon Hadfield, in this paper, which

---

13 ATL qMS-0492. Hocken MS vol 63.

I have only lately read, [2] serve me as a key to much that the Bishop has said, as well as to his strange & harsh proceedings concerning *me*. While, on the other hand, they will ever serve to shew, what has been effected through GOD'S blessing on my unworthy instrumentality.—

4. Two (hitherto) steady Teachers (who have been here with me a few days, and who only left this morning,) informed me, that many of those things which I had successfully opposed and put down—such as Cardplaying, Draughts, Racing, Games, Riding about on Sundays, singing Heathen Songs and dancing Heathen dances, the working of the *Teachers* for the Settlers, Drinking of wine & strong drink, &c., &c.,—are now being commonly & extensively practised, “through” (they say) “the licence given by the new Minister; who” (they also say) “has said, that seeing that the Settlers do so, the Natives may do the same, but not to excess.” Hence, most of the Natives (including, I regret to say, some of those who, *under curb*, had proved useful as Teachers,) and all the Settlers rejoice greatly. Some of the Settlers remarked to those two Teachers, (whose 2 villages are, I am told, almost alone in standing out against those innovations,) that now they [3] would succeed nicely, now that they had got this Minister; to which they replied,—“Ah! you say so because he is a Minister of *two* sides (*taha rua*); whereas, our former one was a Minister of *one* side (*taha tahi*), a Native like us.” I do not mean to say, that I am certain that Mr. S. Williams has gone so far; I would still hope not; notwithstanding I am in a great degree inclined to believe the above, not only from the altering state of

things, which I both hear and see; but, also, from what I saw when at Te Waimate; and from a conversation that I had with Archdn. Hadfield last year at Wairarapa, in which he said, that I was much too strict with regard to the Sabbath, &c., and, that he saw no harm in Natives going to Balls, & Games, &c.

5. Be this as it may, one thing is certain, that all the good which has been effected in this District has been done through the simple and plain teaching and preaching of Justification by Faith *alone*; helped, perhaps, by an equally simple *N. Testament* discipline applied with *Love*. For which (I am given to understand,) is now to be [4] substituted, “the regular and often Administration of the Sacrament,” (*all* the Baptized being, also “*Regenerates*,”) and a laxity of discipline; which, I take upon myself to predict, will, in a very short time, assuredly destroy the very vitals of a true Christian and living Church in these parts.—

6. Most of the principal Chiefs have been here several times of late to condole with me, &c.; Hapuku, Puhara, Hineipaketia, Waihiku, Te Awi, Taylor Te Paea, and others. They have begged me *not* to leave them, and have liberally offered to give me the choice of a good piece of ground in various places to reside on, which they have urged me to accept. But I have told them (as I told the Bishop,) that I shall patiently await *your decision* respecting me.—I have, also, overheard them saying many hard things of the Bishop, and some shrewd questions have been asked me; but I have cautiously conducted myself in respect to all such. The Chiefs have, also, asked, for what purpose did the Governor come

here? As he scarcely spoke to them upon any subject;— but, I *believe*, that the Bishop (knowing my great influence here,) [5] got his Excellency to accompany him to strengthen him against me, hoping, indeed, to prevail. I give GOD thanks, continually, that I was enabled to withstand both the Bishop's and Mr. S. Williams' united efforts on the night of their visit.

7. I hope soon to send you the *remainder* of my Journal. I have been, and am, engaged in putting my winter's residence into order, in binding Native Testaments & P. Books, in printing a memoir of Caleb Te Hiaro, and other Natives of this District, in giving out Medicine, &c.

8. I have not yet received the balance of my Salary of *last* year; but hope soon to obtain it; as, I suppose, Archdn. W. Williams (if safe) will have arrived at Turanga by this time, who will, I dare believe, do what is right.—

9. Of the Case of New Testaments (mentioned in my Letter of Jany. 31/53, par. 20,) I have already sold upwards of £5. worth; and should have sold more could I but take their produce (Potatoes, wheat, &c.) in payment.  
[6]

Praying continually that GOD will guide you in your considering and deciding upon my unhappy case, and craving an interest in your Prayers,

I am,  
My dear sirs,  
Your very unworthy servant,  
William Colenso.

1853 October 31: to the CMS secretaries<sup>14</sup>

Waitangi, October 31<sup>st</sup>.  
1853

Secretaries,  
Ch. Missy. House,  
Salisbury Square,  
London.

My dear Sirs,

1. My last letter to you was dated May 24, 1853, which, with 124pp. of Journal then sent, I hope you have safely received.—

2. I now hasten to despatch another portion of my Journal (112pp.);—which, I confess, you ought to have had long ere this; but my present anomalous and unhappy situation must in some measure plead my excuse.—

3. Since I last wrote I have been favored with your very kind and truly Christian Letter of August/52, which, with printed circulars & Information respecting the Miss. Chs. Home, I only received in July last. Your loving and cheering Letter—coming as it has at this particular crisis—has affected me deeply; more so, perhaps, than had it been written with a full knowledge on your parts of my present situation. It has acted as a *silver* probe to a wounded soul, which had already been ruthlessly & repeatedly searched out with rusty iron. [2]

---

14 ATL qMS-0492. Hocken MS vol 63.

4. Unfortunately I cannot now make any reply to your valuable Letter; other, than to thank you for it: I greatly wish I could. Allow me, however, simply to state, (in reference to a subject mentioned in par. 3, of the same,) that my declining to prepare for Priest's Orders was not owing wholly to the matter which you have subsequently heard of respecting me. I just mention this, lest you should (naturally enough,) be led to infer as much.

5. On the 10<sup>th</sup>. of August last I received a Letter from Mr. Vidal, enclosing an extract from the Minutes of the Central Committee, copies of which I now enclose. Mr. Vidal's Letter, although dated 5 months before, had, evidently, only just been sent from Auckland.

6. Mrs Colenso left here on the 30<sup>th</sup>. of August last, on her way to Auckland via Te Wairoa; and the latter place on the 5<sup>th</sup> instant: taking with her my little child.

7. During the winter the Rev. S. Williams unexpectedly arrived in this neighbourhood, and remained during great part of August and September. His primary object (I believe) in coming [3] hither—at all events, in *waiting*,—was to see the Governor, (who was then daily expected in these parts,) in order to get the piece of Land secured to the Bishop ere the Governor should leave N. Zealand. The Governor, however, never came. During his residence in this place, he called two or three times, but I steadily avoided him; however, on his day of leaving he sent a messenger to me, to say, that he greatly wished to see me; when I (thinking it might be from GOD,) consented to receive him, and we spent several hours together. He told me, that he desired to tell me (among other matters) how sorry he now was that he

should have said some harsh things concerning me to the Natives of this place on his former visit—such as,—that his father was always opposed to my being ordained, from my being an unfit person, &c. I dealt very plainly with him, telling him, that it mattered very little to me what he, or any one should say, that I only wished both him and the Bishop (and in fact, all) so to deal with me as they would answer for it before GOD, and as would give them no burthen of Conscience in [4] a dying hour. While he was staying in this neighbourhood the Rev. J Hamlin also arrived, but we did not meet.—

8. I had intended to write you more largely at this time, and with particular reference to the state of the Natives; but I find, that I must hasten of my packet as the vessel sails, and therefore have not time to do so. A pious settler from the Waipukurau ( who has been a local preacher among the Wesleyans at Wellington,) called on me the other day, wishing to spend the Sunday with me here. I was grieved to hear him state, that there is now no Sabbath among the Natives; Sunday being the principal buying and selling day; and he was also surprised hear me state, how quietly and properly the Sunday was formerly observed. Card playing, Drinking of Strong Liquors, Petty Thefts, and other sins, are, alas! very common. The Congregation *here*, in the largest Chapel, varies from 10–25, and that on the Sunday morning only; in the other villages the falling-off is still greater; still the Papists have *not* gained *one*!!! All this is no more than I had expected: provided that the Bishop (not knowing the people) should be determined to [5] carry every thing his own way. You may depend upon it, that the worst is yet to come; unless something suitable shall timely be done.



I, myself, know of but *one* way; but this I cannot now propound; lest it should be said, that I seek my own welfare. I have heard, that Mr. S. Williams told some of the Natives inland, that they should honor the bishop; they replied, “We honored him formerly, on his two visits, but not now.” And this feeling is, I know, getting stronger. Wairarapa (so long coveted) has just been sold to the Government; and *now* Mr. McLean is at Te Waipukurau, come to pay the Natives *all at once* (contrary to the Agreement), and to endeavor to get more Land; through which there is great conflicting of opinions among the Chiefs; but *all* say, that these evils have come to pass in consequence of the bishop and the Governor putting me down; and much more which I durst not write.

9. I keep myself entirely at home. I see but very few of the Natives; although if I were either to visit them, or let them know that I would *gladly* receive them here, I should, I know, have them all with me. Even the Chief Karaitiana [6] Takamoana wrote me a letter begging me to receive him, &c., but I have refused to have any thing to do with him. The principal Chief Tareha with his brother came the other day, having heard that I was about leaving, (which report arose through my selling a few articles to some whites—I not having received any pay from the E.D. Comee. since Decr./51,) and said, That they came to tell me “*not to go; but to wait and see the end.*” (a very expressive sentence). And, on my saying (on another occasion) to Te Hapuku, that I heard the Governor was coming, he replied—“What have we to do with the Governor: Thou art our Governor.” From some of the Christian Natives I get the very best of

Letters; in fact I had scarcely supposed that they could write such epistles.—

10. You will (doubtless) have heard, that the Bishop had quite enough to do at his *own* place on his return; and on account of which (knowing as he did the state of his college before he left,) it would, perhaps, have been better for him (and for us) had he remained at home. Mr. Barker, too, who was to have written to me “a [7] severe letter as Chn. of the E.D. Committee”, has not only not done so, but has had quite enough of his own matters to engross all his mind. Mr. S. Williams who was appointed here, is not coming. Mr. Burrows was subsequently appointed, and he too is gone in another direction. And Mr. Paul, who was also fixed upon to look after “the College,” will not come. And now I hear that the Bishop of N. Zealand is about to be translated to the Metropolitan See of Sydney, to which, I suppose, he will proceed, leaving me (like Felix did Paul) bound.— Certainly there is more in all this than is apparent at first sight.

11. I patiently await the arrival of your letter respecting me. I hope that you (at least) will *not* have followed the Bishop’s track; for I consider the Extract from the Minutes of the Central Committee to be mainly his doing; in fact, it is grounded upon his Letter. And here I may say, that this also appears to me to be *another* breach of the Canons of our Church (at least of their spirit), which decide, that “none [8] shall be cited into several courts for one crime.” (Can. cxxi. &c)

12. I venture to enclose a Copy of a Letter which I have very recently written to the Rev. R. Cole; as from it you

will gather more respecting me, and also obtain my thoughts upon a few important matters.—

13. You speak in your Letter of August/52 of my seeing your Publications. We used to do so, though never consecutively; but I have not seen any throughout the two past years.—

Pray for me, my dear sirs,  
And ever believe me,  
Your unalterably attached  
And obedient  
(although erring) Servant,  
William Colenso

(Copy.)

Mr. Wm Colenso,

Auckland 12 March 1853.

Dear Sir,

Under the same cover with this I send you an extract from the Minutes of Central Committee requesting you will be good enough to quit the Ahuriri Station.

I am Dear Sir  
Your most obdt, servant,  
(signed)  
Robert Vidal.

Addressed,  
 “Mr. Wm. Colenso,  
 Ahuriri.”

(Copy)

“At a meeting of the Central Committee held at  
 Auckland 2 March 1853.—

Read, par. First of President of Central Committee’s  
 Letter, Novr. 27/52.—

Read Letter of Revd. J. Hamlin Decr. 20/52.—

Resolved,

That the connexion of Mr Colenso with the Church  
 Missionary Society ceased on the 29<sup>th</sup> of Novr. last,  
 when the Rev. James Hamlin placed the Bishop’s Letter  
 of Suspension in his hands.

2. That if Mr Colenso should still be on the Ahuriri  
 Station he be requested to leave the same without  
 delay.—

Extracted from the Minutes  
 (signed)

Robert Vidal  
 Sec.”

---

1853 October 28: to Cole<sup>15</sup>

Waitangi, October 28, 1853

My dear Cole,

Your last note, dated, 21<sup>st</sup> ulto., (by, I *suppose*, the “Salopian”) I did not receive until some time after she had sailed from this place for Turanga. As it had no postmark, and as I had also sent purposely to the P. Office, and got “no Letters” in answer, I suppose that it came by some private hands. I thank you much for it, and for what news it gives; for although I hear of papers being very plentiful about us I never see one, neither do greatly care to do so. Mr. S. Williams had been here several weeks *waiting* for the Governor about the pieces of Land, and returned about the time of the date of your Letter. From him I had also heard of the expected translation of the Bishop. I perceive one or two things in your letter which seem to require a correcting remark or two of mine; otherwise you may be led to believe them wholly true. Some of them—*one*, at least—(i.e. “the prevailing belief, I believe, on the part of the Bishop &c. is, that you had tried to regain the person of the mother of the child into your command”:) you ought never to have heard from my respectable person. You know well, what has often been the consequence of a *suppressio veri*; and, that this is not far from (if not leading directly to) a *suggestio falsi*. This infamous story like evil disposed Natives of this place—Karaitiana Takamoana & Leonard Te Kawepo—trumped up just before the Bishop’s arrival here;—got the better

---

15 ATL qMS-0492. Hocken MS vol 63.

disposed Natives to believe it, and then the manner & circumstances of both the Bishop's & Mr. S. Williams' coming, did the rest. But I told the Bishop *solemnly*, when we (3) were together, (I was going to say, in *verb sagerd*, than which I know of nothing stronger,—but, I correct myself, I am but a *Deacon*) that it was utterly false; and this should have satisfied even him—for, whatever my faults are, no man shall ever be able truly to charge me with falsehood, even in trivial matters—but it did not. It has been said, That he who would aspire to the high title of Historian should be possessed of the temper of impartiality & the predilection for truth & Charity—and [2] they are seldom found apart—absolutely needful for such an one; how much if then a Bishop sitting as a Judge! but the *very contrary* on all these points is the case. I recollect reading; that in the passionate strife of the Great Rebellion, common rumour was used by the Puritans as a ground for the internment of Stafford; but that ill precedent has found little favor in better times (till now). The allegation of common fame is now indignantly repudiated and shown to be utterly repugnant to every rule of law & every sentiment of justice. To give even you a complete understanding of this position of the affair would require a deal of writing: let it suffice to say—that I did endeavour to get the mother to come and look after her own infant (Mrs Colenso having *no girls*, and then as we supposed, being about to leave, when I would be left with the child,) and in so doing—which I did openly before *all*, with the certain knowledge of the Bishop being on the way hither,—that he would know all—I *believe*, that I acted most properly. In truth I may tell *you*, that it was my

intention—supposing the Bishop had acted as a “Father & Friend” wishing to do the best for all parties in a bad matter, to have asked him to *aid me* in my so doing. It never once occurred to me that such could ever be misrepresented, even by Natives, much less believed by the Bishop!! And here you must not forget that the girl was given *me* by her mother at the Bay of Islands in 1844, who made me only *publicly* promise never to allow her daughter to go to any *kainga* thereabouts;—that, the Native with whom she now lives is my redeemed slave lad, brought up by me from his almost infancy through 18 long years—my steward, carpenter, in fact, almost everything; so that no native *here* has any right to interfere; that I then greatly needed his *immediate aid* in the carpentry line, through the recent ruin of the dwelling house, having previously tried to get the 2 white carpenters living here to work for me, but both being already under agreement they could not. Now, you yourself know somewhat of the burden of having a little child to attend to; but such is light, in a town, compared to what it is in a place like this & at *such a time!*—*where, now*, a person gets *nothing of any kind but what his own hands prepare*.

Then again, you say, “A Priest after a lapse would, or should, I think, on his true repentance, he is reinstated; while a Deacon [3] under similar circumstances *would not*. This is a very good law; and I suppose an old one. But then what is comprehended (according to the meaning of our Church of England) under the word “Deacon”?—(Let the Rubric at the end of the “Form of ordering of Deacons” inform us, at least in part, and, the part too which I wish to bring before you.)—A *young*

*unpractised Minister, inexperienced & newly admitted*, who had *never* had care of souls. Does the writer, then, belong to this class? It is difficult to write about one's self, doubly so when under official censure, but as we are often betimes led into error or mistake, by the use or abuse of words it is almost needful that I should here say a little about myself. And, in so doing, I have now no need to state to you (as I once did to the late Bishop of Sydney, and often to the Bishop of N. Zealand,) that I was repeatedly called and sent to Ecclesiastical duties—or, Missionary work, *preaching the Gospel*—by the (then) highest Ecclesiastical authorities in the whole Southern Hemisphere! In Sydney by Marsden, Hill & Cowper, in N. Zealand by *all* the old Ministers, some of whom are now Archdeacons. So that for several years (before the Bishop's arrival in New Zealand) I was engaged in similar duties to those of a Deacon in England although still a Layman & under many disadvantages. True, I was not then a Deacon—some may say “I was a Catechist” but I was far more than a Catechist—i.e. according to the ancient & legitimate usage of the word. I was, in my own opinion, an *Evangelist*: (I use this word although I am aware that this Office has been by some Divines supposed to be above even that of a Presbyter—but this perhaps is doubtful.) Now it has appeared to me, that my having been thus called & sent (and *owned* in my work, I must *not* omit this,) is a widely different thing from a Dissenter's ordination;—or, that of a person going forth by his own self uncalled & unsent (which distinction, I fear, the Bishop of N. Zealand never allowed in his mind concerning me). Be this as it may, I have ever been



especially clear in my own mind upon this matter; and I may here, perhaps, quote a few sentences from an *Authority*, whose words, I know, you will fully allow, & with which I quite agree:— “Now whereas some do infer, that no ordination can stand, but only [4] such as made by Bishops:— — — — to this we answer, that there may be sometimes very just & sufficient reasons to allow Ordination made without a Bishop — — — — Another extraordinary kind of vocation is, when the exigence of necessity doth constrain to leave the usual ways of the Church, which otherwise we would willingly keep: Where the Church must needs have some ordained, nad neither hath nor can have possibly a bishop to ordain; in the case of such necessity, the ordinary institution of GOD hath given often times, and may give place — — — — These cases of inevitable necessity excepted, none may ordain but only bishops: By the imposition of their hands it is, that the Church giveth power of order, both unto Presbyters and Deacons.” (Hook. Eccl. Pol. 1. vii., c. xiv s11.)<sup>16</sup> Now I have given all this first to let you know what you may have already quite gathered) that I consider myself as more than a Deacon i.e. *in the common Ch.-of-England acceptance of the word*,—even as I told the Bishop, “an old experienced and successful Missionary, leaving my very enemies to judge.” But there is *no* need for me to go back so far, as this is now more than 9 years, since I was made Deacon, (a period of time which, you, my good friend, would not have liked to pass through as a mere

---

16 Richard Hooker “Of the Laws of Ecclesiastical polity”, Volume 3, Chapter 14.

deacon,)—& further still, the Bishop himself told me, when here in 1852, that he wished me to prepare for Priest's Orders.—

While then I agree with you (as I have already said, understanding, also, the proper meaning of the term Deacon,) in your statement respecting the non-ordination of a *Deacon*; to carry this out in its severity against *me*, would, I dare think, be anything but just. “*Summum jus summa injuria*,”<sup>17</sup> is an old adage; worthy perhaps of being here borne in mind.

Therefore I can *not* acquiesce, in the sentence never being reversed. In fact, such would make, the sentence of suspension (one of the lighter Ecclesiastical censures, according to Palmer, and issued “for a *limited* time,”) to be one and the same with Degradation—which is the *heaviest*. But how much even of this *latter* may have been secretly [5] determined against me is hard for me to say; seeing that Mr. Vidal as the official organ of communication from the Central Committee (whose President is the Bishop) addresses me as a layman; in which he is (kindly?) followed by my neighbour Mr. Hamlin, and others.

I assume, that I have no need to point out to you what you must already well know; and yet I may be permitted to recall such to your mind:—namely, my not having been liked at any time by the majority of the different parties who have had a prominent share in the matter. These parties I may class as three, (exclusive of the Papist Priests; and of the Bishop of whom, here, I do not

---

17 “Extreme right is extreme injury.”

wish to say anything:) viz. the Government, the Settlers, and the Natives. *The Government* disliked me greatly, *I know*—because I had *refused* to aid them getting hold of the Natives' Lands, and because they could see that I encouraged the natives to withhold the selling of the same as well as for other reasons, also well-known to myself. *The Settlers* you yourself have heard speak, and they have also gone so far as to publish in the Paper several years ago their wishes to get me removed; so of them, therefore, I need not now say anything. *The Natives*, (who are nationally like a silly flock of sheep—all follow the leader, like leaves in the forest when blown by the wind all in a line one way,) may, in this matter, be compared to our own “*people*” at an election time: one party of them was told, that in my being cut off they would have a College & 2 Clergymen, one to look after them, and one after the College, which was also to be upon their own ground: another party was told that they were to have watermills, and ploughs, and I know not what and “500 sheep given by the Governor,” to ensure which they now make over to the Bp. their own *reserved* Land, (which they did!) and to which the Governor was to add a similar piece, which is now (according to the Surveyors; my informants;) 8000 acres!! Another party had hoped to get the *new* Minister to reside with them, (the future *Mission Station* having already been fixed): to another party I, or rather, Religion, was too strict: while another party knew very well that *I knew them*, and it would be such [6] a nice thing to commence afresh with a stranger before whom they would be *sheep* alike: while another party (a “little flock”) were dared to visit me. Now add to this that my

own very wife was *actively* against me and the cup is full: the picture is completed. I had *not one* speak a word for me! It is true; I had never sought nor desired anything of the kind. My hope was (and is) where it has ever been—in GOD alone, and through Him, I feel assured, that I shall always overcome; but I do not always realize this. Still, He left not himself without a witness. His voice spoke powerfully in the unsolicited heart; and Hapuku (the Heathen Chief; and Puhara (the Papist one), although both enemies, bravely stood up at two different times and spoke to the Bishop before the Governor in my behalf. The Bishop has put me down, (and I, bearing in mind *my oath*, have obeyed him; and he has gained 8,000 acres of Land (“a goodly price,” & bush) and he has appointed 3 Clergymen here, (none of whom are coming); but, he had, also, done himself an immense deal of injury and the Natives of the district a still greater one. I would not wish the Bishop’s share of this matter (as I understood it) upon my conscience, not for the 8,000 acres of Land! It was only *last* year that the Bishop; after a great deal of trouble, succeeded in getting the Governor’s assent to a small bit of land, which had been given at the Otaki & Waikanae to him for a school there; while here, where “there is just no one for the College or School,” (Mr S.W.’s words;) more than 20 times that amount of Land—one-half being Government property—is given without a word! “He *that runs may read*.”<sup>18</sup>

---

18 Habakkuk 2:2. And the Lord answered me, and said, Write the vision, and make it plain upon tables, that he may run that readeth it.—King James Bible.

Reviewing all that has been dealt to me in this matter as a man—I have been treated more as a person under Anathema (of the greater Excommunication,) than anything else. It is this exceedingly severe & uncalled for treatment, which has *confirmed me* in my views, and which will (allow me to say) be found to have been peculiarly disastrous to my flock. My case, from the first to last is an *extraordinary* one, and must *not* be judged by *ordinary* [7] rules; or, if so, great must necessarily be the error. Hence it was that McLean made such an erroneous judgment. Bp. Hall, I recollect made a fine remark somewhere on this point. I think it is upon the story of Moses slaying the Egyptians. Here there is *no injured* husband, nor is the young woman the *less* in esteem—just the contrary. Perhaps you will say, such a state of morals ought not to be, I am not, however, speaking of what ought to be, but what *is*; of matter of fact. Each age, my friend, (and each people too) has an atmosphere of its own; and, as in archery, the truest aim may suffer from the prevailing air:—may none of my stern, unloving judges ever be tempted as I have been.

But I must hasten to close; at least, this theme. Still, what the heart is full the mouth speaks & the hand writes. I doubt, that few, if any, (of all classes) have ever been reclaimed through such *harsh* measures; and this I think, is a truism, pretty generally received now-a-days—at all events at home. I am sure that I have ever found it to be so in all my dealings with men: and I myself am but man; no exception to the common rule. You, doubtless,

recollect the words (not wholly unsuitable *here* which John Milton<sup>19</sup> puts in the mouth of Satan, as saying:—

—————“If all hope is lost  
Of my reception into Grace; what worse?  
For where no hope is left, is left no fear.”

How very, very often had this been sadly realized. I think that it was in the case of Athanasius himself although a great man & a Bishop, that something of the kind occurred; fully verifying the saying that “oppression (or, harshness) maketh the wise man mad.”

<sup>20</sup>

—And then, with reference to my “making some provision for the future—many years it may be”—as you kindly suggest. This I cannot do, chiefly because I have not, and never had, my heart set that way! My trust is (& must be) in GOD for this as well as for other matters. I do not believe that He will suffer me to want; yet, even this *may be needful*, and if so, it will be. [8] If I had no other reason for prolonging my stay here, surely this one would be sufficient—that *here* I can live (*sans* comfort, you may say,) at a comparatively low charge; my garden & orchard & cow & goats go a great way to keep me at little expense beyond my own labor, having 5 years ago paid the Native Chiefs a handsome price for right of grazing upon the adjoining marshy flat. Of course, when I thus speak; you will bear in mind, that, whether the C.M.S continue me in their service or not, *this spot* will not be again required for a Mission Station; and, that all

---

19 “Paradise Regained.”

20 Ecclesiastes 7:7.

of good or use, which there is now upon on it, is either of my own processing or the work of my own hands.

I have very little of news which I can send you from this quarter. Of the *present* state of the Natives about me, I would gladly be excused saying a word to any one. I know what they *were*, down to the hour of my injudicious & ill-timed suspension; (I speak this with exclusive reference *to them*,)—I then feared what, they might become. You, at Wellington may yet know more of them than you may wish. Remember, it was *only* Alexander who could ride Bucephalus. A Native proverb runs,— “Pull away the centre post, & the house falls”: and (without, I trust, inexperience;) I may *to you* quote, “Smite the Shepherd, and the sheep will be scattered.”— From the 2 or 3 good, and, as I hope really Xn. Natives I often get the best and most affectionate of Letters; which are highly consoling to me—far more so than if they came from European relations or friends. Archd. W. Williams has lately arrived at Turanga. Mr. Grace is at Taupo; preparing I suppose, (or they hope,) for settling down there. Mrs Colenso left here on the 30<sup>th</sup>. of August, overland for Te Wairoa, (this I think you had heard,) & thence per vessel on the 5<sup>th</sup> instant taking the *dear* (though *despised*) child with her; for which part (in all the circumstances) I am very thankful. I hope they are both safe, and where Mrs. Colenso’s heart is long before this. I shall now, please GOD expect to hear concerning my other 2 children of whom I now know next to nothing. My daily prayer is, that GOD will be pleased (if fit) to bring us *all* together again: We are now [9] sadly separated: but I am sometimes gladdened in thinking that they—the mother and little ones—are all together and in

the very bosom of her family; who are all settled and neighbours.—

I hope, my dear Cole, that you have, ere this, proper domestic help at least; it must be very sad for you to be without it. But servants & laborers of every kind, even Natives, (and that *here!*) are getting above working; demanding & obtaining 5/- per diem & upwards! This want of labor will be a great drawback to the prosperity of N. Zealand. The Natives of this neighbourhood (I am told) demand 2d. per pound for taking wool to the harbour! Last year they had a 1d.; and if they succeed now in getting their 2d. as sure as they next year demand 3d. or more. So that a strong native would easily carry 120 lbs. of wool from one of the Stations to Ahuriri in one of these long days & thus get a £1. for his day's labor! Not that they take the wool this way, for it is always carried by canoe. I used to give 30/- for 9–11 weeks heavy travelling; I expect, that if I had now to perform those journies I should not get a native to go with me, (if I got them at all) for less than £5. for the trip.—

I think you know, that there was only *one* European built house at Ahuriri (proper), and that one a licensed *Public* House; now there is another building there, *this* side of the Entrance, (the first being on the opposite side,) which is also Licensed for the same purpose!

I am sure that you will think that I have written you enough—both as to quantity & quality—and therefore I close. You may make what use you please of this Letter. And with every good wish,



Believe me, my dear Cole,  
Yours very sincerely  
William Colenso

Rev R Cole  
Parsonage  
Wellington

---

1853 November 28: to Williams<sup>21</sup>

---

1853 November 28: to Vidal<sup>22</sup>

---

1853 December 10: to Dixon & Co.<sup>23</sup>

Waitangi Decr. 10/53

My dear Sirs

I wrote to you on the 1<sup>st</sup>. inst—enclosing a small order;  
& also a Bill on CMS. for 66.16.10—wh. I hope will  
duly reach you.

---

21 Appended to Colenso to Straith 3 January 1854; ATL qMS-0492.  
Hocken MS vol 63.

22 Appended to Colenso to Straith 3 January 1854; ATL qMS-0492.  
Hocken MS vol 63.

23 ATL 80-038 George Petersen papers: Colenso's rough copy.

I did not then think I shod. write you again so soon, but an oppory. offg. I avail myself of it. I now send you a large order, which, being all common articles, I hope you will fully attend to & very promptly execute. To meet it I enclose one of ea of 2 Setts of Bills on CMS.—one for £150—— & one for £100—— making £250.—

I have not time to write you fully now; but please bear in mind the various little hints I have given from time to time, w. ref. to *size, color, & stoutness*; in particular as to the Boots—to have *nails in their soles*. The *shawls* I know not how to describe, as the former lot of 18 (3 sorts) came together, named indeed in the Inv. but not in the Bale. However, the harsh red & black chequered worsted shawl is *not* the one required; but the other 2. The *Brazil* Hats must be of the best stout kind, or none.

Let the Bales, or Cases, be small, rather than large.

Please bear in mind, that you are not tied to the prices quoted: a few shillings more, per doz, or piece, I shall always *willgy. give* for the better or larger article.

Should the goods greatly exceed the money sent—send only 20 pairs of the 9/4 Blkts, instead of 30 as ordd., and 1 dozen new pairs of Boots, instead of 2 doz.

We very greatly prefer the *Angola* (or semi-ribbed) trowsers to the *Doeskin*: but whichever you send, bear in mind—the *stouter the better*.

There is a blue woollen shirt introd. which has a heavy nap—quite like a blanket, & is greatly liked; could you not send me a few?—

I confess I am disappd. in your Dupl. Invoice, you having promd. to *write in* detail. There are many enquiries of mine still unansd. I might, but I will not, take advantage of *another* error of yours: in this last lot of goods were 2 doz. B. knives, wh. are *not chgd.* in your Invoices; this, I suppose, you will rectify.

If you can get me any of the CMS. pubs. from June 1851 (gratis), I should be glad to have them.—

Is the “Brittania” npaper. still in existence? if so, I shod. like to get a copy.—

The last shipt.—£102.11.6—cost *in exps.* to door here £49.11.4!! You will see the abs. necy. of close packing. Last Casks badly packed—never use that harsh wheat straw, rather the fine grass I have seen used, & packed at manufacturies. I do not object to *good* Casks & if the Cask will take more, put in, to fill up.

Let the *Cloth Caps* ordd. have large fronts whether bound or not—sun is very powerful here in NZ.

*Order: Decr. 31/53*

30 yards good stout flannel, at about 1/6, or 1/8

6 grooms’ Black Jackets’ cloth fronts & shallow sleeves

2 sm. )

2 mid) man’s size

2 large )

½ doz. (ready made) white muslin cravats, not too fine, length, when folded, about 58 inches

- 1 doz. best Flat cord Trowsers— )
- 6 woollen cord ditto (as a trial) ) sizes
- 2 Blue Cloth Cloaks, with fur collars.
  - 1—same as supplied 30 Apl/53 but to  
have a dark fur collar
  - 1—ditto, about £2.5.0.
- ½ doz. strong Cotton Drawers.
- 20 yds. Printed Druggett—scarlet & light
- 4 shepherds plaid shawls (green colors)
  - 2—28/- as one sent pr. “Adml. S.”
  - 2—about 20/- or 22/-
- 2 Black Horse-hair Caps best quality & largest peaks—  
size 1, 7in., 1, 7¼in.
- 1 piece of colored Mosquito net—*strong* & large mesh.
- 1 piece of scarlet Lutestring ribbon, black figure 2in.  
wide.
- ½ doz. best saffron, in a bladder, & box
- 1 Ladies work box, similar to the one supplied 16 July  
49.
- 2 cann. gunpowder
- 1 qt. spts wine
- 56 lbs sulph Copper steepg. seed wheat, price abt. 8d lb
- 56 lbs carb soda
- 2 doz 4 oz )
- 2 doz 6 oz ) *scented* Hair oil, about 1/- ea *or less*.
- 4 pieces stout worked wire for meat safe, ea. 2.0 x 2.0

- set in a narrow hardwood frame, & wire painted.
- 1 doz. Packets Walkden's Blk. ink Powders
- ½ doz Bridles, (*Head & Reins only*) Tinned Buckles,  
*without Bits.*
- ½ doz. Blue pint Jugs
- 1 doz Blue quart ditto
- 1 doz. wh. or yellow Bakers Dishes—2 sizes  
— 6 of 11in. "8d. ea"  
6 of 10in. "7d. ea"
- 6 doz. Blue Dishes Willow pattn.  
1 dz. of 10in 2 dz of 12in 2 of 14in 1 of 16in.
- 1 Tennyson's Poems
- Little pocket glass (size of walnut)  
or eye glass no. 2, *if such*
- Sealing wax, 2 lbs. best Red
- [20in, 18in, 16in, 1 dz of ea Tin Dishes]
- see memo. to shoemaker
- 1 Carpenter's Brace—not the Bitts.
- 2 men's saddles, 1 mid. 1 large—plain stout, hogskin  
seat
- 6 pairs stout strong woollen girths
- 6 pairs stout strong Linen wet ditto
- 1 dz wh shirts lin. fronts abt 4/-
- 1 dz merino vests 2 sizes mid & large

2 pairs lace up gents walkg. shoes same size as measure

4 steelyards 2—300—2—350 ea

Maize mill—20/-

1 dz Tin Basons “1/9 ea” 12 June/52

### *To Dixon*

1. 1 ream y.w. hot pressed Post—Blue long folio

Ruled 4 lines to the inch

—Foolscap do.

Steelyards—2, or so.

Girths

Ink Powders

Londn. Porter )

Br. stout ) in Bott.

2. 1 ream Best laid

3. 1 ream middle do.

4. 1 Ream Best cream satin post

5. Mem. Books.

½ gross red leather “8d” ruled blue lines only

½ gross ditto “6d”

½ gross ditto marbled paper covers “3d.”

6. Candles—2 doz. Belmont sperm 6d.

7. 1 doz. scizzors

8. razors 2 dozen 4/- or 5/-

9. Fish Hooks, length 2½: breadth of bowed part ⅞

10. Capers 1 Bott

11. 1 Bottle mushroom ketchup
12. 1 Bottle Harvey's sauce
12. Hair seating—chairs (6 chairs 22in long 18 upper 20 lower width & *sofa*?)
14. 1, long *thin* wool cushion 5.10 long 1.11 wide
15. Bath Bricks 4  
Marb. paper & Red cloth for Encyc. Britann. by & bye  
Lity Gazette—nos. of
16. Keatings cough Lozenges 1 *tin*
17. Lavender water 2 Bottles best
18. Bridles
19. Pinned-handle knives, 1 doz—6/6 ) *pinned* handles  
1 doz—, 8/6) & curved blades
- 20 Wedg. rings 1 gr.
21. 1 doz. d. stones
22. 4 Shoes, Latty—2 pairs size of no.91  
—2 pairs 1 size larger
23. 4 ——— Fanny—2 pairs 1 size larger  
—2 pairs 2 sizes larger than last, no.91
24. 6 pr.— Wi—3 *Red* ) child 2 yrs. old  
—3 Blk Leather ) 2 sizes
25. 2 prs. Boots, self, same as “no.24a”—order Apl  
30/50  
2 pr d— ½ size smaller—*smallest* hob nails in  
bottom & heels

26. 2 lbs old Brown Wonder soap
27. Turkey red Long cloth Twilled childns. dresses
28. gloves, *garden* & daily wear
29. 30 yds. good welsh flannel—wh. will not shrink
30. 20 yds Brown Linen
31. 20 yds Brown Holland
32. 1 doz. pairs colored cotton socks Boy 8 yrs  
1 doz — — — — — — — — — — 10 yrs
33. 1 gross Black & White Hooks & Eyes, sizes
34. 2 dozen round stoutest Tin Dishes— 4 of 20 inches  
4 of 18  
4 of 16  
4 of 12  
4 of 10  
4 of 8
35. 4 dozen stout Blue & White handled mugs
36. 3 dozen Blue pint handled mugs
36. 3 dozen d— quart d——
37. ½ dozen Jack planes & Irons
38. Shoe Blacking—paste
39. 2 *large* Gardeners Rakes
40. 1 prong digging up Docks
41. 2 pieces strong coarse dark gingham for Native girls
42. 1 piece neat pink striped ditto for child's frocks



43. pair sieves 2 sizes  
 44. Tin of London Gingerbread  
 These added, *not* written with copying Ink  
 45. 6 Reticules, common marketing from Basket makers  
     2 largest 2 mid 2 small  
 46. 12 or 14 lbs prunes in a Jar  
 47. 1 lb. Tart. Acid.  
 48. 1 oz Juniper  
 49. 2 good Balls  
     2 Tops & Cords—1 humming top  
 50. a dissected map of the world  
 51. a few pounds of Tamarinds in a Jar  
 52. 200 ft. glass 8 x 10  
 I intend to write again when I next hear from you.  
 Don't forget me with a few Papers & other periodicals.  
 Wrote a short *private* note to Mr Latter.

***Order, to Dixon, Decr. 1853***

=====

<i>Blankets</i> , 30 pairs best stout white 9/4 -----	13/9	20.12.6
20 d-----	15/4 -----	16. --.
<i>Trowsers</i> , 2 doz. angola/or Doeskin,) no.1---	117/-	11.14. --
2 doz. d-----	no.2---129/-	12.18. --
2 dz. moleskin lined soft & dark --	64/-	6. 8. --

	2 dz. d----- white-----	70/-	7. ———
	3 dz. Duck stout-----	24/-	3.12. —
<i>Shirts,</i>	5 dz. Common — (better yr. last) ---	20/6	5. 2. 6
	4 dz. best Sc. Twill-----	27/-	5. 8. —
	4 dz. white-----	24/-	4.16. —
	4 dz. yacht-----	21/-	4. 4. —
	4 dz. chemises (Mar 11/51) -----	25/-	5. ———
	4 dz. Blue serge <u>extra long</u> -----	51/-	10.14. —
	3 dz. Red -----	54/-	8. 2. —
<i>Handkfs.</i>	2 dz. Black silk-----	50/-	5. 0. 0
	2 dz. Fancy neck-----	42/-	4. 4. —
	8 dz. Turkey Red-----	9/6	3.16. —
	6 dz. Bandanna-----	4/-	1. 4. —
<i>Prints.</i>	6 pieces Navy Blue 5/4-----	11/9	3.10. 6
	2 dz. Ptd. Cott. Dresses ( <i>all various</i> ) —	3/6	4. 4. 0
	10 pieces Fancy Print-----	12/-	6 ———
	2 pieces Pink Gingham, large patt.---		2. 2. 0
<i>Shawls</i>	1 doz. (Cravat like) -----	5/-?	3. ———
	1 doz. (silk lines) -----	6/-?	3.12. —
	2 shawls at about 20/- or 18/- -----		2. —. —
	4 “Victoria Table Covers”— scarlet &c	9/-	1.16. —
<i>Calico.</i>	3 pieces stout grey 36in. ----- )		
	2 d ----- bleached good & wide )		7. ———
<i>Coats &amp;c</i>	2 Blk “P. Albert Cord” -----	26/-	2.12. —
	2 Mixed Tweed )		
	2 Angola? ) @ abt. 15/- -----		3. 0. 0
	6 Tunics (Mar 11/51) -----	21/-	6. 6. —
	1 large waterproof cloak (of same material say 5/-		1.10. 0
<i>Hats, &amp;c</i>	6 dz. Best wh. Brazl. Hats )		
	turned up edges ) -----	24/-	7. 4. —
	2 dz. Cloth Caps-----	40/-	4. ———
			220. 0. 6

1853 December 12: to McLean<sup>24</sup>

Eparima  
Decr. 21, 1853

D. McLean, Esq.,

My dear Sir,

You will almost be surprised to receive a note from me from *this* place, and in *pencil* too! But, the fact is—I came here yesterday with only *one* Native by way of the Coast, (by which route I intend returning to Waitangi on Monday next,) looking out for a piece of ground as a residence. —

I have at length concluded to purchase 3 or 4 spots—if all such are still open. Some, I should suppose, must be so—as the Land is not yet purchased by you. —

The places I have selected are as follows:

100 acres at Ouepoto, commencing from S. Headland:

60 acres at Pohatupapa (where, however, there are *not* 25 a. of level ground):

240 (say) at Porangahau; from above the *pa* (N. Bank) to Pipitawai (the old village). The River, the S. & SW boundaries, the hills on W. & N. sides; &, on reaching the E. termination of S. spur of hills, thence, in a straight line, across the swamp to Pipitawai. (see enclosed sketch)

60 acres of forest Land at Eparima

—

---

24 ATL Object #1018317 from MS-Papers-0032-0221.

460 acres

The last is conditional—i.e. at present. But I have no doubt whatever that *I* shall succeed in getting the Natives to sell you some forest land, upon the promise of my coming into their neighbourhood.

Ouepoto I like best of all *for a residence*; but there is no wood, & disagreeable neighbours.

Pohatupapa, I secure chiefly for the little wood, which is also so easy of access from Ouepoto.

Porangahau—I take nearly *all* the flat (marshy though it be in winter and spring, as I have often *proved*). The River is said to be the boundary, but I shall endeavor to get the natives to sell you the two dotted peninsulas, which will soon be islets, and which (if I get them) I shall make to be such; as, in so doing, it will wonderfully ease their village, & all the neighbouring banks, in time of waipukes.

You will therefore see that I have selected 460 acres! = £230. —which money I shall be ready to pay in Cash, either at Wellington, or here: but (I suppose) that the two last mentioned spots (300 acres) would not have to be paid for until you have purchased. —

Now if you can aid me in any way towards acquiring immediate legal right to those spots you will confer an obligation. I need some one to act *promptly* for me in the matter. You may....[page(s) missing]<sup>25</sup>

---

25 As his next letter to Elizabeth shows, he failed to secure these coastal “spots”.

1853 December 29: to Williams<sup>26</sup>

---

1854 January 3: to Straith<sup>27</sup>

Waitangi,  
Hawke's Bay,  
New Zealand, Jany. 3, 1854

Major Hector Straith,

My dear Sir,

1. Your letter of the 2<sup>nd</sup> *June* 1853 reached me here last month; and very very sorry am I to have had such a communication from you.

2. I had previously been appraised by Archdn. W. Williams, as well as by Mr. Vidal, of the decision of the Parent Committee respecting me: for which, I confess, I was utterly unprepared. Now, however, that I have received your Official Letter I cannot delay acknowledging it.

3. Perhaps, under all circumstances; I had better not say anything more (if I have not said too much already); than to express my great grief at the steps the Parent Commee. have taken in dissolving their connexion with me, and to inform you, that I have no present intention of leaving this District.—

---

26 Appended to Colenso to Straith 3 January 1854; ATL qMS-0492.  
Hocken MS vol 63.

27 ATL qMS-0492. Hocken MS vol 63.

4. My future movements of every kind will, I trust, be wholly [2] directed by Him who has promised never to leave never to forsake, and who changeth not. I still trust to experience (with David), that when my father & mother forsake me there is One, who will take me up. I only wish to be as a *little* child before Him. I hope now to cease from looking to man: this, however, is a hard lesson.

5. I little thought that I should thus end—or, rather, that you (whom I have faithfully served,) could thus cut me adrift—to want, it may be, in my old years. Perhaps I have trusted even the C.M.Society too much: Time with shew.

6. You request me, Sir, to “aid” my flock “in placing themselves quietly under *any* spiritual guide that may supply my place.” Can I conscientiously do this? I trust, sinner though I am, that I never have been, and am not a hireling: GOD’s will be done; with respect to both myself & my flock. His counsel shall stand.—

7. Believing, as I do, that the Commee. have acted wrongly in *this* matter towards both me and my people; I cannot [3] but believe, that the great Head of the Church will, sooner or later, (if I am right) shew them their error: may He do so gently yet convincingly.

8. I have yet a small portion of my Journal (which is your rightful due) to copy; this I hope to do very shortly; which will, I suppose, close my writing to and for you.

9. I enclose copies of my Letters to Archdn. W. Williams & Mr. Vidal; I do this, not because they can now be desired by you, but because I have hitherto sent you copies of all Letters I have written respecting this sad

affair, and these will (I both suppose & hope) quite close my writing upon the same—and may be of some service hereafter.—

10. I can never cease to pray for the C.M.S—both in their work at home and abroad. I have eaten their bread for nearly 20 years. May our gracious LORD and Master abundantly bless you—all! Remember me ever, my dear Sir, in your prayers, and believe me, to be

Yours very truly,  
(unfortunate yet still attached)  
William Colenso.

[1] (Copy)

Waitangi, Novr. 28,  
1853.

R.Vidal, Esqr.,<sup>28</sup>

Dear Sir,

On Saturday last the 26<sup>th</sup> inst., I received your Letter of the 24<sup>th</sup> ulto. and, although I have not yet received the original Letter from Major Straith, to which you refer, yet as I have had a copy thereof sent me from Archdeacon W. Williams, and as the Messenger who brought it returns immediately—I hasten to reply to your Letter.—

The C.M. Society having been pleased (most unexpectedly to me) to dissolve their connexion with me, I, consequently cannot consent to return to *England*.

---

28 A copy of this letter, in Vidal's handwriting, accompanies a letter from Vidal to Octavius Hadfield (Hocken ARC-0180).

Neither do I propose (for the present, at least,) to remove from this district.

Had they simply recalled me (although even such a separation from my people would be painful) I should have considered it to be my duty to obey their order.

If it be indeed (as you say) “absolutely necessary for the cause of Xt. that I should quit N. Zealand,” and that “without delay”:—then HE [2] who sent me to this land,—who has all power in heaven & in earth,—and to whom all judgment hath been committed—will assuredly remove me from it.

I have also to acknowledge a Letter, which I received from you a short time ago (viz. on the 10<sup>th</sup> of August.) addressed to me as a Layman; dated March 12/53, and enclosing an extract from the Minutes of Central Commee. held at Auckland on the 2<sup>nd</sup>. of that month.—I am not aware of this Letter now requiring any specific answer.—

And, thanking you for your “very sincere sympathies” so kindly expressed—(the first I have had from any of the C.M. body in N. Zealand)—I am,

Dear Sir,  
Very faithfully Yours  
William Colenso.

P.S. Mr. Archdn. W. Williams, in sending me a memo. of my a/c. debits me with “*Books*, £2.6.0”: and, in a note, adds,—“there is a parcel of Books now in Mr Vidal’s store, which are possibly the Books here charged.” If so, please send them to my Agents at Wellington, Messrs.



Bethune & Hunter, as I know nothing of the Books with which I am debited. W.C.

[1] (Copy)

Waitangi, Decr. 29,  
1853.

Ven. Archdeacon W. Williams,

Sir,

1. In answering your letter of the 14<sup>th</sup> ulto. (which I did on the 28<sup>th</sup> ulto., and which I was obliged to do in a more hurried way than I could have wished,) I omitted a sentence, or paragraph, which I have since thought, I ought to have inserted. And, as I believe it to be of some little import, (if not to the C.M.S., at all events to myself,) and as I suppose, that you will, as usual, attend the Central Commee., I now take upon myself to write it to you, for your, and their, information.—

2. The sentence, which I think I should have written, and which should have place amongst the few reasons I gave you for my still remaining on this spot, is as follows:  
—That, I have heard from respectable European authority, that, in case the Waitangi Mission Station should be abandoned by the C.M.S., or another site be given them by the Natives [2] for a Mission Station, the C.M.S. could not (or, would not) be allowed by the Government to have any claim to the spot of Land at Waitangi.—

3. Now, Sir, if such be the case, (and, in your going to Auckland you can enquire fully, and satisfy yourself,) it

appears to me (and perhaps to others) very plain, that no one—not even the natives who *were* once the proprietors,—can advance such a right, or claim, to be heard & considered, as myself—who have both expended<sup>29</sup> and labored much upon the spot, as well as lost greatly through the calamitous fire of last year. A claim which, I venture to think, would, if advanced, be allowed.—At all events, we well know, that by the Colonial Ordinance, all residents—even squatters of the very lowest grade—are allowed to have the first right to purchase their homesteads.—

4. I trust, Sir, that you will quite believe, that in my writing I am not actuated by any desire to establish a claim to Waitangi [3] against the right of the C.M.S.; (far, very far be such a thought from me;) but, rather, that, if what I have heard and stated be correct, I may (at least) be allowed to advance it as a claim to be considered for my present residence.

I should have written to you before but I lacked opportunity, and even now I am without one.

And am,  
Sir,  
Yours very truly  
William Colenso

---

29 WC: *Exclusive* of the sum of £95 allowed by Major Straith in his Letter of August [\*\*] as will appear from documents formerly sent to the E.D. Commee.

[1] Waitangi,  
Monday Morn'g., Novr. 28,  
1853.

Ven. Archdn. Williams,

Sir,

Your Letter of the 14<sup>th</sup>. inst.,—covering a copy of a Letter from Major Straith of the 2<sup>nd</sup>. June 1853, and a memo. of a/c between the C.M.S. & myself—reached me here on Saturday night last. And as the messenger is returning immediately to Te Wairoa, I hasten to reply thereto: which, however, I shall be necessitated to do in a very concise and rough way.

I have *not* yet received the original of Major Straith's Letter.

I am exceedingly surprised at the Resolution of the Parent Commee.; for which, I confess, I was totally unprepared.

I wholly decline their proposal of returning to England; as I cannot see such to be my path of duty.

Had the CMS. merely recalled me home, (although even for this step I should also have been unprepared) I should consider it to be my duty to obey.

I have no present intention of removing from this district. Of course [2] I *cannot* say I shall not remove from this spot.—Notwithstanding, I still adhere to my original views, that (even for you all who now wish me away) I am better left quietly here for a season. Otherwise I must necessarily purchase Land ere I can remove, which will, of course firmly fix me—and that

perhaps (seeing there is not at present much choice) where you may also consider me to be much more in the way.

As a matter of course, now that the Society have dissolved their connexion with me, I could not wish to remain a moment on this their ground (I do *not* say “*their* premises”); had it not been for (among other) the following reasons.—

1. The loss of the dwelling-house by fire, and the certainty that another will *not* be erected on this ground.
2. Its present isolated situation, the Natives having removed from Te Awapuni and other neighbouring villages.
3. My having obtained for them (the CMS.) a good & highly suitable site for a M. Station.
4. The present buildings (the store excepted) not yet having been in any way paid for by the Society.—
5. My having several *heavy* & cumbrous articles,—which, though private property, were certainly had for the benefit of the [3] Mission Cause & Natives:—such as, Printing Press,—Type in Cases & Boxes—Printing Materials—Binding Presses and Binding Material; Printing paper, several hundred weight, &c.
5. The impossibility of my being able to remove—even if again “requested” to do so—until I should get a proper house erected.
6. Every thing being more or less the work of my own hands.—

## 7. My long Service.

8. (and last, though not the least). The Settlers about me, who are mostly Presbyterian, know the truth of what I have here stated;—many of them were much opposed to me (not however originally, on account of my sad fall), some of them now begin to look upon me as a *persecuted* person; and a very little more of severity would fully establish that belief; and which, I know, would act greatly against the interests of the Protestant Episcopal Mission in these parts.—

I cannot now speak as to the correctness or not of the memo. of a/c. which you have furnished. 1<sup>st</sup>. as to *debit*, £32.6.0;—all my necessary papers from CMS., having been long ago sent to the Secy. E.D. Commee. (Mr. Baker) for his inspection; who, I believe, passed them [4] on to Mr. Barker; I have subsequently applied twice for them, but in vain:—2<sup>nd</sup>. As to *credit*; the travelling expenses in that year ('52), were £39.17.0, as per a/c. rendered, (being increased through the Bishop's visit,) of which you have only allowed me £23.8.9!—

I should have thought that my heavy losses through fire (not to mention many other extra expenses incurred of late,) would rather have called forth your pecuniary sympathies.—

I do not recollect having ever written a Letter to Mr. Fairburn concerning my error, to which you have particularly alluded. I gave his son John a long & faithful relation of the sad affair; and, on the busy night of his leaving with the children, I hastily wrote down a few heads of enquiry to his father, whom I was *then* led to

believe would (as a matter of course) prove a friend; that paper I then submitted both to Mr. John Fairburn & to his sister, and they did not in any way disapprove of it. Such cannot, I think, be justly called a Letter; such ought not, I presume, to be urged against me.

I wrote Letters to—Rev. J Hamlin, Mr. Baker, & Mr. Puckey, in answer [5] to letters from them upon the sad matter; to all that I have said in those Letters I am prepared to stand to; always excepting any peculiarly warm or superlative expression, which may have arisen from injured or excited feelings.—I am not aware of my having written to any other persons N. of me—the Bp. excepted.

You do not, Sir, know the *whole* matter, nor is it likely that you (or any one in these islands) ever will. Perhaps had you been at Turanga, I should have *first* applied to you, and things might have been different—at least in reference to your and others opinion of me.—

You know well the vast difference which even a *suppressio veri*<sup>30</sup> makes in a story, how much more than a *suggestio falsi*!<sup>31</sup> but when both of these exist, and are also viewed through the colored glasses, or a lens of high power, the alteration and distortion are immense.—

You tell me, Sir, that I have sinned “grievously against GOD”:—I knew this long ago, long before I wrote to the Bishop—long before any one here (save ourselves, the

---

30 Suppression of the truth.

31 Suggestion of something that is untrue.

persons immediately concerned,) knew anything of the matter. I have *never said to the contrary*. [6]

You, also, tell me of my “indifference & insensibility” to this grievous sin. Here is another sad proof of an error of judgment on your part.—I indifferent! insensible!! GOD, Sir, knows to the contrary: my many many bitter nights and days of weeping and praying tell me another tale. If I had £10,000 I would gladly give it—Yea, to *my* very last farthing—not to have so foolishly transgressed. And since, I have done *all* that has been in my power (as far as I have seen) towards counteracting it.

At the same time, I confess, that I have not magnified my sin—either in the abstract, or in its attendant circumstances,—or in its consequences,—as some have done. That many evils have since sprung up, and that many more will follow, is true; but, *I am not to be charged with these*. For, on the contrary, I believe, that I could still have safely steered my bark through all the shoals & dangers, as hitherto, (saving my charge, though losing myself,) had it been left to me; but the helm was injudiciously torn from my hand; hence these numerous evils. Mr. McLean truly enough remarked to me the other day,—“Your people, Mr. Colenso, *were* in good [7] order”—(but why go so far, when the Bishop had told me the same?). That they are *not* so *now*, is not to be attributed to me; rather to the Bishop’s ill-judged (not *illegal*) suspension. Had I *then* left them (as then, too, unfed!!!) sure enough I am, that many of them would have joined the Papists; and what a shock would have been caused throughout N.Z.! Through my remaining, however, *not one* has joined them. To GOD be all praise.

You *may* ask, Why I wish to remain here (in this neighbourhood) *sans* comfort? I wait, sir, my Master's pleasure; to see, perhaps, his vindication of His poor & despised & much-injured servant; *not*, mind, His approval of sin. Let this, for the time, be sufficient.

I have had plenty of proof as to my mission; I have them now; some, however, are gone before. I am quite satisfied on this head; others will be by-and-bye. Justice will be done me.

I am alone, as to man; from whom I have had *no* help. *All* have deserted me. I am sorry, truly sorry, that you too should be among the number. Yet it is natural that you should, IF you could believe [8] all you heard. Still, such is not ordinarily the case; the worst have some friend or relation to stand by them; but in this I have been made to be like my Master; and HE has graciously afforded strength. How true it is, that adversity tries both love and friendship! Notwithstanding, I believe you to be Servants of GOD: but, oh! if HE were to deal with you as you (all) have dealt with me!!

It cannot be denied that every one of you has acted in the most severe and rigorous manner towards me. To prove this, it has only to be asked, what more could you have done?

I did not intend to say so much: I now stop. I hope I shall not have offended you in the freeness of my unpolished remarks; I do not wish to do so.—

It remains with you to send or not the sum so long due to me from the CMS.—Some for wages hardly-earned, some for monies paid out. *I do not intend to ask for it.* I



regret exceedingly that I have been obliged to use one of the Bills originally drawn for Building purposes; this I have very lately done much against my will.<sup>32</sup> I have wanted, of late; (of course, owing to the disastrous fire;) I may, very likely, again want; if [9] needful for me, I shall. But, I have been repeatedly taught to cease from man; may I remember this Lesson.—

For many years we (*taua*,<sup>33</sup> particularly,) have gone on together. We are now separated, but we shall meet again. So act, my dear Sir, as to have no misgivings at that meeting. I love you and your work as much as ever, and shall (while I live) never cease to pray for both. Continue, also, to offer up your prayers for me, I need them, much.—

May GOD bless and prosper You! And, if it pleases Him, may HE give you to be one of the first to do justice to His deeply injured though most unworthy Servant,

William Colenso.

P.S. There must certainly have been some Ch. Missy. Publications sent me, as usual, prior to the date of Major Straith's Letter; (I have had none now for nearly two years;) these, I think, should not be withheld from me.  
W.C.

32 WC: This, however *has been debited against me* in the memo. of a/c. forwarded by the Archd.

33 WC: *taua*—Thou & I: dual.

1854 March 27: to Elizabeth Colenso<sup>34</sup>

(No. 6) WAITAIGI, Monday, March  
27th.

1854.

Mrs. Elizabeth Colenso,  
Otahuhu, near Auckland.

My dear Elizabeth,

Your note, dated Feby. 19th., last, per Mr. Alexander, I received a few days ago; and now that the little Auckland vessel, in which he came to Ahuriri, is about returning, I must endeavour to answer it. The other note (of which you speak, as having been sent by Mr. Hamlin) dated December 21st., I only received a day or two before the arrival of this—its counterpart. So that more than 5 long months had passed from your leaving Wairoa before I even heard from you at all, and then your two notes (especially your last) are written in such a way as even to make unpalatable the long anticipated feast.

I own that I am quite at a loss to account for your new mode of acting: that is, when I remember how often you spoke about writing fully to me concerning the 2 dear children; (you yourself having tasted a little of the miserable state of uncertainty when here;) and, also, how often you declared what a good child you would train Wi to be &c. &c. &c. I *cannot*, Elizabeth, bring myself to believe that all this was said by you as mere patipatu; for

---

34 ATL Ms-papers-9478-1. Annotated “No.6”: Nos 1 to 5 are letters from Elizabeth to him.

all your notes from Te Wairoa bear testimony to your correct feeling in this matter. In your *last* note (Feby. 19) written 2 full months after the former one, you do not ever once allude to Fanny or Latty; so that, had not Mr. Hamlin kindly informed me concerning them, I should not have known of their being alive! And then, as to *Wi*: Oh! how you have been drawn aside to falsify your *solemnly pledged* word—and that pledge too, often made by you a matter of prayer to God, as well as *repeatedly* given. I knew (alas! too well) how lightly you considered certain oaths and promises; and I have seen, (to my grief) that you were confirmed in that opinion from what you had heard here from our superiors. Still, I *did believe*, that you really loved *Wi*, and believing this, I knew that it would enable you to overcome all opposition—even supposing that your belief in the religious part of your promises concerning the child might be shaken through the plausibleness or number of your friends, especially if dressed in the garb of religion.

Yes, Elizabeth, I did believe this, and this was my *only* earthly stay during the first few months of my melancholy life. It is true, that my belief in your affection for the child received a shock when I was so suddenly summoned to go immediately to Te Wairoa to bring him back; but even then I did not fully give way—as I had not received any letter from *you* to do so; and when I found at Moeangiangi your letter per *Ihaka* (assuring me of your being confirmed in your love &c. towards the child, and desiring me to return) I rejoiced and gave God thanks that He had again enabled you to do what was right for the poor orphan; and again believed you, aye, more than ever. And here, perhaps,

you will allow me to refresh your memory with a few sentences from your last letter from Te Wairoa: in yours of Sept. 24th., (after mentioning all about Mr. Grace and others who had endeavoured to prevail upon you to abandon the child) you say, "Do not make yourself uneasy about Wi: I shall not alter my conduct towards him, let people say what they will. Dear little Wi is now asleep in his crib. I did not know how much I loved him till after I had written that letter for you to come to fetch him and then the thought of parting with him often made the tears start into my eyes. I did not feel comfortable not being sure that I had done right in so writing; and when the messenger acted as he did with the letters, I felt as though it were a sign, a "tohu" that Wi was to go on with me. I prayed often to be directed aright in the matter. If the vessel comes in, the "Eliza" or "Antelope" I shall, please God, go by the first, taking Wi with me, of course." In yours of 27th. Septr. you say— "My dearest William—Do not come on for Wi, or send for him. *I cannot part with him.* If you are on your way, *return....* I feared the child being taken from me and sent back by a native, but on considering it afterwards I thought it could not be done unless *I* consented, and that I never could do." (The underlinings are all your own). Here, then, Elizabeth, are two things painfully apparent; (that is on the face of your last 2 notes) your wonderful alteration for the worse towards the child and myself. I am sure the conduct of the child could not have been a means of your so altering towards him; and I am equally at a loss to know in what way I have subsequently offended you. God is my witness—and there are living human witnesses hereto, (Roka, Matisha, and others)—and I

cannot but suppose that my long letters to you by every opportunity, and my little diligent works for you all (both those sent, and these here, now some time ready to go) would all testify—*that it has long been my chief delight to be doing something for you and the children.* Had you, Elizabeth, left this place in a hurry 2 years ago,—or, had you not known all (and a vast deal more than all, which I have never cared to deny) concerning me before you left, I then could see a reason for your so sadly and so soon altering towards us; but such is *not* the case. I warned you, Elizabeth, to beware of your counsellors—more especially of that of the men of the world,—most so of that of the pseudo-religious world of the day. I earnestly besought you *to be guided by the word of God alone.* That you have *not* done so, your note is sufficient proof. You tell me, in your note, what some say respecting the likeness of Wi to Hamuera. Is this new? Did we not often say as much? It would be vastly more wonderful if there were no resemblance. The *cause* is as old as the days of Jacob, at least, who artfully contrived and succeeded; and if you take the two children born nearest to us—Maora's and Riria's *last*, you will again see it strongly exemplified: Maora's resembling Mr. Keir, fair and *light*-haired: (whereas Maora and her husband have jet-black hair and dark complexions, as you well know), and Riria's quite a little mulatto, growing more and more so—the very image of Pompey the black—both parents being *fair* natives. And then, again, look at Rebecca's *second* child; was it not the very miniature of the old chief Wi Tipuna? Even Hamuera saw the striking resemblance in the new-born and sickly infant, and the mother also acknowledged it.

Dr. English (who has a tolerable share of practice and who often calls) told me, a few months ago, of the great difference between the skin of a native and that of a European or half-caste; a difference which exists even in their infants: the skin of the natives, old and young, quite turning the edge of his lancet, and sometimes being quite impenetrable. Now this, *we too*, have seen; and Wi's skin is, I believe, thinner than that of any child I have seen here. But I have a *more sure proof*, and I, for my own part am satisfied. But, beyond all this, supposing (for argument's sake) Wi to be Hamuera's real child—should this make any difference now? You stood as his godmother when *you* knew not but that he was Hamuera's child; and, afterwards, you not only helped, but mainly assisted in retaining him (for so doing you shall ever have my hearty thanks) when, if he had been carried off, he perhaps would have died. And, again, when the Bishop was last here, had you not consented to bring him up, he would not (I suppose) have gone to the North. You alone knew what a fearful struggle took place that night, and mainly about the child. And you know what I said to you, and what *you answered* in the last bitter hour of parting. Here is a soul born for eternity as the child is brought up so will he (humanly speaking) live and die. It is in our power (or rather it *was* in mine—it is still, in some degree, in *yours*) to do much for the child, and I, by God's grace, will to the last do all I can. Do not, Elizabeth, do not act cruelly towards Wi—I mean, do not (after all your promises and prayers) leave him to be brought up a little Sabbath-breaker, as a little Heathen, never taught to pray. Doubtless you are (as you always were) very kind to your little nephews and

nieces; but there cannot be any shadow of doubt that, *before God, the Church, and your own conscience* little Wi has a higher and prior claim. You took him from us—from his mother—and you should (spite of all that your relations and friends can say) act a Mother's part. If you do not, then I shall fear greatly for Latty and Fanny; for I have always seen through life *the evil harsh measure meted back*.

You tell me, moreover, that your father and your brothers would not allow the infant to enter their doors. This subject, you must recollect, *we* had more than once talked over here. I knew, too well, the unkind ways of the world to suppose any other, unless the Grace of God. should have changed the hearts of those whom you were (then) soon to see: and this, I confess, I did not hope: and that, firstly, because your father had been considered to be a more strictly *Bible* Christian than many Church of England men are, hence he had spoken of himself as a Dissenter: and, secondly, because your brother John, to whom I had spoken as a brother (when here) had shown a kind feeling towards the infant, and had even told me that "I should never want a home while he had one", and then I believed in their affection for you, and I strengthened myself in yours for the child; and all combined, I dared to hope for the best—but have again been bitterly disappointed.

However, viewing the whole matter as I do, I cannot see any way of excuse for you (before God) in casting-off the child. You were not so utterly dependent upon either your father or brothers as to cause you to do so. It has, however, proved your often-written and declared love

for Wi. Suppose, for a moment (and do not be offended with me) suppose Wi was *your own* son (like the case of M.D... at the North) and you gone to your family and had been so treated—how would you have acted?—even if you had not had a shilling in your pocket—would you have consented to the separation? I utterly renounce the idea: I feel assured you would never have done so.

—A fire was once within my brain;  
 And in my hand a dull, dull pain;  
 But then there came a sight of joy,  
 It came at once to do me good;  
 I waked and saw my little boy,  
 My little boy of flesh and blood;  
 Oh joy for me that sight to see!  
 For he was here, and only he.—

I greatly wish you had told me more concerning this Henry Smith. Is he a religious man? Does he go with his family to any place of worship on the Sabbath-day? and, if so, to what denomination of Christians? Are his own little ones taught to pray &c.—these are the principal things I am anxious to learn. I went purposely last week to Ahuriri (for the *first* time since you left) to enquire of Mr. Alexander, but he could not satisfy me; and I have lately written to Mr. Hamlin to enquire of him. I have diligently considered the matter, according to what little information I have, and I cannot see that after all it will be for the child's good to take him back just now. I am sure he is better away from these parts that he may learn the English tongue, which will ever be a taonga to him; and could I but know of his being with a pious and kind person, I should be comparatively happy. I gladly



consent to pay the £12 per ann. to you for him (although I hardly know at present how I am to do so) which I hope to make, at least, £16 yearly, and which sum £16 or more) I intend to send to you by next vessel—if soon—or by way of Wellington. Mr. Alexander tells me that he hopes to have a vessel regularly trading to and from Auckland; and he has promised me a draft on his agent there. I did think of writing a note to this Henry Smith, but on second thoughts I considered it better to wait until I should hear from you again, which I hope soon to do. You have desired me *not* to send you anything more; and you *may* soon add—not to write you anything more; which, however, I hope you will not do. If Henry Smith is a man of no religion, and you could remove Wi to a better place (in this respect) do so. What is the Wesleyan Institution, where I hear there are children? Could you not enquire through your friend, Mrs White?

As you do not say a word about the 2 children in your note, so you say not a word about yourself. And I cannot gather from the few lines you have written that you are comfortable. You went, Elizabeth, seeking happiness; and I sincerely hope you have found it; but, somehow, I question it, as such is only found in the path of duty; which, I fear, you are scarcely now in.

I wrote you a note last month by Powhatu, which I suppose you have received. For very shame I dare not tell the natives here of your having written, and not a word about Fanny and Latty, and Wi cast away! We (Roka, Wiki and myself) worked hard in picking and preserving raspberries and gooseberries, and in drying Inangas, for you all:—but now, alas!—

I hoped that the C.M.S. would allow the 2 children's schooling, and they *may* yet do so: if not, I shall not be able to pay for it, unless I sell off the few head of cattle. I am now doing nothing in the way of getting a livelihood; and through your putting Wi out to board &c. the following sums must be yearly forthcoming:—Wi, say, £16, Matiaha £12, self, say £20 = £48. I shall live as low as possible; and if C.M.S. will pay the children's schooling, I hope to be able to do something for you, but I see no present prospect of funds sufficient to enable us to live separately. The butter here, this spring and autumn, would have been worth more than £30 had there been anyone to look after it. If I remain here another year, I intend (D.V.) to *sell* the apples, instead of giving them away as I have done this year. Perhaps some *suitable* situation may yet turn up for me in these parts, or elsewhere. I think that I told you of my having scraped up all the money I could and sent it to my London agent for goods, which may sell well here if he forwards them speedily. My times are, however, wholly in God's hand. As for myself, I often wish for a *friend* at hand, or a little *suitable* society. I have not yet purchased any land; 3 small spots which I have selected (on the Coast) and wrote to Wellington to obtain, on my going to Mr. Domett the Land Commissioner I found that they were *all gone*! But even in this, I think I see an over-ruling Providence; it may be that I shall never possess any land in New Zealand—and I am sure, except for a quiet residence, or for the children, I do not covet to do so.

You tell me, in your first note, of my cousin being made a Bishop. The news was strange to my ears, and stranger

still it appeared to me that *such* information should have been written from *Otahuhu*,—whence the letter to me before this one contained so much abuse of my family—who certainly never did the writer of that letter any injury—but so God brings things to pass.

I have since heard that my cousin's appointment is Port Natal on the African Coast and he may write to me to go thither to him. God may have more work for me to do yet in His Great Vineyard; and, if *so*, He will again open the way for me, and again fit me for it.

We have just had another taste of our old trouble, *te Waipuke*; and a heavier one than any, save the first great one. The water was 4 inches over the floor of school-room and store, and remained at its height a whole day and night. The *Pakonoa* natives worked hard (for their own sakes) in cutting through the bank, but did not succeed; it however burst and the waters drained off. This was on Thursday last, and it is still raining, it having commenced to rain on Wednesday the 15<sup>th</sup>! We never saw the sea so greatly in upon us before; it came over the beach without breaking and not only into *Waitangi River*, but right across! so that I almost feared our houses would be washed away! The whole beach, I am sorry to say, is now flat, so that all *Hawke's Bay* is open to view. I caught a very severe cold going about in the flood; the whole next day I could scarcely move, but am now a little better. An earthquake occurred on Friday night, a pretty strong one; and another last night, not quite so strong, both about midnight. A settler's son, a boy about 10 years, was drowned at *Waimarama* last week, washed quite out of his neighbour's hand in

crossing the usually shallow river there! body not found. Henry Tomoana's second wife is dead; ditto Te Wai: ditto Paora Torotoro's child and some others. A native from Waipukurau stole my enamelled rice saucepan and a new pair of woollen trowsers (20/- value) from the store. I suspected someone from inland, and wrote a note to Hamuera, and through his searching it was found out. I have since been to the Magistrate about it, and also about Matiu Meke who seems to be really bursting with hatred & malevolence against me; watching for, obtaining and opening all letters I may write to any native, no matter to whom, and having made their contents public (with his own additions) retains them! Matiu's conduct is most insolent and unbearable; the respectable white settlers say: "If it was their case they would break his head with a stick". The Magistrate told me I could proceed against him for felony, if I wished; I, however, have no wish to injure the poor creature, far from it; and the Magistrate has promised to write to him. Nearly all the whites blame me greatly for my lenity, saying that such conduct being not only mean, oft repeated, and felonious, but also unprovoked and ungrateful, ought not to be thus passed over, especially seeing that his own man (Kopakau's brother-in-law) stole some things from this place; to which, no doubt, Matiu's oft denouncing and abusing of me had in a measure prepared the way. I cannot, however, consent to harsh measures; (although I am aware that half-measures will never do any good with these natives) knowing, as I do, that Matiu has been led away through the teaching of his superiors; who too plainly taught these natives uncharitableness; and not only so, but what our Saviour

prophesied— “*They shall put you out of the synagogue; yea, the time cometh that whosoever killeth you will think that he doth God’s service.*” (John XVI.2.) and the reason (verse 3)— “*These things will they do unto you because they have not known the Father nor me,*” applies to both. Both parties being alike wilfully ignorant of this truth,—that “*God is love*” and “*Love is the fulfilling of the Law.*” I do not mean to say that Matiu’s superiors taught him and others in words to act as he is now acting; but this is a necessary consequence therefrom. The New Zealanders are still children in many things, and like most children are great *imitators*, so that to give them an inch, is the very sure way for them to take an ell—or, what is more likely, a fathom. One native has been publicly censured for sending here for a sheet of paper to write a letter; another (the chief Heta Tiki *staying here*) for coming with my man Matiaha to prayers of a Sunday night; and another for buying articles here: but were I to give you all Matiaha’s freaks, I should fill a sheet. Let it suffice to say that Noah has (of himself) written against him.

(*Tuesday 28<sup>th</sup>.*) The rain still continues. Mr. S. Williams has been here, in this neighbourhood, about 10 days; but I only saw him casually when I was at Ahuriri, he then on his way to Tangoio. The state of the weather, and, above all, the mud and water everywhere about, *may* have prevented his calling. I have, however, no wish to see him, unless he alters in his opinions concerning many matters. He has held service 2 Sundays following in the large Church here; the congregation, I believe, very small. The natives are getting into a sad state; *all hands* becoming eager drunkards! Rum is now their

daily delight!! which they get with impunity and will work for when nothing else will tempt them. Nor is it confined to the men—nor even the adults of both sexes. Mr. Fitzgerald told me the other day that there were not six sober natives in all the villages around Pakowhai! Two more licensed public houses are now set on at Ahuriri *on this side* while “grog-shops” are everywhere. The natives ascribe their predilection for drink to Mr. McLean and the chief Wi Take (Mr. McLean’s companion from Wellington); and perhaps truly so. I did not know till lately that Mr. McLean gave Villers the orders to supply them with drink,—and again, lately, at Wellington: now I hear that the Ordinance has been rescinded by the Council at Wellington. Several settlers (of the older ones) have called to see me, and lamented the *present* state of things among the natives. Mr. Fitzgerald said that it was perfectly useless now to attempt to do anything in a religious or moral way for these natives; that he never saw such a sudden alteration for the worse; and that he and others (who were ever interested in their welfare) now “looked upon them as a doomed race”! Reignier is gone to Whanganui, and it is said he intends leaving altogether. There are now a great number of whites in this neighbourhood, most of whom call and express themselves very kindly towards me, and also to the natives concerning me. Some  $\frac{1}{4}$  acre allotments at Ahuriri *town* are laid out, and will be soon offered for sale—beginning at Pukemokimoki on to Newton’s at Ouepoto, and some on the other side near Alexander’s in larger lots. Mr Domett has had his house at Ahuriri broken into, and an iron chest stolen and smashed open with an axe but the thieves got no money,

still the robbery was a daring one: and a wheat mill is said to have been stolen from Ahuriri, for which Hamuera got suspected, but wrongfully, I fully believe. Still (as I told him) his conduct towards me—his living with that perjured man, Wi Tipuna, and “the well-known thief” Taare Hauaitu, will ever operate against him, I hear nothing of Rebecca, I believe she is quiet among her own people inland. Several of the natives are now absent at Te Wairoa, a tangihanga for Te Apatu. I am told it was a sad sight to see them at Ahuriri (they spent a night there on their way to Te Wairoa) all hands beastly drunk; women and girls, among whom was our Agnes!—insomuch that the whites who could do so all crossed over to the other side and there sat in the moonlight looking on! You will be glad to hear of my having made peace with Eruwini; he came, accompanied by Noah, in a very good frame to do so. I fear greatly that many natives have been lately partaking of the Lord’s Supper at Tangoio, Petane and here, who had far better been away, and that, too, with no previous notice! I had heard that Petane (ever very lax) had cast off *all* karakia. Letters have come up from Hirini Tarahawaiki at Wairarapa to Noah and myself lamenting the sad alteration there; he says,— “This new minister comes often enough, and the Sacrament is given, but, alas! the words, the teaching, the love is all tangi kee,”—and much more of this nature. I feel more than ever strengthened in my belief that the settlers and the teachers will both see and bitterly regret their great error concerning me. “None but a Philistine will ever insult over a fallen Israelite” as Matthew Henry says;—he asks, “When were the Philistines of Gaza destroyed? It

was when they were making sport with an Israelite & insulting over him—persecuting him whom God hath smitten. Nothing fills the measure of the iniquity of any person or people faster than mocking or misusing the servants of God—yea, though it is by their own folly that they are brought low.” If you have his Commentary at hand, read his remarks on Samson, one of God’s worthies (Heb.XI). Every word that I have spoken God will assuredly bring to pass.

(*Thursday, 30<sup>th</sup>*.) Yesterday Mr. S. Williams called; talk general: he told me of sad drunkenness at Wairarapa, (where, according to the favourers of Dr. Pusey’s doctrines— “The due administration of the Sacrament was to fence *in* the Church, and fence *out* evil”!!!) Be well assured, Elizabeth, that nothing but the simple preaching of Scripture Truths—Justification by Faith alone—will ever be honoured by God the Holy Ghost. “The due administration of the Sacraments” (as it is called) by Mjnisters of *man’s sending* are not of so much value to this people as Mr. Ready-to-halt’s crutches! Time will show the truth of my assertion.

The Victorines &c., of which you speak (in your note of December) I sent long ago with many things of my own (clothes, books, guns &c.) to Wellington, and daily expect to receive an account of their sale. Provokingly enough, about a month back, Mere Hineitaka came with £10 to buy my fur cloak! I fear it will not have brought that price at Wellington. You speak also (in your last note) that “the 2 boxes had arrived at Auckland”. I fear that their contents will (through long keeping) prove both spoiled and of little use. No goods ever gave me (or



us) greater labour and trouble than these two unfortunate packages. But, alas! we little thought that our labour of love would prove so unwelcome, so undesired. If you would like to have the preserves, &c, &c. sent, only say so, and I will be sure to send them. In doing so from this place to Auckland, I can pay the freight. The first lessons yesterday (Genesis 43–45) made me weep much: Jacob and Joseph and Benjamin—W.C., Latty & W. Yet I, too, may have an unexpected and happy termination of my sad bereavements. My apples are now embittered with the drought, that the little darling gets *none*! The big box wheat-mill I have just sold to Villers. Teretia has been here to me, to be paid for the little native clothing mat dear Fanny had on leaving; I supposed you had paid Ruanaganga for it; let me know when you write.

I fully hoped to have letters from Fanny and Latty in answer to those I have written them. *Do not bring them up in undutifulness to their Father*; unless you (also) say, they have none. But such vain thoughts will have no effect by-and-by after the mischief is done. You will know the very many threats in God's word against this sin. *I cannot write to them now*, as you have tied my hands but I shall write to them again (if I live) and they will ere long be able to judge for themselves, especially if God is pleased to grant them his Grace, to know their own hearts and His blessed truth.

During my writing this long letter I have prayed *thrice* specially not to write in bitterness, but in all truth; therefore be not needlessly offended if any portion should seem to be harsh.

I daily pray for you *all* by name, and shall never cease to do so. May God Almighty bless and counsel you, Elizabeth; may He also bless the 3 dear children now and evermore. Amen.

So prays from his heart,  
Yours truly,  
William.

---

1854 June 20: to Elizabeth Colenso<sup>35</sup>

(No. 7)            WAITANGI, June 20th., 1854.

Mrs. E. Colenso,  
Otahuhu, near Auckland.

My dear Elizabeth,

I wrote you a long letter on the 27<sup>th</sup>. of March last, which I hope has long ago reached you. I have *no* letters *from* you to acknowledge; but as I promised in my last to send you some money on little *Wi*'s account, and as I have very lately obtained through Mr. Alexander's kindness (and without immediately paying him) a Bill on his Auckland agent for £20, and a vessel being about to sail immediately for Wellington, I hasten to send it. You will perceive that it is drawn in *duplicate*, this I got done fearing any casualty; and I intend to send you the duplicate by some more direct opportunity, as I hear (from Mr. Alexander) of a vessel being daily expected from Auckland. I had the Bill drawn in your brother's

---

35 ATL Ms-papers-9478-1.

favour, as by so doing it cannot be of any service until he endorses it; so that if stolen & presented it would not be honoured.

At the date of my last, I think, we were suffering from a heavy waipuke, and we are now just rallying from another and a heavier one; or, rather, it would have been heavier had not Ngaruroro forced a mouth long before the flood was at its height, but not until the Boys' House was under water. Such a mouth, wider than the entrance at Ahuriri, and directly opposite to Te Ikapakakahawai—or, where that spot was, for all that land is gone, with the pathways, the grassy knolls, & your and the children's Toetoe bush—all is washed away!! There are now but 3 toetoe bushes remaining between the head of the swamp water and Ngaruroro; and the river has made a new creek (where the children's toetoe bush was) directly this way, which is now 40 feet long by measurement; so that, in a little while, it will be running in its *old* channel again. This flood (i.e. the rain) began on the 31<sup>st</sup>. of May, and lasted a fortnight!! It is now fine but cold, with much snow on the hills. The little cutter "Kawai" was out in all that severe weather, 20 days from Wellington, 6 of which they had no fire, through midwinter!! escaped by miracle.

Heretaunga has been in *great* commotion since my last; such as you never witnessed. I think I must have told you of the death of the principal chief Ngatiupokoiri, Hori te Kaharoa at Omaha. Well, all hands went there to tangi; and Hori Niania & Arapera te Ngira were detected together! (you know they had long been suspected). This made a greet stir which was increased by Arapera's

confessing that such had always been the case between them, and that Reko, the chief Te Moananui's wife, was in a similar position! Te Moananui & others endeavoured in vain to get Reko to confess:—at last she confessed to Hapuku, implicating also the great lady Te Hei, as being alike with them!—and all with Hori! Now the fire raged—all the principal chiefs being more or less concerned (and the Popish priest, Jesuit-like, at the back encouraging Puhara) a grand Committee was held at Te Aute, and again at Te Waipukurau; and a £1000 for the *first* offence was demanded, but for the *third*, if true, (Te Hei and Hori both denying it) Hori should lose all his lands and be banished forever! Taare Hauaitu set on Wi Tipuna, and Wi Tipuna, Hori, to give nothing. On this the chiefs returned raging: went again & again to Mr. Domett, the R.M. at Ahuriri, and at last it was arranged to be fully heard at Ahuriri. It was also privately determined that if no damages were given, Hori should be set on and killed! Hapuku called on me and said that he the principal promoter would *not* attend the meeting. Things wore a most ugly appearance. Mr. Domett wrote to all the Magistrates and all the respectable settlers to attend; (I well remembering the sad affair at Waitangi, Bay of Islands, nearly 20 years ago, gave Mr. Domett all the information I could to put him on his guard) and the Magistrates wrote to me, requesting my attendance to assist them &c. Well, Thursday, June 1<sup>st</sup>. was to be the day of hearing and on Wednesday, 31<sup>st</sup>. May, all Heretaunga went to Ahuriri—all, lords and commons, “rag, tag & bobtail” such a turn-out! Throughout May the weather had been delightfully fine, and I knew that when rain should come it would be sufficient. Sure

enough, on the very 31<sup>st</sup>. it began, gradually. I suppose 200 horses crossed the Waitangi Creek on that day. Early on June 1<sup>st</sup>. I walked to Ahuriri, and got there pretty dry. The whole of that day, till 6 or 7 p.m. we were hard at work; then we *all* dined together, that is as many as could stow, 25 or so about half being chiefs; all very orderly even over their wine. About 10 p.m. we left, i.e. Mr. Curling, a Magistrate from inland, & myself, in rain & wind & darkness—to walk right over the hill or island to Mr. Domett's house where we 2 slept. We got there partly crawling on our hands and knees! the worst was the descending the zig-zag narrow track down the face of the high & steep cliff! What a wretched time those natives must have had! Next day we recommenced work and after another hard day & *night*, too, we decided as follows: Damages in Arapera's case £100: in Reko's £40: in Te Hei's nothing (for the time) save a most severe lecture from the Bench to Reko, which I had to translate, and *did give* (& no mistake) also, a word of warning to Hori. The payment was immediately made: i.e. £90 in gold and a horse £50 = £140, which was paid over to Karaitiana (who personated Te Moananui who we had advised to stay away) and to Urupene, Ahapera's husband. Late at night Mr. Curling and myself returned as before, in the howling, drenching storm to Mr. Domett's. The next day the weather was worse! I sat on thorns (in the midst of great kindness) till 3 p.m., when, greatly against their wishes, I started on foot on my return to Waitangi in dreadful weather, It was dark before I got half-ways, and before I came to the Church I found the flood up on the bank! I waded to the river's edge and spent nearly an hour in endeavouring to make

old Matiaha hear, but in vain. At last I returned, headed the flood water, & came on over the sea beach, intending to swim across with the key of the study in my mouth; but I found a white man sheltering in Pao Torotoro's deserted hut, who agreed to put me across in a little dinghey he had there, which he partly did, in the pitchy darkness, and I, leaping out, waded to the study; soon after the whole garden was flooded.

There is little good now among this people. There has been *no* Service in the big Church here since Mr. S. Williams returned in April! From Noah I learn that one of Mr. S. Williams' teachers at Otaki had been stealing from him and *forging*! so that Mr. Williams put him into prison at Wellington; and, on his late return from this place, one of his own baggage bearers stole the "Sacrament money" collected here, on their way back to Otaki; this has made a great talk.. These things speak volumes to those who have ears to hear.

The Magistrate wrote a severe letter to Matiu Meke for his conduct towards me; upon which Matiu attempted to justify it by saying—such was the nature of my letter! at the same time refusing to show it. By-and-bye this very letter was dropped by him in the road, and the chief Nopara and others got hold of it, and sent it to the Magistrate for him to see, saying— "ki a matou nei, kaore tahi ne hue a roto" (i.e. to us who have seen it, there is nothing whatever in it (to find fault with). As a matter of course, it was now seen by all—native and white, and I too wished to see it (having quite forgotten it); and a return letter has also been written by the Magistrate to Te Waipukurau, saying (I quote the

concluding sentence, as I have subsequently seen it and copied it)

“kahore he hoe o taua tuhi a Neho, ki taku titiro, ki ta nga tangata katoa hoki, ahakoa pakeha, ahakoa Maorj” (i.e. There is nothing wrong in that writing by Colenso, in my estimation, also in that of all other men, whether whites or natives). Matiu had the impudence to attend the big enquiry at Ahuriri. He, however, with Micah, his friend, (and Wi Tipuna’s brother) had to leave the room. Noah, on the contrary, was spoken well of.

I fear (I may rather say, I know) that Mr. S. Williams has been encouraging Matiu Meke, not, I would still believe, maliciously, but through his receiving and believing *all* Matiu says, as well as all that Wi Tipuna and that party say. But it will all come out one day. Of Hamuera and Ripeka I know nothing. Perhaps I should tell *you* that the Bench of Magistrates gave me their public thanks at Ahuriri, in which all the settlers present joined &c. &c.

I have suffered a good deal lately from ear and toothache, and rheumatism, owing to my getting so very wet and cold, but am better now. A fortnight ago Roka accidentally burnt my bag of clothes which she had to wash, which I could badly spare; some too, I had but lately mended. I fear one or two of my best and new shirts were in the lot—their first washing.

The goods which I sent to Wellington were sacrificed! I almost wished they had been burnt in the fire. The great floor-cloth cost £9, sold for £3. Black dress coats cost £5 each, sold for £1.10.0. Books sold for 1/- per vol. which

cost 10/-. The *sable* Victorine sold for a guinea less than it cost in London. But enough of this.

I think continually upon you *all*—all 4. The 3 dear children are ever present. I hope soon to hear from you, & Fanny and Latty. I often dream of you all. My best love to *them all* in the most loving way. I hope soon to write to them; I should Long ago have done so, but have tied my hands. Tell Latty I have a little *bat* here, living with me in the study and at liberty. All day he hangs by his hind legs, but is pretty brisk every night, flying & crawling about. I hope you either see (at times) or keep a motherly look-out after Wi. Poor little dear! who now takes care of him? in the wet, and mud, and cold. I hope God's holy angels will, if no human being cares for the dear child.

Our town's name is Port Napier. I must conclude and hasten this off. The leaves of the trees which, when you left were scarcely budding forth, are now fallen and falling, making the garden and me melancholy. But I have often a ray shed down, especially on Sundays, when reading God's Holy Word. May God bless you, Elizabeth, and *counsel* you, and soften your heart to receive *His* counsel. This is my constant prayer,

From yours truly,  
William.

---



1854 October 4: to Elizabeth Colenso<sup>36</sup>

No. 8)

WAITANGI, October 4<sup>th</sup>., 1854.

Mrs. Colenso,  
Otahuhu, near Auckland.

My dear Elizabeth,

Ten days ago (Sept. 22) I received your painful and extraordinary letter of the 27<sup>th</sup>. May last! And, although I have now again read it carefully through (and that with almost more surprise & keen feeling than when I first went over it) I cannot bring myself to follow your example, and so address you differently from what I have ever hitherto done. Neither shall I stoop to notice the many new and ill things you have therein written,—rather, willingly, would I forget them all: for, used as I have long been to harsh language and treatment, I would that the mother of 2 of my children had not so far forgotten herself as to write to me in such a sad, sad way, I fear, however, that anything I could now say, would have little if any influence with you, but I feel assured that you will by-and-bye bitterly resent the course you have taken. May God, in mercy, give you to see your error! May he not visit upon our 2 dear children the sins of their parents! This shall be my constant prayer.

The “Dolphin” is now at Ahuriri, whither I have been this day. Through Mr. Alexander’s kindness, I have arranged with him to have my dear little boy, Wi, brought down per next vessel to this place, which Mr.

---

36 ATL Ms-papers-9478-1.

Alexander will be able to effect through his Auckland agent, Mr. Graham. As all circumstances connected with the dear child are now well known *here*, I would venture to hint to you (for your *own good name*) to do what you may have in your power for the child's well and safe coming away from your neighbourhood. Any outlay you may have to make I will most faithfully repay through Mr. Alexander's Auckland agent. I have given Mr. Alexander full authority to act for me in this matter which authority he will transmit to, or act upon through his agent; and as I believe Mr. Fairburn (your father) spoke to Mr. Alexander when at Auckland about bringing away my child, and as I also believe Mr. Graham to be well-known to Mrs. Fairburn, I cannot see any prospective difficulty.

I had intended to send forthwith a special (European) messenger by this vessel to fetch my child, but as Mr. Alexander hopes that some European men and women will be shortly coming to him from Auckland, and as wages are so high and my purse so low, I have abandoned my original intention. With this I shall also send a letter to "Matiu Porou and his wife Maraea" respecting the child, and so have done all in my power towards fulfilling my parental duty towards him.

It is true that I said in my letter to Mr. Hamlin (alluded to by you) that—"I always said I knew (I told the Bishop so before Mrs. Colenso) that it would not be advisable for the child to be taken to Mr. Fairburn's. And now I would rather that the child should still go on with Mrs. Colenso and be put out somewhere in the neighbourhood of Auckland, than come *back here to be torn from me again, and that too by natives & brought up by them*. If

he can *not* go on to Auckland could he not be put with some quiet settler at Turanga for his *good?*” (These are the very words.) But from your own showing he has for some considerable time been with *natives!* Were he even now with some religious or steady *European*, however poor, I would continue to fight with my feelings (as I have hitherto done *for all* 3) and *not* send for him. You also tell me that “my thus writing to Mr. Hamlin was the great inducement to you to take him on with you;”—which, however, is far from being correct, as your own long letter from Te Wairoa., dated September 24<sup>th</sup>., clearly shows; which letter of yours was written 3 days before Ihaka returned to you with my letter; and in which you *again* expressed yourself in those kind words quoted in mine to you of 27<sup>th</sup>. March last. But of this enough.

I have this day heard from Mr. Alexander that a Bill or Draft on Mr. Graham for £20 (which I had sent you in Jun. last) has been paid; whence I infer that you have also received the letter which enclosed it.

In your sad letter of May 27<sup>th</sup>. you do not tell me a word concerning *our* 2 dear children, which, while in keeping with the tenor of that epistle, must be wholly at variance with their affectionate hearts, as well as with all religion natural or revealed. You wish (you say) “to have no farther communication with me;” Well, I will not trouble you; not, at least, until you are brought to a better frame of mind, but I shall henceforth resume writing to my (our) 2 children, whom I shall ever sincerely love, and whose welfare I shall both continually pray for and seek. I fear I shall not have sufficiently mastered my feelings to write to them by *this* vessel “the Dolphin” which sails directly, but I may yet have an early opportunity by “the

Antelope” (the vessel in which you embarked) and which, curiously enough, is now at Ahuriri. As an almost last request—May I earnestly ask you to give them *their Father’s love*?

And now, Elizabeth in conclusion believe me, *I wish you well*. I would that you had *not* chosen the rash course you have; one, however, in which you have *deliberately turned aside* from the plain path of duty, and therefore you can never be truly happy. I *cannot* say (with you) that I wish to have no further communication with you; although, through my unfelicitous situation, I am necessitated to succumb to circumstances which I can neither avoid nor control. Would to God, Elizabeth, that you had listened to me—(that you had “submitted” yourself as a Christian wife should do) when we were at Te Waimate together; when I so often besought you for the sake of our future comfort and usefulness (which I then too truly saw imperilled) to give way; for, as sure as the majestic kauri tree in the forests around you was once contained in an insignificant seed, so surely may all that has since happened be traced up to that apparently insignificant source.—But freely forgive me all the uneasiness I have ever (unwillingly) given you; even as I do you: and, when you are restored to a happier frame of mind, think upon the Father of your children whom *you* and *all* (including our old domestic Matiaha) have deserted.

Your unfortunate husband,  
William Colenso.<sup>37</sup>

---

37 Colenso wrote at the foot of the page, “N.B. The foregoing letter was returned to me from Auckland and received by me here at

1855 April 12: to McLean<sup>38</sup>

Waitangi,  
April 12, 1855

Donald McLean Esqr,  
Commissioner of Lands  
&c &c &c

My dear Sir

When at Napier yesterday, I heard, that you were then about sailing for Wellington. This information, and the rains, and also believing you to be very busy from your having only returned from Mohaka the evening before, quite prevented my calling. —

---

Ahuriri on the 28th. January, 1855 bearing on it the following letter by Mr. Fairburn, written across the same:

Revd. W. Colenso, Ahuriri, Hawke's Bay. C/o Alexander Esq., Ahuriri.

Mr. Colenso,

My daughter is not living with me at present; I, therefore, opened the letter directed to her by you.

The child Wi is gone to the Bay, having been taken from Matiu (with my permission) by its Grandmother and Grandfather; as therefore your letter to Matiu regarding the child will be useless, he having nothing more to do with it, I enclose it with this your own letter. Your draft on Mr. Graham for £20, I got cashed unknown to my daughter, she not being here at the time; finding, however, that she entirely disapproved receiving anything at your hands, I take this opportunity of returning it.

(Signed) W. T. Fairburn, Nov, 6th./54."

38 ATL Object #1013821 from MS-Papers-0032-0221.

I have since heard, that you may not go by the vessel now about to sail: and, therefore, write, to ask, whether you could find time to spare me a quarter of an hour at any day which may be convenient. In your fixing the same, and letting me know, I will ride to Napier, or, should you be coming this way you might perhaps call.

---

I am,  
My dear Sir,  
Yours truly,  
William Colenso

---

1855 July 17: to Dixon & Co.<sup>39</sup>

Waitangi Ahuriri NZ  
July 17/55

Messrs. R Dixon & Co

Dear Sirs

Two days ago yr Letter of Mar 14/55, contg. a/c., came to hand; and as I see the steamer Nelson is advertised to leave Welling. next week for England, I lose no time in replying.—

In your Letter you tell me 3 things:—1<sup>st</sup>. you remind me, That you have “a bal. agt. me from Augt./54 of £48.17.” and that you “prefer keeping the accounts as nearly bald. as possible”:—2<sup>nd</sup>. That my sm. order of Decr. 15/53

---

39 ATL 80-038 George Petersen papers: Colenso's rough copy.

“was not exd. bec. it had no remit. to cover it”:—& 3<sup>rd</sup>.  
That you were about to send me a part of my order of  
Aug/54,—which (from Remitt. enclosed, £104., not  
being sufft. to cover,” and “as I say that I do not wish to  
get into debt” you should “reduce to bring it within the  
Remittance”.

Now this is all straightforwd. enough; but, under all the  
circumstances, it seems (to me, at least,) to be very  
strange if not somewhat incorrect;—and this I think I can  
clearly shew.—

I suppose, that, (although we have transacted business  
for sevl. years) I have no need to go back further than the  
year of my disconnection from the CMS—i.e. 1852;—&  
particularly as I have invariably fold. *one* mode of  
dealing.

In “June/52” you sent me Goods, amtg. to £129.4.0; in—  
Invoice of the same acknowledging Bills to Credit  
(previously recd.) for £150.19.0.

In yr next Letter, “Augt./52,” you acknowledge anor.  
remit. to Credit £38.6.6.; & tell me the few goods ordd.  
shall “come on in 6 wks”.

In yr next, “Octr./52,” you advise me of another Remitt.  
by you recd. & passed to my credit for £50.0.0 & “that  
you hope to transmit every article ordered pr. ‘Royal  
Albert’ going from thence on the 20<sup>th</sup>. or 25<sup>th</sup>. inst.”—

In yr next, “Novr.1/52,” you tell me that “being shut out  
of the RA. you trust to ex. my order by the “Mah. Shah”  
to be got away in all that mo.”—

In yr next, (4 mos. after!) “Feby 28/53”—you inform me that “I may look for my goods by some one of Willis’ vessels to be appointed in the follg. mo.”—

In yr next, “21 March/53” you tell me the goods are coming.—

In yr next, “May 10/53” you advise me of those goods pr. “Adml. Grenfell” amtg. to £118.9.6.—

In yr next “Apl.28/54” you thank me for Bills to Credit £316.16.10—

In yr next, June/54, you advise me of goods pr “Jas Scott” amtg. to £308.2.7.—

In yr next, “Augt.16/54,” you enclose an *a/c for the 1<sup>st</sup> time*, (tho more than once asked for by me); advisg. me of goods pr “Pudsey D.”—£4.7.6 & with sundry expenses making “£8.2.6”—leavg. me then indebd. to you “£38.15.4.”

This is now followed by yr present Letter of Mar 14/55.

The whole may be thuis briefly recapitulated from yr own figures & dates

Dr WC		in a/c with RD. Cr.	
1852		1852	
June for goods—	£129.4.0	May By Cash	£150.19. 6
1853			
May d————	118.9.6	Aug. d————	38. 6. 6
1854		Oct. d————	50. 0. 0
June d————	308.2.7	1854	
		April d————	216.16.10
Augt d——&c—	8.2.6	1855	
		March d————	104. 9.10



[N.B. The above are the dates when the Remittances were by you *received*; they were *made* by me generally 6 months before.

1855

Feby. Cash— 44. 0. 0

You will also bear in mind, that my Remittance covg. Indent to you—of “Augt./54,” was made in the same mo., as that in wh. yr a/c was sent to me; & wh. only reached me, here, in Jany./55; consy. at the time of my making that Remittance I knew nothing of yr a/c.—In the next mo. (Feb./55) I remitted you £44. to Credit, & shod. (as I then told you) have sent you much more, but that I cod. only do so through paying 5 per cent for Bills—wh., from having so many heavy exps. to meet, I was unwillg. to do.

Further, my *sm.* order (of “Decr.15/53”) *without a Remittance* (being I think, my *only one* such during 10 yrs.,) was sent as a conclusion of my 2 indents of the 1 & 10<sup>th</sup>. of *that same mo.*, Decr., wh. 2 indents (by yr own shewing as above) covered £316.16.10.—And *now* I find (from yr Letter, of Mar.14/55) that you *had received* that *sm.* order on “May 25/54”—a month before you shipped the goods pr “Jas Scott,”—although in yr Letter coverg. Invoice you never once allude to it.

The foregoing are facts—mostly from yr own Letters, & will speak for themselves to any reasonable mercantile man.

Further still:—you state, (in yr Letter of Mar/55,) as a reason why you shall “reduce some of the things ordered by me” in my Indent Augt 22/54—my saying, that “I do

not wish to get into debt.”—Now allow me to refresh yr. memory with the whole paragraph (from my Letter of Decr./53,) whence you quote my saying as above.—

— “As I have a few ————— avoided”

I hope you will perceive the difference.—

Again—In yours of “Aug 16/54,” contg. a/c.—you shew me to be indebted to you “£38.15.4”: in yr next Letter (“Mar 14/55”) you give me anor. a/c (to *same date*), shewing me to be indebted to you “£48.17.3”; adding that “the Insurance on goods pr. “Jas Scott” (£8.5.3) & “Pudsey Dawson” (14/-) was omitted in the a/c forwd. in “Augt./54”:—wh. however is again erroneous, as I shall, also, shew by copying your own rendered a/c.—

Dr. WC.—

Now in the goods sent per “Adml Grenfell,” (May/53) you omitted charging me for 2 doz knives—as by me subsy. pointed out & paid.—

—In the next goods by “Jas Scott,” (June/54) you chge me for 6 caps & 5 pairs Boots not sent.—

*[page(s) missing]*

---

1856 November 10: to Smith<sup>40</sup>

Waitangi, Ahuriri  
Novr. 10/56.

J. Alexander Smith Esq.,  
&c &c  
Auckland Museum.

Sir,

Your note of the 14<sup>th</sup>. ulto. expressing your wish to obtain for the Auckland Museum any Native Mats carvings Weapons &c. is just to hand, and I lose no time in replying thereto.—

Unfortunately for your Institution you could not have made an application in a worse quarter than the Ahuriri District. For, during a close residence of 12 years, I have never obtained a single article of the kinds you mention—simply because they are *not* manufactured here. I should think that Rotorua or the E. Cape Districts are the only likely ones in the present day:<sup>41</sup> I speak, however, under correction, being guided by what I know of them 18–20 years ago.—

Wishing your Institution every success.

I am

Sir

Yours very truly

W. Colenso.

---

40 Auckland Museum MA 2007/1.

41 William Williams had already written (12 June 1856) saying much the same (Auckland Museum MA 2007/1).

1857 May 5: to Featherston<sup>42</sup>

Waitangi, Ahuriri,  
May 5, 1857.

To His Honor,  
The Superintendent  
of Wellington.

Sir,

I have the honor to address you on the subject of the route through the "Forty mile Bush" (the forest bounded by the Ruamahanga and Manawatu Rivers), in compliance with your Honor's request, made to me at Napier on the 22<sup>nd</sup>. ult.

I confess, Sir, that I feel not a little diffident in writing what I know about it; seeing that the Chief Surveyor has already not only both gone over the present Maori track and chained it, but has also drawn up a professional Report of the same, which he has further illustrated by

*[second page missing]*

I. *Geographical*:—

Commencing then at Te Kotukutuku, on the Ruamahanga river, the course immediately from that stream is up a long hill, which ascent, at first, is very precipitous and also wet (from water oozing from its cliffy side), so that it is a difficult matter for a Native carrying a load to get up; having gained the summit, the descent is much more gradual, but over broken ground for several miles, until you near the Mangatainoka River;

---

<sup>42</sup> Photocopy at ATL 88-103-1/13.

occasionally intersected by several small streams and watercourses, and many deep muddy patches, (caused by the loose springy nature of the soil, the immense quantity of decaying vegetable matter, and the constant humidity of the range). From the River Mangatainoka to Te Hawera<sup>43</sup> (a little open space of fern land, the only one in the whole forest, and where was formerly a village,) distant about four miles, the course is tolerably level; which is also the case, with but little interruption, until you reach a very swampy spot, about six miles further on, and where you have to ascend some way on a steep hill's side, named, Pahiatua. Thence the country is again tolerably level (for a N.Z. forest), with occasional watercourses, deep swampy spots, and dark lagoon-like holes, until you again cross the River Mangatainoka. Whence, to the River Manawatu, a distance of about four miles, the ground is very much more broken and difficult, with several steep terraces and swampy hollows.

The surface soil is (as might be expected) universally composed of decaying vegetable matter, intermixed, in the low levels, with alluvial deposits, and which is of unequal depths, varying from 3–4 inches to a foot and upwards.—The sub soil appears to be in a few places of loam, but generally of clay with small broken pebbles intermixed. I have never noticed any stone on the whole route, save the pebbles and shingle in the beds of some of the streams.—And, from the indurated clay slightly

---

43 Bagnall & Petersen place Te Hawera: "Modern Hamua, on the Woodville-Masterton highway, north of Eketahuna. The name 'Hawera' is still preserved in the district."

schistose in the cliffs of the Ruamahanga appearing again in a ford of the Mangatainoka River near Te Hawera, and again in the cliffy sides of the River Manawatu, I have little doubt but that the same stratum underlies the whole forest at no great depth.—

I have already mentioned the numerous small streams and watercourses which intersect the track *in* the forest; besides which there are two principal ones, the Rivers Makakahi and Mangatainoka; the latter being, at one of its fords, the widest mountain stream between Napier and Wellington. (This River the Chief Surveyor states in his Report to be 100 yards wide.) These two Rivers have to be crossed five times during the route; and at no present fording-place do they possess high banks, except at two of the fords, where they have a tolerably high bank on one side only; but which, from the inclination of the stream and the nature of the soil, falls away with every fresh. I believe, also, that, on close examination, those high banks (3–4 feet) on the one side will be found to be of a saucer-like formation, viz.—higher on the immediate edge of the stream.—

—This saucer-like form is easily accounted for: in time of floods, the bushes on the immediate bank (always very dense until torn away) collect a vast quantity of vegetable matter, which, while forced inwards by the strength of the waters, cannot proceed far into the forest. On the slow subsiding of the muddy water, the mud and smaller light forest residuum (i.e. leaves and twigs) are there detained, and, in the course of a few years, a very considerable deposit is there accumulated. (This has actually been the case—though on a much smaller scale—here, at Waitangi, where I reside—the soil near

the face of the lower side of the field in front of my house has been raised more than a foot since the erection of the close (paled) fence in 1845, the lower bar of which was originally about ten inches from the ground, and is now, in some places, from 3 to six feet below it, owing to the deposit of fine mud there stopped by the fence in the time of inundations; this has given that part of the field a similar saucer-like form.) And this, where the high and raised bank holds, is the cause of those disagreeable muddy back-water spots, so commonly to be met with a little beyond the higher banks of those and similar Rivers.—

In addition to the above, the two wide Rivers, Ruamahanga and Manawatu, (navigable, at all times for canoes, or even boats,) bound the “Bush” on its N. and S. sides, and must also be crossed.—

The currents in all the Bush streams are slow, owing, chiefly, to their very slight fall.—

In several places in the forest around Te Hawera, particularly in the low lands on its N. side, are many dark lagoons, or deep putrid pools, of irregular shape and size; some of which are destitute of vegetation on their banks, while others possess the usual dense swamp jungle.—

Those deep pools and holes contain the waters left by the floods when the Rivers overflow their banks, a case of very common occurrence especially in the winter and the spring. It is also very probable that their bottoms are lower than the beds of the adjacent Rivers.—

In the time of great floods the forest is impassable, the waters rising and spreading over the whole low country for several miles, which waters very slowly drain off.—

I have even known the open ground at Te Hawera to be three feet under water, almost choking the Fern and Grass with the thick muddy deposit it left, and which I have had to work my way through.

Such floods are a great cause of the unusually open state of the forest in the low levels—i.e. with regard to its possessing but little underwood; hence the “good travelling” which the fortunate traveller there meets with in *dry* seasons.—

It is surprising how very rapidly those mountain streams increase, and that, too, from other cause than rain. They often do so after a warm wind has blown strongly for a day or two; such not only melts the snows on the summits in the early spring, but also, (I feel assured,) farther on in the summer, conveys masses of vapour thither from the sea, which is there condensed and quickly precipitated on the lower lands—a fact, I believe, also witnessed by Humboldt on the higher table lands of the Cordillera.—

## II. *Botanical*:—

Under this head I am fortunate in being able to refer your Honor to the *Flora N.Z.* lately published for corroborative testimony (if needed); the name of Te Hawera forests being often mentioned in its pages as the recorded habitat of many plants; particularly of those



species which require either a low watery situation, or constant humidity to develop them.—

Such as, of terrestrial *Ferns* (only found in very low wet woods), *Lomaria fluviatilis*, *L. nigra*, *L. procera*, *L. pumila*, *Hymenophyllum formosum* (its only known N.Z. habitat); of the genus *Hydrocotyle*, several species; several genera of large terrestrial *Musci* and *Fungi*; and of fresh-water *Algæ*; together with a very large majority of the Natural Order *Hepaticæ*; many specimens of which have been declared by Dr. Hooker to be even finer than those obtained by him in the ever-dripping forests of Fuegia and Cape Horn.—

In travelling through those low levels around Te Hawera (especially on its N. side), I have often noticed the self-recorded high-water mark of the preceding winter's inundations remaining distinctly traced on the pendant Mosses which draped the trunks of the larger trees;—and which sometimes had risen to the height of three and four feet, or even more.—

Of the larger trees, which are numerous on the lower grounds, *Nesodaphne* (Tawa), *Podocarpus* (Kahikatea, or “Swamp Pine”), and *Plagianthus*, are by far the most common. The Tawa has been spoken of as being “an indication of good soil”; of this, however, I am not quite so sure, as I am of both it and its neighbours indicating a wet one.—

On the S. side of Te Hawera (especially between the Rivers Makakahi and Mangatainoka), there are some very fine specimens of *Podocarpus* (Totara), *Dacrydium* (Rimu), and *Metrosideros* (Rata), to be met with; but they are generally isolated.—

Those forests abound in *Fungi*, many of which are of monstrous size and are rapidly developed after rains or floods; to this circumstance may in great measure be attributed the unhealthiness of those parts: [*Vide*, Statistics.] as, unlike other plants, *Fungi*, instead of purifying the air by drawing-off its carbonic acid and restoring oxygen, vitiate it, by exhaling carbonic acid and absorbing oxygen.

I have little doubt but that the present track, in a great degree, owes its firmness to the interlacing roots of the living trees through which it winds: now only let the trees be felled on both sides of the same, and the roots consequently decay (which, from their chiefly belonging to the most quickly perishable of all our N.Z. woods, would very soon be the case,) and the path on the lower grounds would soon become a muddy drain instead of a travelling track.—

I have often noticed the very peculiar effect caused by the falling of some tree in low dense forests, and by the consequent admission of a little more light and air; namely, that vegetation invariably perishes all around. Now this, I apprehend, will be sure to follow upon the opening of an avenue-like road in such a forest as this, which may be almost deemed primæval; and which, for some considerable time, will both obstruct and endanger the road from falling and fallen timber; the sooner, perhaps, from the fact of its trees being only lateral rooted.—

III. *Statistical*:—

The Ngatitutaiaroa tribe of Natives, who, for several years (i.e. from 1846,) dwelt at Te Hawera, lived, before that time, at a village called Ihuraua—a place about 14 miles distant in a N.E. direction through the forests from Te Hawera, but situate on very much higher ground.—

This truly isolated little party (many of whom had never before seen a white man,) proposed to me, on our second meeting, in 1846, to remove their dwelling to Te Hawera, if I would regularly visit them (in common with the other Native villages of the District), as, by their so doing, they would save me several additional miles of heavy forest travelling up and down on the same line. So that, instead of returning to Hawke's Bay from the village near the head of the Wairarapa calley (Te Kaikokirikiri) via Whareama and the Coast, as hitherto, I should henceforth travel towards Te Hawera and Ngaawapurua over pretty nearly the present track; which, at first, was particularly heavy owing to the (then) trackless state of the forest, as well as the open Fern Lands at the head of the Wairarapa valley; a journey which (from Te Hawera to Te Kaikokirikiri) invariably took, at first, in fine weather and no floods, three long and toilsome days.

On their removal to Te Hawera, in 1846, I noted down the names and number of the tribe; which amounted to,  
men 25: wom. 20: childn. 6 = 51.

The whole party settled quietly down; built their huts, and also a little rustic chapel; cultivated different spots of the forests around; and, in the course of two or three years, had all professed the Christian Faith. They rarely visited, and when they did only went to the nearest

villages—Mataikona (E. Coast), Te Kaikokirikiri (Wairarapa), and Ngaawapurua (Manawatu).

This little simple and wholly isolated party had a large share of my attention; as, at first, I had sanguine hopes, of their becoming an increasingly pleasing community.—

From several of the Native Xn. teachers of this District (whom I often sent to visit them), they had also much attention: Te Hawera village was altogether No. 1, in our estimation.—

At that early time (1846) I knew nothing of the truly deadly nature of the site they had chosen. The Lands thereabouts were their own, and I could not but suppose that they were the best judges in such matters.—

Finding, however, that several deaths had invariably occurred between every interval of my visiting: that their disorders were constantly of one, or two, types,—Fever, both intermittent and Rheumatic, and Pulmonary Consumption: that the living were greatly altered in appearance, although largely possessed of good food, both animal and vegetable: and, that the floors of their huts were always more or less damp; and, also, having, by this time, both noticed and experienced what I have already written, I began to suspect the true cause of their ailments, and earnestly urged their speedy removal to some better (higher and more open) Site; this, however, I could not now effect. They would not (or, rather, could not,) believe their daily lessening numbers was caused by the unhealthiness of the spot; but (wholly in accordance with N.Z. ideas) by the malediction and enchantments of their old enemies because they had

received the Xn. Faith: which Faith, however, they would never abandon, and consequently (reasoning as New Zealanders) the *first* little Chapel of their Tribe, and their dead relations who lay buried around it.—The end is soon told: up to May, 1851, the number of deaths of this small party (including their principal man then lately deceased), amounted to

*men*, 14: *wom.* 14: *childn.* 4 = 32

and the sorrowing remnant were then, at length, yielding to my advice, (or, more properly speaking, commands,) and were about to depart for the open country in the lower Manawatu. In March, 1852, (when I last went that way,) one of the tribe had come from their new place of abode to meet me at Te Hawera; who informed me, that, before that they had left the place, another male had died, making a gross total of 33 (thirty three) out of 51 (fifty one) in the space of 5 (five years)! several of whom were young, both of males and females.

The number of births during the same period was only six, of which, four had also subsequently died.—

The resting-place of a number of these dead, is strikingly indicated in the Chief Surveyor's Sketch Survey, as "*Graves*"—in the little Fern oasis of Te Hawera.—

The rude little chapel of this people, being the last house built, had been erected on much higher grounds, at some little distance from their huts (and close to the present "graves"). There, although at least three feet higher, the ground had also been flooded.—

In time of floods the inhabitants used to escape to a high terrace on the edges of the forest a little beyond their

chapel; where, indeed, they were safe, but quite cut off from all human aid.—

With hopes of alleviating their sad situation some of the party made a cultivation and erected houses on the river's bank at Pahiatua; from this, however, they were also driven by the floods, when they made another attempt upon a steep hill not far off.

At this last mentioned place my (then) principal N. Teacher from Ahuriri found a few of them with their chief, on a visit he made to Te Hawera, when, and only with great difficulty, he got so far as this place, but could not go any further; and, although they had all previously known the day of his coming, and he also, on his arrival, induced a young man to go from Pahiatua as a messenger to them, yet those at Te Hawera could not come to him, neither did the messenger come back, owing to the great depth and extent of the inundation in the forest: after waiting several days the N. Teacher returned to Ahuriri.—

All Natives whom I, at different times, sent to visit Te Hawera, always travelled thither with some fear as to their being shut in by floods. I have known some of the Natives of the place, who had been out visiting, to make ineffectual attempts to return to their home, and to come back to their entertainers and there uneasily remain more than a month through the untravellable state of the low forest.

The Natives of Te Hawera could never succeed in raising Pumpkins and Melons, nor even Maize. On one occasion I did however obtain a small unripe Pumpkin from the

old Chief, which had been grown there, and which he had saved for me.—

I learned, from the Natives, that in none of the many streams of this forest are any of those justly-prized edible fishes, (called by them, Inanga, Kokopu, and Paneroro,) so common in the other waters, to be found. Although such abound both in the Manawatu and Ruamahanga rivers.

In this writing for your Honor's information, I have, on the one hand, nothing hypothetical to advance, nor, on the other, any favorite scheme of my own, to seek to influence your Honor in its favor. I had simply a few facts to relate, and which I trust, I have unassumingly done. As a Landowner (to some little extent) here at Napier, I can only wish to see a *good* Road of Communication between it and Wellington quickly opened up; but I have no hesitation in stating (as my opinion), that such cannot be by the *present* route through the "Forty mile Bush." At the same time I am far from denying the possibility of such being yet found between Wairarapa and Manawatu;—perhaps, by keeping upon a higher level, a mile or two W. of, and parallel with the present track, and so reaching the Manawatu river a little lower down; but, from the dense nature of those almost impenetrable forests, as well as their extent, such a road must ever prove to be a serious undertaking.—

I have the honor to be, Sir,  
Your very obedient servant,  
William Colenso.

---

1857 August 22: to Featherston

Waitangi, Napier,  
Augt. 22 1857

I.E. Featherstone  
Esq, &c &c  
Superintendent.

My dear Sir

Your kind note of June 2<sup>nd</sup>. I received in the Land Office on the day of the Land sale. I fear you will scarcely credit me when I tell you, that, with the sole exception of the “Esther,” which sailed almost immediately afterwards, no Mail since has been sent from this place to Wellington! As however we are now hourly looking-out for the “W.Wonga,” on her return from Auckland, I willingly avail myself of the opportunity to thank you for your note: and (while I much regret the circumstance of my Report being somewhat adverse to your Honor’s views respecting the road through the 40m. Bush,) I wish to assure you, that the Government may always depend upon my ever-present hearty wish to be of service. As to your publishing my Report—pray do so, if you approve of it. Allow me however, in the event of its being Printed, to request a couple of copies. In fact, I should greatly like to receive regularly a copy of the Govt. Gazette (seeing they often contain highly useful information): I have more than once written to Wellington to purchase Copies, but have rarely ever been successful.—

On Mr. Stafford’s arrival (shortly after your Honor had left us), I, of course, waited on him; and, among other



things talked of by us, during our short conversation, was the Botany & Exploration of N. Zealand.—He said, there were no funds for the purpose: I even offered to accept so small a sum as £50. a year, *in aid*: but he spoke slightly of Botany & of its kindred Natural Sciences.—I almost fear, that the *dulce* stands a chance of being clean forgotten in the constant caring for the *utile*: Goethe (I think) has it—“we should take care of the Beautiful for the Useful will take care of itself”:—and perhaps future years may reveal, (to the shame of the first Colonists of N.Z.,) that the British & Continental Museums will necessarily have to be visited by the N.Z. student of the Natural Sciences of his own Country!

Doubtless you will have heard of the increasing jars of the Natives of this neighbourhood—(those Natives who, a short time back, were spoken of as the first in N.Z. for quietness & discipline!)—well: on Tuesday last, the 18<sup>th</sup>. inst., they fought in a skirmishing kind of way, (on the fern plain at the W. end of the large wood near this place, where they have been about,) and the result was, 7 killed on the spot, 1 mortally, 2 dangerously, & several slightly wounded.—This, I fear, will prove to be only the beginning of things. It is a very great pity that such a mere handful of Natives should have been allowed to proceed thus far. I am not aware of a single Magistrate, nor the R.M., ever having once visited them. And I regret to have to add, that the party disaffected to British Rule had the best of it (although they lost 3 on the field); consequently they are now more arrogant than ever. I have spent 2 days among them all (Wedy. & Friday), during which time a kind of truce has been observed to allow of their burying the dead: and, as I have never

lowered my tone, I have had, as a matter of course, a deal of insolence &c, &c, to bear. Hapuku and his party, (ever the friends of the Settler & of Govt.,) although the chief losers, have sought for peace, but the others, flushed as they now are, won't hear of it; unless Hapuku will consent to leave his village *immediately*—in which he has dwelt 13 years!!

Mr. McLean (who went to Auckland in the steamer and who is expected by her,) *may*, it is to be hoped, yet be of service—but no N. Zealander (no Polynesian?) is ever to be won by gifts, or kindness, (especially when once they begin to be suspicious or discontented): more of the *suaviter* is needed in dealing with them.

Believe me  
My dear Sir,  
Very sincerely yours,  
William Colenso.

---

1858 January 2: to McLean<sup>44</sup>

Waitangi, Jany. 2 1858  
4 pm

D. McLean Esqr.  
&c &c

My dear Sir

I am just returned from Te Hapuku, and I lose no time in giving you (in a few words) the result of my Mission.—

He says—that he cannot comply with the demand to leave on Monday next:—that he has no faith in their (Te Moana & Tareha) promises; and even if kept by them, would not be binding on others; as, according to the Nat. Custom, the promise of any Chief, *when respected*, only binds his own immediate followers; and that in the case of the firewood, &c. at Wakawiti, after the first skirmish, which was to be allowed to be taken away, on Te Wātuiapiti vacating that place, before it could be all removed it was thrown into the river, &c; & that, 2 days ago, on a canoe drifting, when Peehi, Puhara's native was sent after it, & Moana said it should be given up, while he & the Chief were tangiing over Puhara's death, Tareha & party took away the canoe up into the pa—so that their words are devoid of *mana* &c:—that, *the only* way he can remove, is, by degrees *first*, his Ploughs &c &c *second*, women & children *lastly*, himself—& this has been re-echoed (to day) by *all*: that he never will forsake his people, women, &c: that the other side has boasted their soon getting women slaves, &c:—that you

---

44 ATL Object #1023960 from MS-Papers-0032-0221.

have no force, nor means of controlling them: and that they know well, that, though in following him up & killing him, you could not afford to be very *vici*, as *they know you want their Lands*, &c &c: and as to returning to take away any thing, or *after* leaving to think of having the Crops, are *unheard* of things in Native Warfare; that his enemies would grab all, & in all likelihood kill not a few of those, who (following out the notice given) might be left.—

He thinks he is safe against their attacks where he is, for some time at least: & speaks of moving at his own time—*Ngahuru*.

Cows, &c., were driven inland yesterday, & Horses this day. —

I cannot help thinking there is a deal of truth in what he says: and, that the other party should either listen to reason—or, must do their worst.

I write this in great hurry to go to Grindell: pray excuse it. And believe me

Yours very sincerely  
W. Colenso.

---

1858 January 27: to McLean<sup>45</sup>

Waitangi,  
Wednesday night, Jany. 27/58.

My dear Sir,

I have been thinking a little today on what you mentioned to me—viz.—The adoption of some plan by which the Nat. Chiefs would be satisfied & allow the Settlers' Stock to graze on their lands;—and, as it may be several days ere I may see you, and as I wish you to know early my thoughts on the subject (if of any service), lest you should, in talking with the Chiefs, hold out to them any prospect of gain, &c.,—I now write to give you a few of them for your consideration.—

Of course, I know very well that *they wish* some arrangement to be made by which they may gain by the grass, &c. on their *waste* lands;—I, however, would (for the benefit of *all*) strenuously oppose it.—For,

1. Such would keep back (perhaps altogether) the Sale to Govt. of these Plains:—
2. Enhance their price considerably when sold.—
3. Open a wide door to *their taking-in* Cattle (from Settlers) to graze.—
4. Retard *their* Civilization.
5. Perhaps cause difficulties *elsewhere*—as precedents of such a nature (*gain!*) fly among the Natives:—such as

---

45 ATL Object #1001813 from MS-Papers-0032-0221.

- Their making *reserves* of grassy (Baiting) places.—
- Their making *reserves* of grassy belts around proposed site of townships.—
- Their making demands for grass eaten by Travellers' Horses, Stock in driving, &c. &c.

6. All "Runs" adjoining Natives' Ground and all Natives *Waste Land* adjoining Runs should be on the "*give-&-take*" system: as all Natives now have stock, which is largely increasing: such has been, all along, done by Mr. Alexander.—

7. No impounding should be allowed for trespass on *open waste* unimproved ground—for, from the fact of half of them being idle, they would give settlers terrible annoyance.

8. They themselves in travelling (often in *large parties*) over Govt. grounds, or even Private property—would never pay for their Horses, &c. grazing.—

9. Impounding (of course) proper, in case of trespass on enclosed Lands, & Cultivations—but here *proper* fences should be imperatively required:—For such would

- Cause them to *fence well*:—
- Cause them to *cease wandering* from spot to spot.
- Cause them to *sell* their *surplus* land—
- Cause them to *abandon* some of their *rapacious* desires:—

10. Besides, a *small* sum (not even ten times the amount per head, or per acre, now paid to the Govt.) would not satisfy them:—and, if a large sum were paid, it would in all probability, be seized by *the Principal Chief*;—which would (I fear) go to encourage his idleness & rapacity—

cause him to *encourage* such stock coming about his Land; which would serve to annoy the tribe (they not gaining any of the profits) and they would, perhaps, privately injure the stock, &c.

11. Further—there would be no manner of justice in so acting; such being the common custom with Govt. Lands—which moreover have been paid for—while theirs cost them nothing.—

12. I verily believe that the sooner they are dealt with, as if they were really and truly *British* subjects, the better for them, and for their children, and for *us*.—One Law, one Rule, one manner of acting for *all*: at least *for all in this District*—seeing how *few* they are, how *well provided* they are (or may be), and how *far* they are advanced—some, even *beyond* some of our own countrymen.—

Pray excuse, my dear Sir, the freedom of these few remarks—written, too, roughly.—

And believe me  
to be  
Ever very truly Yours  
William Colenso.

---

1858 April 15: to McLean<sup>46</sup>

Waitangi  
15th. April 1858

Dear Mr. McLean,

A rainy day with wind from the S. keeping me indoors, enables me to put in practice what, during the last week, I have several times thought of—viz, writing you; just to let you know (in the absence of your *aid* Mr. Cooper) how it is with us—Natives. The more so as only last Thursday I returned from Poukawa.—

Well then, to begin at the beginning. I left you and Hapuku at Awanui; returning—*facing* the rain—I got back drenched, having had two somersets by the way; & so much bruised from the last (here too on Waitangi flats!) as to be glad enough to keep my bed for 2 days—thinking how ever *you* managed to get on in the rain—to say nothing of the *heke*! Early in the following week I got a visit from old Waka, from whom I got a good deal of news—among other things—that they were dreadfully incensed at the other party's daring to sell Puhara's House, &, that they had determined Mr. C. should never dwell there. (This I have heard repeated 2ce since, but, as he will have to pay them money, they *may* not be really serious.) That Renata will not remove to Omahu, but will stick hard & fast to Te Pakiaka; &, by and bye, when the Mill shall be finished, will put up a permanent pa for himself, at Wakaparata.—

---

46 ATL Object #1016078 from MS-Papers-0032-0221.



Just at this time came 2 *ope's*; *one*, a kind of taua from Taupo to fight agt. Hapuku on account of Matiu—bringing plenty of arms & ammunition, which, I believe, has been handed over to Tareha—this party, was angry enough at H. having removed inland:— and *one*, a deputatn. from Werowero to get these *disaffected* ones to attend his levee or Coronation!—Twice I combatted their arguments—here at Waitangi—assuring them, that this new mode of proceeding they had pitched upon was the very rail road to their ruin: they, modestly & good-tempered enough, acknowledged, that all I had said they had already heard from nearly every respectable pakeha—but that inasmuch as Kawana had called (or, rather, treated) Potatau as a taurekareka, & had said, he should not know him as a King; & all who should, would be considered enemies, (which was all the same as a challenge), he, Potatau, would shew the Native *mana* & would fight!! saying,—“Kaua koe e mahara e, Kaore o matou hoa; he hoa ano kei to matou tuara, Ko te iwi o Paranehe” (France)—we have had letters thence, telling us to sell no more land; and the “Pikopo’s” here are our friends, &c., &c., &c.——That this was at the bottom of their thoughts, hence the making of Powder & retaining Gold fields, (in order to work them), was now their main object. I sent word to Ngatikahungunu—not to go to the hui; but they said (to the deputatn.) that had peace been really and firmly made here, they would go, but as it was, Te Moananui alone should go, who left a fortnight ago.—I sent strong & plain verbal messages to Potatau; which, they said, they would “tell him, as I was a friend to the Maori”—speaking very distrustfully, & *much*

worse, of nearly all high authorities,—which I was very sorry to hear.—

Last week another ope,—abt. 20, came, headed by Te Paerata, to get his people to the hui, he met Noa at Petani on his way N., no more however have gone. Tareha is busy, making his Pa Wakaauro smaller, more compact, and more easily defended. There is a sad split between them & Rangihiroa on account of the money he got from you: they did say, the road from Tarawera to Mohaka should *not* be made by him, & I was charged to inform Mr. A. of it; &, from the road to the land being such an easy transition, they now claim afresh all Lands right on to Tarawera at least! but I should tell you that their design is, to advocate *the right of Ngatimatapu*, (Petane), to the Land of the Roadmaking, & the other Rangatiratanga.

We have had no news nor returns yet from Porangahau, where they are still dividing their profits:—fame says that Purvis, who is still there among them, has received £500 at least: his brother, Hy., told me, last week, that P. was going to England almost directly.—Hapuku I found busy, having got up *all* the *take's*, &, in a day or so would proceed to put up the smaller fencing (*Wana's*), which, with *aka*, were all ready. Some of the posts are very large—drawn from the Mill by 10 bullocks. I was surprised to find *no one* of the inland Natives helping him, save Pao. Nikahere, and Pao. Kopakau: the *site* is intermediate between Tauatepopo and the small Kahika bush which stands in the raupo swamp—in fact, it is *on* the line of road as laid out by Roy; & Gill and Hap. had been having words about it; Hap. telling Gill, that if he

(G.) could *not* make a road over the lower ground, he himself would do that part. I found them all in pretty good spirits—with a certainty of soon wanting food; which want, of *potatoes* especially, was common everywhere inland. One very great evil I had painful proof of—the selling of spirits by the Draymen (wholesale! and legally enough, perhaps, in 2 gall.) not only to the Natives, but to the Road Parties: this will turn *the line of road*, which should be a benefit, into a curse.—Hap. shewed me a block of Land, between Tauatepopo & the little Lake, which he intended to sell immediately to Mr. Cooper, on his return. One incident occurred while I was there, Ho. Pura, (a Pakowhai native) had his collar-bone broken by the felling of a tree.—

Strangely enough—especially when considered in connexion with what Karait. had said, &, subsequently, Ropiha's Son and Tribe—they wished me to reside among them as their Minister—a straw thrown up shews wh. way the wind blows.—

Perhaps you will hear from Mr. Curling that I have contracted w. Sebley & Thomas to build me a Ho. at Napier; for which Kauri, &c., has been ordered. I have also offered nearly all my Lands (Town and Suburbn.) for sale, ditto the *Trees* of this place—as the “Herald” will shew. And a surveyor is now laying-out the whole of that Basin (Nos. 39–44, surburban) Town of Napier, where I have projected a Street, or Place, in the Centre of the hollow, & a Terrace on the hill. I will send you a plan when ready.

None of the natives about me know anything certain of my movements. They have held, however, two “Komitis”; & I have had visits from Te Hira, & from the old Lady Winipere, (Karaitiana’s Mother), & firewood sent by Renata!! Waka, who comes & goes, has pressed me—if I will leave—to take from their Land further up the flat, or on the other side, or by the Church, or anywhere—to all which I am deaf, & dumb, too.!!

A great no. of Taupo & other Natives have returned; and Ngatihori are now busy working timber for their Mill. I had forgotten to say, that one of this Tribe took away the Mailman’s Horse from him, the week after you left; alledging it as retaliation; Moa. however made him give it back.

And now my dear Sir, adieu. Believe me ever,  
 Very sincerely yours  
 Wm. Colenso.

P.S. Mackenzie is in gaol.

1858 April 22: to McLean<sup>47</sup>

Waitangi  
 April 22, 1858

My dear McLean,

A few days ago I gave you the Nat. news; promising you a *tracing* of the Land I am getting laid out at Napier, which I now enclose: the tracing is rather rough, but

47 ATL Object #1017204 from MS-Papers-0032-0221.

correct; the Land will *not* be opened for sale for 2 or 3 weeks (depending on the Surveyor), so that if you care to have any of the best sections (all  $\frac{1}{4}$  ac.), you will be in time. I consider the situation the best in the Island, while it is *retired* & in the *heart* of Town. And as I (& Dr. H.<sup>48</sup> and others) wish it to be respectable, I have planned it so as to have no thoroughfare, & given for a belt of Trees, &c.—“*Banks*”—after Sir Jos. B. who came with Cook, & published (&, indeed, brought out Draughtsmen with him at his own expense!) & “*Hooker*”, after our N.Z. Flora Botanist.

—A little stir was among the Natives last week; Hapuku heard (“*from soldiers*” travelling) that he was about to be attacked, & immediately all collected within their new pa: while K. and Renata, hearing that Hap. was coming to attack them, collected all their forces *again* at Pakiaka, and were preparing to march to Pakipaki there to lie in ambush, when Wi (Harawira Tatere’s son) came down from Poukawa (*accidentally*), & stopped them by telling how things really were: when they vented their *Piri* in a great deal of firing.— — —

Two days ago I addressed the B. of Magistrates (granting Publican’s Licenses)—on the subject of selling to Natives, and, on that of the Evils arising from the 2-gall. *whole sale* (!) Ordinance: H. Russell & Col. Wyatt were on the Bench.

Believe me,

Yours truly, W. Colenso.

---

48 Dr Thomas Henry Edward Hitchings, appointed Native Medical Officer at Napier in 1857.

1859 August 27: to McLean<sup>49</sup>

Waitangi, August  
27, 1859.

To Donald McLean, Esq,  
Chief N.Z. Ld. Purchase Commissr.  
&c, &c, &c,  
Napier.

My dear Sir

I have been thinking a good deal of late on the subject of the Native King! and of the “*Runanga*” which seems to be in pretty active operation in various parts. And from having been present in your Office when Matena Ruta (Potatau’s messenger (or Minister Plenipotentiary) from Waikato and principal man of the “*Runanga*” here,) delivered his message to you, I am desirous of trespassing on your time and thoughts with a few remarks.—

1. We have evidently two elements now at work—both opposing the British Government; the Native King and the “*Runanga*”: the former, an idea of foreign growth; the latter purely aboriginal.—

2. Yet, in deeming the idea of a Native King of all the New Zealanders as of foreign growth—we should remember, that originally each Principal N.Z. Chief or head of a Tribe had in every sense Kingly power over his own Tribe: and indeed which has been preserved in the Sandwich Islands (whence some of the ancestors of the New Zealanders came,) to the present day. There is

---

49 ATL Object #1020334 from MS-Papers-0032-0221.

therefore no valid reason why in considering the genius of the people (acting under a belief of imminent danger from without) the N.Z. Tribes should not unite under one common leader. Indeed, before the general reception of Christianity, it was no uncommon thing for several Tribes to join and act as one, under one Leader for the purpose of war, offensive or defensive.

3. A state somewhat parallel obtained among the ancient Britons when invaded by Cæsar and other foreign foes—also the ancient Greeks: when thus banded *as one* their opposition was not only very formidable but almost invincible.—

4. So, especially in a country of such a peculiar mountainous nature as this, and with British Settlers scattered so very widely apart, would such an opposition be formidable, and if once provoked, not easily subdued. The more so from the very *materiel* which is every where made use of, (or abused,) viz. the Christian Religion and Native Christian Teachers, to carry out the designs of the Native King and the “*Runanga*”.—

5. The Native King (in my opinion) has really but small power, especially at a distance from his own Tribe:—this element has most to do with the Principal Native Chiefs.—

6. Every Principal Native Chief might be sedulously told that he is (as far as is, or can be, possible or requisite,) as a King to his own Tribe; his native jealousy and pride should be touched: *divide et impera*.

7. The “*Runanga*,” however, has a very great power—mainly owing to its being a purely Native idea—a

resuscitated germ which has lain latent in the Native mind—and has extensive and growing influence over *all*—men women & children—of course, for good or for evil.—

8. It has been commonly used throughout Polynesia—much like the *tapu*: hence, from the introduction of Christianity the New Zealanders were always inclined to assemble in *bodies*, whether for friendly visiting parties, prayers, schools, marriages, Baptisms, burials, or selling Lands; often patiently enduring no small amount of inconvenience and expense. All matters done “*Runanga*”-fashion (“*i te aroaro o te tokomaha*”) have ever been considered binding.—

9. Now this “*Runanga*” power and authority should be noted, and its sinews cut.

10. If the beast is too strong or too ferocious or too wily or too impenetrable to be attacked openly, it should be done by stealth. The fierce Elephant is ham-strung: the wild bull noosed with the lasso.—

11. If we can’t do what we would, we must do what we can.

12. The different Christian Ministers in the Country should oppose it. If not as treasonable, certainly as chimerical & impracticable, and also inexpedient and highly against the welfare of the Native race.—

13. A *competent* person (or persons) should, I think, attend those “*Runangas*” on the part of the Government; but *not*, however, as a Gazetted Government Officer. Such a person would effect much in a quiet way. The



Natives dearly love “talk”, and are always generally pleased at Whites being present at their Meetings.

14. Through such person the Government would also know their *real* Native friends; and timely learn the hatching of any secret designs.—

15. If English Law (or a portion of it) could be dispensed “*Runanga*”-fashion, (i.e. by an itinerant Magistrate, or *R.M.*, acting in concert with the Chief of each Tribe, and openly and at his Native Village hearing cases & giving judgment,) such would tend to remove much existing discontent.—

16. *If possible* His Excellency should see much more of the Principal Native Chiefs; both at Auckland and *among their respective Tribes*. Like Privy Councillors at home and other highly privileged persons they think they ought to have a Common Right of Entrance, &c.—This is the universal feeling of all Tribal peoples; whether the Polynesian, or African, or N. American Indian be considered, or the more highly civilised inhabitants of the Chinese & Russian Empires—they all wish to see, and talk with their “Great Father.” (It was the unintentional lack of this which made the serious revolt against David, & raised the cry—“We have no part in David:—to your tents O Israel!”—) Hence, too, it was that many of the *old* Missionaries had such an amount of influence, even in hard & trying times; and for want of this many of the *newer* ones fail, notwithstanding their entering on prepared ground.—Soft words welling from the depths of the human soul and the warm hand of man effects as much now as in the days of Jesus Christ. The wild man invariably falls before little acts of kindness oft

repeated with firmness, as well as the wild horse before Rarey.—the *suaviter in modo* should ever be united with the *fortiter in re*.—

17. If such could not be granted—not a little might be done through a small yet valuable *yearly* present to each principal Chief—say, a saddle—or a suit of Clothing—a plaid—a gun, or a bag of shot. Such should also be given accompanied with a letter *in answer to an application from the Chief*—which might easily be effectd through the agency of a well-disposed Minister, or of a Competent Person (par. 13), or of that of a Native Land Purchase District Commissioner.—

18. All Native Christian Teachers should be restrained from assisting publicly at any “*Runanga*”: at all events (*if ever allowed*) they should be strictly confined to their own village or Tribe. *This is of principal importance.* Only keep back the Native Christian Teachers from interfering or helping the “*Runanga*” movement and the whole scheme will soon fall. There are many ways of doing it:—1<sup>st</sup>. By the Minister representing it as not being seemly:—2<sup>nd</sup>. By merely telling him, that *while he so acts at the “runanga” he must not conduct Divine Service*, as his passions will be too much excited:—or, 3<sup>rd</sup>. By finding him congenial employ in another direction while the “*Runanga*” is sitting:—or, 4<sup>th</sup>. By sending him (“out of harm’s way,”) N. or S. avisiting at such periods.

19. It is a grossly mistaken notion, that the presence of the Native Teachers at modern “*Runangas*” serves to keep order & promotes good: keep *outward* order of a certain kind they may, but no real good is promoted by

their presence at such assemblies. Unless in cases where they are *well-known to be opposed to the Native King & "Runanga" movement*, but such Native Teachers would *not* attend.

20. The Natives should generally and speedily be shewn, that *there is no necessary connexion whatever between the Christian Religion and the "Runangas"*:—disabuse the Native mind on this point and a great end is gained. Here, however, great caution must be used—unless the Ministers generally oppose the "*Runanga*"; for, it must be confessed, that it is here where the main difficulty lies. The union between Religion & Justice is *natural*: the Natives think themselves unjustly treated, with more injustice looming in the distance:—*ergo* the connexion in their minds between Religion & the Runanga.

21. I cannot conceive of much (if any) difficulty in getting the Episcopal Ministers thus to act in union; for, certainly the Bishops must see some of the many evils which would necessarily follow the encouraging or fostering (however indirect) such a mad scheme. I venture to suggest, that the Government should lose no time in making application in the proper quarter.—

22. Evil minded or thoughtless Whites, using treasonable or highly exciting or false language to the Natives (as to the designs of the British Government), should be hunted up & made examples of. No rank or office or age should be allowed to screen an individual so acting.

23. In carrying out all, or any of the foregoing ideas, I think it should ever be studiously borne in mind, *to take no notice whatever of the Native King or of the "Runanga"*; not only, not to acknowledge them or their

acts or doings, but generally to act as if such were not in being or not of the least importance. *Never enquire after them in any direct way*: and, when they are spoken of, *never betray the least desire to hear or know*. Such conduct is sure to be reported & sure to *tell*. Hence, while ever steadily opposing both Native King and “*Runanga*” *indirectly* in the “Maori Messenger,” I would *never do so directly*. The Native race are very shrewd, and are ever ready to take immense jumps in the opposite direction. They hate to have their own important doings taken little notice of; a continuation of such conduct is sure to make them give them up. But let their suspicions be really once aroused, and one might just as well ask a rat to enter a trap!—

Here, my dear Sir, I must conclude. I have many other duties, and I have already written more than I intended, but the subject is a most important one to us all, and I have not anything like exhausted all of it. Believe, I pray, in my zeal and faithfulness, although, it may be, I am incorrect in some of my conclusions.

I am,

My dear Sir

With every respect

Yours very truly,

William Colenso.

---

1860 December 21: to McLean<sup>50</sup>

Napier  
Decr. 21/60

Dear Mr. McLean,

I posted to your address last week a few copies (Maori) of Renata's speech & of Mr. FitzGerald's answer.

I now *enclose* one—that it may not only reach you, but come under your notice. As I think Mr. FitzGerald's answer to be a really good one & well suited to the times—I would suggest that it be printed in your "Maori Messenger." Of course I would not recommend the printing in that serial of Renata's speech.—

I feel sure you will believe that I have been for a long time anxiously noticing all *your* movements at the N.—and all your sayings to, or concerning, the Natives. And am sorry, very sorry, that you have such a host of Enemies arrayed against you—especially among those who ought to know and do better.—

You, I know, will be quite ready to believe—that *I* lose no opportunity of aiding and assisting your views & plans as to the Natives—the War—& Maori King. I would that *all* *here* were but unanimous—I mean of those who both speak Maori & have some influence among them.

Could you not get me a ½ doz. copies of Karere Maori instead of a single one? For years I had 2—but of late only *one*—& this one, together with *one* which comes for Supt.—we give away—and I am often besieged for

---

50 ATL Object #1013021 from MS-Papers-0032-0021.

more. I have also been told by the Natives that they do not get them as they used to. If I could not get ½ doz. copies regularly, yet that no. or more, sent me whenever there is a defeat of the Natives, or any *good* article to them, will sure to be of service.

Hoping you are quite well, & with every good wish and respects.

I am,

Yours truly,

Wm. Colenso.

1861 December 12: to McLean<sup>51</sup>

(Private)

Napier

Decr. 12/61

D. McLean, Esq.,  
&c &c &c

My dear Sir

For the last week or more I have been going to write to you—but I am *so busy* every day that I have not found time—until I have been much too fagged.—

What I wished to say to you is—that, in the event of Sir G. Grey coming hither to see these Natives, (which, I suppose, he will be sure to do,) *do you come with him or be here while he is here*—for, I have heard enough to convince me, that some of those Natives will make great

51 ATL Object #1012750 from MS-Papers-0032-0021.

attempts to get back some portions of Lands *bona fide* sold by them to you & paid for by you,—to alter boundaries—to represent their not being half-paid, & so on.—And I much fear they are organizing among themselves deep laid schemes of this kind, & mainly against yourself. You know them well enough to know, that they will scarcely dare to do any thing of the kind to your face—but, your being absent, is quite another thing.—“Now or never”—is their belief—& I almost fear they are *privately* encouraged by some *whites*.—

I hope you are well.—I have heard nothing (be Letter) from your city since I left. I have suffered a great deal—throughout 10 weeks—from severe Rheumatism. The *present* warm weather is however doing me much good—more than all the medicine I have taken—though I am not yet free from pain.

Our Natives are very quiet—notwithstanding Bousfield’s outrageous conduct—it is (I think) charitable to conclude him to be a little “cranky.” The Natives are leasing (after their fashion) on all sides. Will they not fall out about *division* of utu reti? Hapuku & Urupene are now almost at war—no doubt they would if they could.

I should greatly like to know *the fate of that letter of mine to W. Tamihana*—given into the hands of Wi Maehe of Rotorua.—Did it ever reach Wi Tamihana? or was it delivered to some white *not very far from you*? When I gave it to W.M. *the Bp’s. Native was with him*. Try to know whether W.T. recd. it.

Believe me ever      My dear Sir  
Yours sincerely  
W. Colenso

Date? to McLean<sup>52</sup>

Monday morning

Dear Sir

I regret not being able to attend the S. Comee. this mg.  
The mail did *not* arrive on Saty. (daylight)—and *this* day  
is the first of the year with all the new Maori  
Contractors; I shall therefore be engaged at P.O.  
Tomorrow I hope to be with you.

Yrs truly  
W. Colenso

P.S. I suppose you know 3 make a quorum?

---

1862 March 10: to Catchpool<sup>53</sup>

Napier  
March 10<sup>th</sup>. 1862.

Dear Sir

Since I last saw you (on Saturday 8th. inst.) I have been  
both Considering & Reconsidering what you then stated  
to me, about my future assisting you, in your Capacity as  
Chief Post-Master, in arranging with the Native Mail  
Carriers of this Province, at some Specified Sum pr.  
Annum for my Services for so Interpreting Translating &  
Arranging When without thought, (being very busy) I

---

52 ATL Object #1010181 from MS-Papers-0032-0222.

53 From a ms. copy.



said “£10. (Ten Pounds) pr. Annum”. But, I Added  
 “rather than do the work for that Sum I would willingly  
 give £1. pr. Annum to be entirely free from it.” I have  
 since had time for reflection and I now write Dear Sir to  
 inform you:—

1<sup>st</sup>. That I would very much rather have nothing at all to  
 do with the onerous & most unpleasant duty, if some  
 suitable and convenient helper could be found. But,

2<sup>nd</sup>. That if the Genl. Government should wish me to  
 assist you (As hitherto & from the commencement of our  
 Native Mail Service) I can only consent to do so on  
 being in some degree paid for my Services. And that the  
 lowest sum I would take (And then still consider myself  
 underpaid) would be £30 (Say Thirty Pounds) pr.  
 Annum. Of which I scarcely need inform you full £5. pr.  
 Annum would necessarily be as heretofore given away.

Further: as the Post Master General The Hon. Crosbie  
 Ward in his late visit here both saw a specimen of what I  
 have had to do for the General Government, (As above)  
 and said that such Services ought to be paid for I would  
 beg to be allowed to say that, in the Event of my being  
 paid for the work of this year just past, the similar duties  
 I also performed of those of the two previous years  
 should not be forgotten.

I am

E. Catchpool Esqr.  
 Chief Post Master  
 Napier. Signed

Dear Sir  
 Yours Faithfully  
 Wm. Colenso.

---

1862 date? to McLean<sup>54</sup>

Wednesday  
Mg

D. McLean Esq  
&c &c &c

My dear Mr. Mclean

For the last few days I have been hoping to see you—to fall in with you, in my usual going to & fro. If you are wholly disengaged this evening I will call on you—say 6 o'clock—when I leave office.

I shall bring the two last numbers of the *Herald* in my pocket.

Yours truly  
Wm. Colenso

P.S. since writing the above I have heard of your leaving Town this day—are you *now* disengaged?

---

---

54 ATL Object #1008566 from MS-Papers-0032-0222.

1862 June 27: to McLean<sup>55</sup>

Friday night  
June 27, 1862

My dear Mr. McLean,

As the Wh. Swan has not arrived, and as I leave *tomorrow* per Storm Bird for Wellington, and therefore may *not* see you—I just write a few lines to inform you that I have received your note of 5th (*only yesterday*)—and am sorry Dr. Knight has been disappointed. The little packet which has been missed, contained—a long letter from myself—and a French work on Lichens—Stictæ, by De Lise, with Atlas of Plates—which I had promised to lend Dr. Knight, & which he had wished greatly to see—and I had long waited for a good opportunity.—

Do not however think of it—such things will occur, & do occur with us all.—

Mr. Watt told me to day, he fully expected you by Steamer (Wh. Sw.) You will be a little surprised when you hear of our Civil Commissioner.—The town has been full of no other talk all the....

*[page(s) missing]*

I little thought poor old Waitangi would ever have been the means of so much talk among the Settlers.—

—As I find you do not take in the H.B. *Times* I have addressed one to you to go with this.—It is rather a

---

55 ATL Object #1016324 from MS-Papers-0032-0021.

curious coincidence to see the two Papers—pulling together in a public matter.

—One thing I am very very sure of—that Sir George will find it a step in the *wrong direction* to allow of any deed—*openly & fairly* made, with the *full sanction* of the *powers*—to be called in question. As sure as ever the Waitangi Deed is so dealt with, so surely will the Natives apply to have other Deeds similarly dealt with. I am about to petition Sir George for Compensation, and I intend to accompany my petition (which will be drawn *very temperately*) with a Letter, of few words, to be signed by the *old* Settlers and J.P.'s—say a dozen or so: and I *may* ask you to sign it.—I shall send up to Wood, from Wellington.

Before you quite leave us, I should like to have a note from you, stating, how you found the Natives of *this District* on your first coming here—& whether you (then) had reason to believe, that my exertions among them had been of an useful & beneficial nature.

I had arranged to go by Storm Bird, because she was advertised to sail on Tuesday 1st July and now she leaves 3 days earlier!!—I wished to see you.—

The little sums of which I gave you a Memo. perhaps you will kindly place to my Credit at Bank of N.Z.

Hoping to hear from you,  
Believe me,  
My dear Sir,  
Yours sincerely,  
Wm. Colenso

---

1862 July 17: to Grey<sup>56</sup>

Wellington  
July 17, 1862.

His Excellency  
Sir George Grey, K.C.B.  
Governor of New Zealand  
&c &c &c

Sir,

I do myself the honor of briefly addressing you with reference to a petition from myself to Your Excellency which accompanies this letter.—

I should not venture, Sir, to trespass upon your valuable time at this particularly important and busy period, were I not necessitated to do so in consequence of the very extraordinary decision of the Civil Commissioner of the Hawke's Bay District, lately given in his Court there against myself.

Should you not, Sir, be already fully acquainted with that Case, you will find it faithfully reported (*copied from the Court record made by the Magistrate's Clerk,*) in the Hawke's Bay "Herald" of June 28<sup>th</sup>.

My principal reasons, Sir, for losing no time, in both writing to you and forwarding my Petition, are:—

1. That you may early have a faithful outline of the whole matter:—

---

<sup>56</sup> Archives Ref. No. IA1 242; Record 63/2384 in Colonial Secretary Record Book 244.

2. That you may certainly and quickly know, that I neither had, have, or can have any intention or desire at all approaching towards anything of a factious or embarrassing nature;—but, on the contrary, a most hearty disposition to aid Your Excellency in your zealous endeavours after the good of the Natives. (Hence, also, Sir, I early seek to acquaint you of my wishes lest I should be again misrepresented.)

3. That, as a sworn and loyal subject of Her Majesty the Queen, I should lose no time in informing you, Sir, that I have very good reasons for believing, that the desire of the “King” Natives of Hawke’s Bay, to have back the small piece of Land at Te Awapuni, is only a beginning (as it were) of a trial of strength on their part, as to how far a sanctioned and written Deed in which Her Majesty the Queen is the Grantee can be broken; and, if so, to follow it up by seeking to have other Deeds broken in which Her Majesty is also the Grantee, the matter of a consideration (as in the case of other Deeds) being to them of small moment.—

You, Sir, who have known so much of this people, must be aware, that, with them, a “*tapu*” (in the name of a powerful chief) can never be broken. If, however, such should be done and permitted, then the “*mana*” of his name would necessarily be greatly lowered, or gone for ever. Now Her Majesty’s name, in this said Deed, (taken in connexion with the utter irreversibility of the gift—“*mo ake ake ake,*”) is, *to them*, very similar:—at all events is quite a cognate idea. I may add, that Mr. Commissioner MacLean, always took this (my) view of the case (with reference to the 10 acres at Te Awapuni);

believing with me, that to set aside the Deed of Gift would prove a dangerous precedent (and this was our opinion long before any of the late troubles or demands arose).

Moreover, according to *their own* customs, the Natives would never have once thought of seeking to remove me, or to regain possession of the Land, had they not been (in 1853–4,) incited and encouraged to do so. The very facts of their having called my “*waka*” to shore—publicly selected my abode—stepping out the boundaries, fencing it in, and building my dwelling-house (*the principal Chiefs with their own hands*) and my clearing it, and raising food—having children born, and my own blood shed thereon—each of these, much less all—would have constituted a legitimate claim in their eyes—and according to their established customs and usages.

Should Your Excellency, however, be pleased to determine the said Land to revert to them;—I would beg to suggest, (to save, if possible, any future trouble from them,) that such should be done under your own Deed and Seal, and not upon the mere word of one of your Officers.—

In making those remarks I trust Your Excellency will clearly perceive, that I am not actuated by any desire to retain Waitangi: (to me it is, and must ever be, a place of many associations pleasant & unpleasant,—and time was, when I could scarcely have borne the loss of it:)

believe me, Sir, I only seek that which I conscientiously believe to be for the common good of the Colony.<sup>57</sup>

It was my intention, Sir, not to present my Petition until I had received an open Letter to Your Excellency, signed by the *early* Settlers and Magistrates of Hawke's Bay, bearing testimony to the truth of the same, which should accompany it. For the above-mentioned reasons, however, I desire to lose no time; and I hope you will allow me to forward on to you, Sir, the said Letter on my receiving it.

I have the honour  
to be,  
Your Excellency's  
obedient humble Servant,  
Wm. Colenso.

To His Excellency Sir George Grey, Knight Commander of the most honorable Order of the Bath, Governor and Commander in Chief in and over Her Majesty's Colony of New Zealand and its Dependencies, and Vice-Admiral of the same, &c, &c.—

---

57 Minute added: "Mr Gisborne! write to the Bishop of New Zealand stating that Mr Colenso proposes to give up this land on receiving £300 compensation for his improvements & request the Bishop to inform the Govt. whether Mr C. has received at any time allowances or compensation from him or the Ch. Missionary Society... W. Fox 21.7.62

The Bishop of N.Z. 22 July/62—Selwyn replied on 4 Aug. that he had never had any pecuniary trans. with Colenso and had forwarded his letter to the Bishop of Waiapu.



The Petition of William Colenso, Clerk, Provincial Treasurer and Inspector of Schools for the Province of Hawke's Bay, and member of its Provincial and Executive Councils, and also of the General Assembly of New Zealand.—

Humbly sheweth:—

That your Petitioner came to New Zealand in the year 1834, as a Missionary from the Church Missionary Society.

That your Petitioner, though often performing long and difficult Journeys, mainly resided in the Bay of Islands till 1844.

That during the whole of that period your Petitioner never once broke the rule of the C.M. Society—viz. not to acquire nor possess Land from the Natives.—

That in the year 1844, your Petitioner came to Ahuriri to reside, (which place he had visited in the previous Year) being sent thither by the Bishop of New Zealand.

That among other stringent conditions imposed by the Bishop of New Zealand upon your Petitioner, on his coming to Ahuriri, (having previously limited him to the use of ten acres of Land,) was this, viz., that he should not hold nor acquire any Land without his consent.—

That your petitioner was the first European Settler in the Ahuriri, among a little-known, fierce and untractable Tribe.—

That your Petitioner dwelt on a small piece of low land of ten acres at Te Awapuni in Ahuriri aforesaid; which Land was freely and publicly ceded and given by all the

Chiefs, Owners, in the year 1845 to Her Majesty Queen Victoria, by regular Deed of Gift, drawn upon the spot in the New Zealand tongue by the present Bishop of Waiapu, (as directed by the Bishop of New Zealand, and advised and sanctioned by your Excellency's predecessor Governor Fitzroy,) to be by the Crown re-granted to the C.M. Society.

That soon after, or within two Years or your Petitioner's coming to Te Awapuni to dwell,<sup>58</sup> the Natives who were formerly the Owners of the said small piece of ceded Land, seeing that your Petitioner had laid out very largely upon it,—in Building, Fencing, Planting, Draining, and Sowing Grasses,—began to demand payment for the same, (as well as for many other things which lay wasting and rotting around, such as drift firewood, flax, raupo, reeds, cockle- shells, pumice-stone, etc. etc.,) and which demand they, for a considerable time, never ceased to reiterate, and that often in a very obnoxious way.

That at that very time, (and indeed throughout the whole of the period of eight years—from 1844 to 1852,—during which your Petitioner remained in connexion with the C.M. Society,) your Petitioner regularly used and spent all that he could devote of his Salary (never laying anything by) besides sundry gifts from Christian friends in England, in feeding and clothing his large Infant School, and many other children of the more distant natives, as well as the numerous sick and infirm of his large District, and also in procuring glazed

---

58 Inserted, "By whose authority was he located upon the land."

windows doors and furniture for Native Chapels and School-Houses: no allowances having ever been made to him by the C.M. Society for any of those purposes.

That your Petitioner never once paid to any of the Native Grantors of the said ten acres of Land anything as payment or as rent; always firmly meeting them with the statement, that the transaction had been closed: and he fully believes, that, in due time, his constant firmness on this point had its desired and proper effect.—

That during those eight years of heavy toil and no little hardship, your Petitioner never once left his District: for which, and for the great and unexpected improvements within the same, he, in March 1852, received the thanks and congratulation of the Bishop.

That in December, 1852, your Petitioner's connexion with the C.M. Society suddenly ceased.—

That in the following month (January 1853,) the very large and strongly built Dwelling-house of your Petitioner, (which had but lately been quite finished,) was, with all its contents, and the adjacent out-houses, entirely destroyed by fire.

That by that calamitous accident your Petitioner lost everything he had, (save a portion of his Books, which were in a detached building,) among which were many valuable zoological and fossil specimens—the unwearied collecting of nearly twenty ears.—

That up to this time, (and, indeed, till 1854,) your Petitioner did not possess a foot of Land in the Colony.

That in March, 1853, the Bishop of New Zealand (accompanied by Your Excellency) visited Ahuriri:

when the Bishop wished your Petitioner to leave the place on which he had so long resided, and which he had mainly at his own expence made habitable; but which your Petitioner (considering himself hardly used, after nearly twenty Years heavy Service, and being nearly destitute, without means or resources, or any other New Zealand home,) refused to do,—without, at least, compensation for his outlay and improvements: the said Land not having been granted to His Lordship the Bishop of New Zealand, nor required by him for a future Mission Station, in consequence of the then recent removal of the Natives from its neighbourhood, and, also, of a very large block of Land having been recently granted for that purpose at Te Aute.

That shortly after, two, out of five, Native Grantors, instigated (as your Petitioner believes,) by European influence, endeavored to induce your Petitioner to remove from the place.

That, subsequently, the Bishop of New Zealand applied to the then Crown Land Commissioner and Resident Magistrate (Mr Domett) to eject your Petitioner.

That your Petitioner was afterwards written to professionally from Wellington by the Bishop's Solicitor there (Mr. Brandon) to cause your Petitioner to give up both possession and also the Deed of gift.—

That your Petitioner (by his Solicitor, Mr. Hart,) still demurred to do so without equitable Compensation.

That, in 1858, a Government Surveyor (Mr. Kempthorne) was sent by the Chief Native Lands Purchase Commissioner to survey the said piece of

Land, in order to a Crown Grant being issued for same to the C.M. Society; to which Surveyor the Native Grantors pointed out the boundaries.

That one of the Native Grantors—and perhaps the principal one of the original five—the Chief Puhara, (who was unfortunately slain in battle by Karaitiana and Renata in 1858,) though a steady supporter of the R. Catholic Religion, not only always advocated your Petitioner's remaining, but, with his last words to your Petitioner, (in the presence of Te Hapuku,) besought him never to give up or leave the same.

That of the four remaining Native Grantors, one, Te Waaka Te Kawatini, to your Petitioner's certain knowledge, is most averse to the said piece of Land being taken from your Petitioner: and, further, that your Petitioner has very good reasons, for believing, that another of the said four Grantors (Te Hira Te Ota) is still (as he ever has been) averse to such being done.—

That your Petitioner has learned from unquestionable authority that the Natives who severally addressed both Your Excellency and the Hon Mr. Fox, (et Te Pawhakaairo and Matahiwi,) on your recent visits to Hawke's Bay, concerning the said piece of Land, were Renata and Paora Kaiwhata, Natives having no real interest in the reversion of the said Land, not being original Grantors of the same, nor belonging to the Grantors' *hapu* or family.

That your Petitioner has not himself for the last four Years been either told by the Native Grantors to quit or to pay rent for the said Land, though frequently seeing and conversing with them.

That nevertheless your Petitioner has reason to believe that two of them (Karaitiana and his brother-in-law Tareha,) do now (since their connection with the Native “King”) wish to have the said Land back.

That your petitioner was summoned on the 21<sup>st</sup>. June last, to appear in Court to answer an information (laid under the Native Land Purchase Ordinance of 1846,) charging him with being in occupation of Native Lands; That you Petitioner appeared on the 23<sup>rd</sup>. of June before the Civil Commissioner, by whom your Petitioner was fined £5., (although, as your Petitioner believes, totally unsupported by evidence, and also upon illegal and unauthorized information,) and ordered forthwith to give up the said ten acres of Land at Te Awapuni to the Natives.

That your Petitioner is not now greatly desirous of retaining possession of the said piece of Land, especially if it be the wish of Your Excellency that such should revert to the Native Grantors.—

That your Petitioner however believes, from his long experience and knowledge of the Native character, and particularly from their present unsettled and unsatisfactory notions, that such a step as the destruction of any sanctioned Deed of Land, however small, formally and publicly granted to Her Majesty the Queen of England, would not be a wise one; and one assuredly to be followed by demands for similar concessions, wholly or in part of other Deeds of Land, transferred by them to the Crown.

That your Petitioner therefore respectfully submits for Your Excellency’s consideration, whether it would not

be more advisable under all the circumstances of the case (now that the Trustees of the C.M. Society have expressed their determination not to apply for a Crown Grant in trust for the said piece of Land,) to direct that the aforesaid Native Grantors be paid by Your Excellency's Government for the said piece of Land.—

Lastly, that if it be the wish of Your Excellency that your Petitioner should forthwith leave the said piece of Land,—together with the houses, gardens, field, brick chimnies, fences, and other improvements thereon), that Your Excellency will be pleased to take into consideration the facts narrated in this Petition, and to direct, that your Petitioner be equitably compensated for his real improvements on the said Land, to be determined on the spot by fair and equitable arbitration:—, or, should it be Your Excellency's wish to have this (already disagreeable) matter closed as quickly as possible, you're your Petitioner (in order to save any further writing, trouble, or delay,) would be willing to yield up possession, etc. on his receiving the sum of £300 (Three Hundred Pounds) as Compensation for his Improvements and fixed Property which must necessarily be left.—

And your Petitioner will ever pray.—

William Colenso

Wellington,  
July 17th, 1862.

To His Excellency Sir George Grey, Knight Commander of the most Honorable Order of the Bath, Governor and Commander in Chief in and over Her Majesty's Colony of New Zealand and its Dependencies, and Vice-Admiral of the same, etc. etc. etc.—

We, the undersigned, early settlers, magistrates, and land proprietors in and of the Province of Hawke's Bay, having carefully read the Petition of William Colenso of Napier to your Excellency dated Wellington July 17, 1862, do hereby certify that we have long known the said Petitioner: that we believe his statements in the said Petition to be correct: and, that we heartily recommend to your Excellency's favorable consideration the Petitioner's Prayer for equitable compensation—should it be Your Excellency's wish that he should leave the piece of land referred to by him in his Petition.—

J.C. Lambton Carter  
 James B. Ferguson  
 Alexander McLean  
 Thomas Lowry - settler  
 Alex. Alexander  
 T.K. Newton  
 H.B. Sealy  
 Edw. Catchpool  
 W. Maltby  
 Philip Dolbel  
 W.R.B. Ferguson  
 Jno. Chambers  
 Wm. Smith  
 Fredk. Sutton  
 William Couper



William Lyon  
 W.B. Rhodes  
 E.W. Stafford—in so far as the prayer for “equitable  
 compensation”  
 Ed. Augustus Carlyon  
 James H. Northwood  
 J.D. Ormond—In so far as regards the prayer for  
 equitable consideration  
 Robt. Hart

---

1862 August 23: to Grey<sup>59</sup>

To His Excellency  
 Sir George Grey, K.C.B.,  
 Governor, &c. &c. &c.,  
 of New Zealand.—

Wellington,  
 August 23<sup>rd</sup>. 1862

Sir

I did myself the honour of forwarding to your  
 Excellency, on the 18<sup>th</sup>. of July, a Petition and Letter  
 from myself.—

On the same day, your Excellency did me the honour to  
 acknowledge the receipt of the same, and to inform me  
 that “you had lost no time in forwarding the same for the  
 consideration of your responsible advisers.”

---

<sup>59</sup> Archives 1863/2317–2519.

In that letter, Sir, which accompanied my Petition, I stated my intention of also forwarding an open Letter from a few of the early Settlers and others of Hawke's Bay to your Excellency in support of my Petition, and begged permission to forward the same, on receipt thereof.—

Having lately received the Letter referred to, I now have the honour of forwarding it enclosed herewith to your Excellency.—

I doing so, however, I beg, Sir, to be allowed to state,—that during the 10 days the said Letter was at Hawke's Bay, (having been sent by me per "Queen," and having been there posted to return by her,) the weather was so very wet and rivers high that scarcely any communication could be had with the interior; and which is the sole reason why certain of the early respected residents there had not been to town, and were not communicated with.—

I may also, Sir, be further permitted to add, (having very recently heard here, that it was being industriously circulated that I had received large sums of money from the C.M. Society towards, or on account of, the present property at Waitangi,) that I never received from the C.M.S. any sum or sums whatever on account of the same, save the sum of £15. (Fifteen Pounds) towards the erection of the large wooden building there; indeed, my only main difference with the C.M.S., during the 20 years I served them, was entirely owing to their disinclination to allow my reiterated (just) demands for necessary outlay on the station: and which, Official

Correspondence extending over a series of years would fully prove.—

I have the honour to be,  
 Sir,  
 Your Excellency's  
 very humble Servant,  
 Wm. Colenso.

---

1862 September 12:  
 to the Colonial Secretary<sup>60</sup>

Wellington.  
 September 12, 1862.

The Hon.  
 The Colonial Secretary,  
 Wellington

Sir

I have the honor to inform you, that, having sent in a Petition and Letter (concerning my occupation of 10 acres of Land at Waitangi in Hawke's Bay) to His Excellency the Governor on the 17<sup>th</sup>. July last and having immediately received a kind answer from His Excellency informing me that "he had lost no time in forwarding the same for the consideration of his responsible Advisers;"—and, further, having also forwarded to His Excellency on the 25<sup>th</sup>. ulto., a Letter

---

60 Archives 1863/2317–2519. A Domett was the Colonial Secretary.

covering an open Letter from the early Settlers and Magistrates of Hawke's Bay in support of my former Petition, and having, again, immediately received a similar answer from His Excellency, "assuring" me, that he "had lost no time in forwarding the same for the consideration of his responsible advisers:" (and now, Sir,—that we are about to separate, and I to return to Hawke's Bay;) I beg that you will—with your coadjutors in the Ministry—be pleased to consider those Papers above referred to, and inform me of your decision thereupon.

I feel the more necessitated to ask you, Sir, to acquaint me with your determination before we separate—from the fact of my having recently heard, from my Servant left in charge of Waitangi, of the side fence of my garden and orchard there having fallen—partly through strong winds & winter weather, and partly through the large herds of Settlers' Cattle continually rubbing against it; so that I must be prepared for an immediate outlay of from £20.—to £28.—to restore it.

I believe, Sir, that you were well acquainted with the place during your residence in Hawke's Bay, as well as with those respectable gentlemen & magistrate who have supported my Petition.

Awaiting your answer  
 I have the honour to be,  
 Sir,  
 Your mo. ob. servt.  
 Wm. Colenso

Wellington, Sept. 16th

*Memo.*

The accompanying Letter was not sent on the day dated, because of your being so very busy,—now, however, House having been prorogued—steamers gone—& Governor absent—I send it           W.Colenso.

---

1862 September 26:  
to the Colonial Secretary<sup>61</sup>

Waitangi

26<sup>th</sup> Sept. 1862.

The Hon. The Colonial Secretary  
N.Z.

Sir

You inform me, Sir, 1. That “the best course under all the circumstances will be that I should surrender the piece of Land in question, &c.”:—and, that, “You agree to my proposal of a reference to arbitration,” and call on me to “nominate an arbitrator,” &c.—

2. That “two questions only will have to be determined by the arbitrators,”—the 1<sup>st</sup>. being,— “What amount, if any, was granted to me at any time by the Church Missionary Society towards the making of improvements on the Land while it was a Mission Station.”—

In reply I have to state; (taking the last first).—

---

<sup>61</sup> Archives 1863/2317–2519. A Domett.

1<sup>st</sup>. That this proposed question of yours (above stated), is (as I read it) wholly a new element, placing the whole matter on an entirely different platform. A question, I fear, which, if not impossible fairly to answer, makes the settlement of the real question at issue more problematical and distant than a suit in Chancery. For,

- a. The place “was a Mission Station” from A.D. 1843 to 1852 inclusive; and ceased to be such ten years ago.
- b. The very many necessary papers (being more or less vouchers) of receipt and outlay, spread over the whole of that period; in the shape of a multitude of Letters, (official, semi-official, and private, to and from persons in N.Z. & in England,) accounts, Bills, Invoices, Memoranda in English and in Maori, &c., &c. Many of which, I am almost sure, are not in existence, and cannot be forthcoming; although I had religiously preserved them up to the time of the fire (in Jany. 1853,) which destroyed the large Mission House and outhouses, and nearly all my moveable property.
- c. Could all such Papers be found, I feel assured, that no Settler at Hawke’s Bay would undertake any such arbitration, to be founded on any such documentary investigation respecting Houses and other works, of some of which, owing to fire and floods, there is absolutely no trace remaining! (and which, in all probability, would also call for the appearance of European witnesses not living in Hawke’s Bay;) such an inquiry would necessarily be a work of considerable time and expense, and could only be conducted on the spot by a skilled person sent purposely by the Government for the occasion.

d. The fair result, however, of such inquiry, would be, my obtaining that still larger outlay repeatedly sought by me from the Church Missionary Society; but which,—after so many years of nearly fruitless endeavor,—I finally abandoned on the destruction of the then Station by fire in 1853, when, also my connexion with them ceased.

e. But is such inquiry now really needed for the settlement of the *simple* question?—of Compensation for my own private outlay and private improvements? of what, in fact, I am now called upon to leave; ten years after the place ceased to be a Mission Station! If the Government should answer this question in the affirmative, then I must respectfully decline nominating an Arbitrator, as I feel assured no one of my acquaintance would undertake such an onerous office. Such could only be effectually filled by a Government Officer specially appointed.—

**2<sup>nd</sup>.** If, Sir, on the contrary, the Government really “agrees to my proposal,” (as I understood it)—to consider what I am equitably entitled to in surrendering the place, then I have no hesitation in naming Mr. Alexander of Napier to act as Arbitrator in my behalf.—

I shall hold myself ready to obey an order from the Government to surrender the place to whomsoever they may appoint to receive the same.

I have the honor to be,

Sir,

Your very humble servant

William Colenso.

1862 October 23: to the Colonial Secretary<sup>62</sup>

Napier, October  
23<sup>rd</sup>. 1862.

The Hon. The Colonial Secretary  
Auckland.

Sir,

I have the honor to inform you, that, as early as possible after my return hither from Wellington (on the 24<sup>th</sup>. ulto.), I lost no time in preparing to remove my Goods and Furniture from Waitangi, and in meeting there the two Arbitrators appointed by the Government and myself—Messrs. Chambers and Alexander.—They, having first chosen D. Gollan, Esq. J.P., as Umpire between them should they disagree, proceeded to inspect and to consider what sum ought to be awarded to me as Compensation on surrendering the Premises. From them I received their Award in writing, a Copy of which I enclose.<sup>63</sup>—

As I wish, Sir, to be as brief as possible on this (to me) unpleasant subject, I will merely add, that I have already removed six cart-loads of Goods, Furniture, or Books, Agricultural Implements, Timber, &c.—and intend removing the whole of the remainder (about 3 loads more, all which is packed and ready) tomorrow;—when I shall visit the place for the *last* time.—

---

62 Archives 1863/2317–2519. A Domett.

63 Chambers and Alexander valued the improvements on the land at £350.



Awaiting your Commands,  
 I have the honor to be, Sir,  
 Your mo. ob. servt.  
 Wm. Colenso.

---

1862 November 11: to McLean<sup>64</sup>

Napier, November  
 11<sup>th</sup>. 1862.

D. McLean, Esq.,  
 &c &c &c  
 Napier

Dear Sir

I do not know whether you are aware of the Government of New Zealand having requested me to surrender Waitangi to them, promising me compensation for the Improvements, &c. thereon. I have agreed to do so, (and, in fact, have left never more to return,) and the Arbitrators appointed by the Government and myself, (Messrs. Chambers & Alexander,) have sent in their award.—

I, yesterday, received a letter from the Under Secretary, enclosing a copy of a Letter from Bishop Williams to the Hon. the Col. Secretary, respecting myself and Waitangi.—

---

64 ATL Object #1015759 from MS-Papers-0032-0221.

This Letter has been sent to me by Mr. Gisborne,—“in order that I may make such remarks thereon, for the information of the Government, as I may consider necessary.”

I am truly sorry to find, that Bishop Williams’ Letter is (to say the least of it) altogether of a highly depreciatory character.

As, however, the concluding paragraph of Bishop Williams’ Letter is wholly concerning information which he states to have been given by *you*: and as I know nothing whatever of any such circumstance as he relates,—I am necessitated to ask you if you know any thing of it? I enclose a copy of that portion of Bishop Williams’ Letter.

Also:—as Bp. Williams (in his said Letter) further says—“the original raupo house was in some way (!! ) burnt down, and Mr. Colenso then lived in a *small raupo* building:”—which words, without explanation, being of a nature to mislead the Government,)—I will also thank you to state your opinion of “the *small raupo* building,” abovementioned,—which stood, and still stands, in the garden at Waitangi. I do this, not merely because of your often having been in it, (before the time of the fire above alluded to,) but because (if I mistake not,) you were so much pleased with it, that you employed the Natives of Ahuriri to erect a *similar* one for the Government in this town; and which was afterwards occupied by the Crown Lands Commissioner (Mr. Domett), and since, to the present time, by the Resident Magistrate (Capn. Carling).

I am

My dear Sir  
Yours very truly  
Wm Colenso.

---

1862 November 14: to Gisborne<sup>65</sup>

Napier  
November 14,  
1862

W. Gisborne, Esq,  
Under Secretary,  
Auckland.

Sir

I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter dated 6 November 1862 with Enclosure (for which I thank the Hon. Mr. Dillon Bell); and I greatly regret that—having to leave (according to Official notification) on Monday next, the 17<sup>th</sup>. inst., for Petane and Te Wairoa Districts, to inspect the Schools there, and from which tour I shall not return before the 29<sup>th</sup>. inst.,—I shall not be able to reply to your letter until after my return from my visit of School Inspection.—

I have the honor to be,  
Sir,  
Your mo. ob. servt.  
Wm. Colenso.

---

65 Archives Ref No. IA1 242; 1863/2384.

1862 December 10:  
to the Colonial Secretary<sup>66</sup>

Napier, December  
10<sup>th</sup>., 1862

The Hon The Colonial Secretary  
Auckland.

Sir,

On the 14th ult. I did myself the honor of acknowledging the receipt of your letter of the 6th ulto. (with enclosure being a copy of a letter from Bishop Williams to the Hon. the Colonial Secretary, dated September 5, 1862):— at the same time informing you, that, in consequence of my then approaching official visit to the Wairoa district as Provincial Inspector of Schools, I could not possibly answer your letter by return on the steamer “Queen” to Auckland. Having, however, returned from my tour of Inspection on the 28<sup>th</sup>. Ult., and having also just concluded the common heavy monthly duties of my Office as Provincial Treasurer, I have now the honor of replying to your Letter, and of making such remarks on Bp. Williams’ letter, for the information of the Government, as will, I trust, be found suitable and conclusive, and at the same time as brief as possible.

2. Before, however, that I proceed to notice Bp. Williams’ Letter, I would beg to call your attention to a slight clerical error in your Letter of the 6<sup>th</sup>. November. You there speak of “land occupied by me at *Te Aute*”:—I

---

66 Archives Ref No. IA1 242; 1863/2384. A Domett.

presume that you mean Te Awapuni, or Waitangi,—from which Te Aute is 25 miles distant.—And, further, to be allowed to refer you to my letter to you of the 20<sup>th</sup>. September last, especially to clauses marked, *b*, *c*, and *d*, when considering the Copies and Extracts enclosed.—

3. Permit me also, Sir, at the outset, to state:— that— while I clearly perceive both the spirit and aim of Bp. Williams, in his letter to the Hon. the Col. Secretary concerning me,—and am sensibly alive to all the charges so Christianly (?) expressed and implied by the writer,— and strongly feel that (if really necessary) I could easily answer and refute them;—that were all Bishop Williams has stated in his letter perfectly correct, such (both in the opinion of several judicious friends to whom I have shewn his letter, as well as in my own) has nothing whatever to do with the real matter at issue:—viz. my receiving equitable compensation for my property and improvements recently abandoned at Waitangi, at the desire of the General Government.—May I be allowed, Sir, to call your attention for a moment to clause E. par 1, of my letter to you of September 20th 1862?—

4. Bp. Williams, in par 3 of his letter, states:—that, about the year 1844 or 1845 I had received from him the sum of £70 (seventy pounds) to cover the expenses of a temporary raupo building and of fencing at Te Awapuni; (also, intimating that I had received no more;) and, further, in par. 4, that in 1853 (December) my connection with the C.M. Society was dissolved.—

5. The said £70 was indeed received by me from Bp. Williams in the Bay of Islands in October 1844, (when preparing to remove to Hawke's Bay, after a residence of

ten years in th Bay of Islands,) not merely, however, “to cover the expenses of a fence and a temporary *raupo* dwelling,” but as the first instalment towards the expenses of forming a Mission Station in a distant, wild, and (then) little-known part of New Zealand,—including, also, my own expenses incidental on removal, (which expenses were by him, as Archdeacon, increased, through my having to call at ASuckland for the Rev. J. Hamlin and family, and all his household goods and Station Stores, he also then removing from Manukau to Te Wairoa in Hawke’s Bay.) While in the Bay of Islands, (in October, 1844,) and *with Bp, Williams’ (then Archdeacon of this district,) express sanction, and, indeed, advice*, I purchased 2000 feet of timber, 4000 bricks glass, iron, paints, oils, doors, and window sashes, (this last item alone, cost me £9.0.0, being ordered by himself of his brother’s carpenter,) and also took from Rev. W.C. Dudley Mission Station stores, (nails, paint, saws, etc.) amounting to £26.14.10; which stores had also been ordered purposely for him by Bp. Williams for Te Wairoa Station in Hawke’s Bay, (to which Mr Dudley was originally appointed):—all which, and much more is clearly shown in an abridged copy of my first (original) half-yearly station account (*Enclosure No.1*,<sup>67</sup>) forwarded by myself from Ahuriri to the Committee of Missionaries held at Poverty Bay in June, 1845; by whom, however, all building and station expenses above £73:10:0. were disallowed!! (“*original*,” because it is the account returned to me by the said Committee!— and, note, that the prices charged by me for goods provided

---

67 WC: Enclosure No. 1: copy of ½ yearly Station acct.

for the Maories, (money being of no use *here* in those days) were those of the wholesale English manufacturer:—e.g. best 9/4 blankets 5/9, and 10/4 ditto 7/- each:—whereas, in cases not altogether dissimilar, Bp. Williams and his friends were not only allowed “Sydney prices” for goods so sold, but “3 times that amount”!

6. Further: Bp. Williams, at that very Mission Committee, held in July 1845, at his own house in Poverty Bay, (while disallowing my necessary outlay,) actually paid himself the sum of £15.13.4, being his own demand for *additional nails*, hinges, gimlets, locks, etc., being a further part of the Mission Station building stores originally ordered by him for the Wairoa station, and which had been landed at Poverty Bay, and having been there drenched with salt water in landing by native canoes, were *almost useless*; in fact, the locks had to be taken to pieces and cleaned, and the nails bad to be *burnt* before they could be sundered: a copy of this account I also enclose (*Enclosure No.2*).<sup>68</sup>

7. Moreover, and as being further confirmatory of the above, I beg to proffer (*Enclosure No. 3*)<sup>69</sup> extracts from two Letters from myself to the C.M.Society, in June and December, 1846,—*i.e.* of so much of each of them as related to the Mission Premises at Waitangi. Also, (*Enclosure, No.4*,)<sup>70</sup> a copy of a letter from the

---

68 WC: Enclosure No.2: copy of Archd. Williams’ acct.

69 WC: Enclosure No. 3: Extracts from 2 Letters.

70 WC: Enclosure No.4: Copy of a letter & Resolution from Secys. CMS.

Secretaries of the C. Missionary House, London, to Bp. Williams, respecting the same. And, also, an Extract from another letter of mine to tyhe C.M. Society in 1849, (*Enclosure, No.5*).<sup>71</sup>

8. Bp. Williams in par. 5 of his letter, further states, that “The original raupo house was *in some way* burnt down.” Unfortunately for me *I was not in it at the time of its taking fire*, but an intimate friend of Bp. Williams was, and therefore *he may know* more of that calamity than I do. One thing, however, was well-known here,—that I lost nearly everything I had by that fire. Bp. Williams goes on to say (par.5) that, after the fire, “I then lived in a *small raupo* building,” —as if it were merely some make-shift—such building, however, was a very strong and nice cottage, 26 x 18, wholly floored with *kauri* on double joists, having two rooms, a brick chimney, 2 doors and 4 windows,—being, in fact, a beautiful specimen of strong and ornamental Maori work, in tracery, colouring, and *totara* carving:—a building, known to yourself, Sir, and also to your predecessor Mr Fox. The “*small* weather-boarded store” (also mentioned, in par. 5, by Bp. Williams,) measures 30 x 22, is high, divided into two rooms by a planed

---

Appended to this enclosure is a “Note by Wm. Colenso. N.B.—it will be seen from the foregoing Letter, that the *Duplicate* letter I had written to the C.M.S.,( enclosing a copy of my outlay,) in *December 1846*, and had transmitted to Archdn Williams *to be by him* (as Chairman of the Eastern District Committee) *forwarded to the C.M. Society, had been retained*,—such not having reached them by Feby. 1848. Wm. Colenso.”

71 WC: Enclosure No.5: Extract from a Letter of mine to C.M.S.—1849.



wooden partition; has 5 windows and 2 doors,—one room being laid with a mud floor, and the other floored with *kauri* timber.—

9. In par. 7 of his letter, Bp. Williams further states,—“For the buildings therefore which had been erected” Mr Colenso had received a *stipulated* sum, &c. &c.—This I utterly deny; and believe, the documents now enclosed are fully sufficient to disprove all such “*stipulation*.” No doubt, (as he states in the same par.,) “I incurred expenses on my own responsibility, and laid out my money upon land over which I could have no [legal] claim.”—This I have proved to my cost and extreme dissatisfaction.—

10. Bp. Williams’ statement in par. 8 has been fully answered by me when before the Civil Commissioner. I had invariably replied to that demand, (vide my published letters to the Bp. of N. Zealand’s attorney, Mr Brandon,)—“*If I must leave all I require is equitable compensation*”—I should also add, to prevent misconception, that I was never once requested to remove from the said spot by the C.M. Society; although I had early made them acquainted with my determination (they being willing) to end my days on it.—

11. As to par. 9 of Bishop Williams’ Letter, all I can say is, that I am totally ignorant of every portion of it. I beg to enclose a copy of a note of enquiry which I wrote to Mr. McLean, and also a copy of that gentleman’s reply.<sup>72</sup>

---

72 WC: Enclosure No.6: note to Mr. McLean and his answer.

12. Bp. Williams, in par.3 of his letter, after mentioning “the *temporary* raupo building,” says,— “that a weather-board house was not erected, nor was it indeed required for the reason which is given below” (*viz.* the dissolving of my connexion with the C.M. Society, in 1853)—But, surely, there must have been some other reason. For this “*temporary raupo building*,” (mark, not merely “*raupo*”, but “*temporary raupo*,”) was ordered by Bp. Williams and myself when in Hawke’s Bay in 1843,—and yet, by his own voluntary admission, no weather-board house had even been commenced 10 years after! Why was this? Because the said “temporary raupo building”,—or, the Mission house,—(which Bp. Williams well-knew, having several times been hospitably entertained under its roof,)—was a strong, well-built, commodious house; the main part of the building being 50 x 36,—neatly reeded in imitation of cane-work, and highly ornamented with native carving;—(some of the posts were nearly two feet across,—all of them were of hard-wood, and dubbed down smooth with the adze;)—containing 12 rooms and two large corridor-like passages, floored, (including its large verandah 46 x 8) with *kauri* and *totara* timbers; having 16 windows all glazed, three of which were 6ft. 6in. folding french sashes,) and 17 doors, and two excellently well-built brick chimnies, (which, spite of earthquakes, are still standing and good). A house, which all who saw it admired, and which the Bishop of New Zealand more than once said, he very much and greatly preferred to a weather boarded one.—

---

Although Colenso certified enclosure 6 as a “true copy” it differs somewhat from the original (above).

Sir, I am happy in being able to enclose an accurate ground-plan of it, faithfully taken from the old original (*Enclosure No.7.*)<sup>73</sup>—

13. Moreover, I should state, that, in addition to the *one* “temporary raupo building” of Bp. Williams, there were also, (*besides* the weather-boarded store, and snug study, already mentioned,)

1. A *totara framed raupo house*, 27 x 14, having 3 rooms, 4 glazed windows, and 3 doors, and a good chimney; used for Maori male domestics—(this building was *twice* erected).

2. A *School-house*, for women and children, 40 x 20, having 4 glazed windows, a door, and a pair of gates, and neatly enclosed within a paled totara fence.

3. A *roomy store-house*, (or “*rua*”,) for potatoes, pumpkins, &c., raised on four strong posts, native fashion.

4. A *boat-house*, also *twice* erected.

5. A *privy* properly finished.

6. A *Stock-yard*, all totara, brought from the interior.

7. A *goat-house and yard*.

8. A *fowl-house and fence*.

9. A *well*, dug, enclosed, and arched over with totara slabs.

10. A *house for bees and for garden tools*.

11. *4½ acres of fields, garden and orchard ground, and court and farm yards*, well fenced in 8 compartments, having also 8 gates.—

Together with *many choice fruit trees and perennial*

---

73 WC: Enclosure No.7: ground-plan of old Mission House at Waitangi.

*roots* of various kinds, purchased at Auckland and the Bay of Islands, and *Grass* and *Clover seed* from England.

14. In concluding my review of Bp. Williams' letter, I may be allowed to make a passing remark on the beginning of his par. 4,—where he says,—“About the year 1853 *it became* known “that Mr. Colenso had been guilty of gross immoral conduct, in consequence of which he was suspended by the Bishop, &c.” Sir, I will not ask the necessity of this “voluntary” statement on the part of this Christian Bishop in writing to the Government about Waitangi, concerning a matter which occurred 12 years ago—concerning a person with whom he had been on terms of intimacy throughout a period of nearly 20 years!—but, I think Sir, I may justly complain—first,—of his entirely overlooking (or hiding) the fact, of my having become my own accuser to my Bishop of my conduct—(whether “*grossly* immoral”, or not,)—and secondly that Bp. Williams, in addition to his sad want of charity, (in thus voluntarily opening old sores) shews his utter forgetfulness of that memorable classification by his Great Master,—viz. that “out of the heart proceedeth”—not only “fornication”,—but, “*Evil thoughts, and false witness, which*” (He said, *equally with that,*) “*defileth a man.*” —It would appear, however, as if this Bishop only knew of *one* kind of “immorality.”—

15. And, I cannot but deem it proper (in my own defence) to inform you, Sir,—that the real cause, or causes, of dislike (so correctly and plausibly concealed,) on the part of Bp. Williams against myself, arise from

*other sources* than that alluded to in par. 4 of his letter; but of which (although I may justly enough do so) I will not *now* say any thing.

16. Since commencing this Letter I have received answers from Messrs. Alexander and Lowry to a note of enquiry which I wrote to each of them respecting the old Mission House at Waitangi: they being the only Settlers in this District who saw the Mission Premises previous to the fire. I enclose copies of my notes to them,— (*Enclosure, No. 8.*)<sup>74</sup> and of their answers to the same (*Enclosures, Nos. 9 and 10.*)<sup>75</sup>

I have the honor to be

Sir,

Your most obedient servant

Wm. Colenso.<sup>76</sup>

---

74 WC: Enclosure No. 8: copy of a note to Messrs. Alexander and Lowry. [*see below*].

75 WC: Enclosure No. 9 & 10: copies of replies from Messrs. Alexander and Lowry.

76 A minute by Reader Wood is appended: “Minute—I think that the interference of the Government in this matter at all is most unfortunate. The quarrel is clearly between the C.M.S., Mr Colenso and the natives. How to get out of it now that it has gone so far it is difficult to see, but if a loophole should appear we ought I think to take advantage of it, perhaps this very question of the Arbitrators award may afford one, & I quite agree with Mr Bell in thinking that if the value of the house that was burned has been included in the £350-0-0 that it ought not to be paid. As regards the fund from which the compensation is to be paid when the amount is agreed on, there is only one available namely native purposes.

1862 December 13: to Alexander and Lowry<sup>77</sup>

Enclosure, No. 8.

---

Copy of a note of enquiry written to A. Alexander, &  
Thomas Lowry, Esqrs.—separately.—

---

Napier, Decemr. 13/62

To A. Alexander, Esq., J.P.,—  
and, also,  
To Thomas Lowry, Esq.  
H. Bay

Dear Sir

The Genl. Govt. has very recently sent me a copy of a Letter from Bp. Williams of Poverty Bay to the Hon. the Colonial Secretary, concerning myself and Waitangi. The Bishop has written in very disparaging terms respecting some of the Houses that were there; speaking of the Mission House as only “*a temporary Raupo building*”:—of the weatherboard Store, as “*a small one*”:—and of the nicely ornamented study, merely as “*a*

---

The most important question is what is to be done with the land? The deed of cession is not forthcoming, and until we get it, or a true copy of it, no action should in my opinion be taken, as this is manifestly not an ordinary case of sale for a valuable consideration but a cession to the Queen subject to certain conditions. Reader Wood, Jany. 28/63”.

<sup>77</sup> Archives Ref No. IA1 242; 1863/2384.

small raupo building in which Mr. Colenso lived after the fire,” &c. &c.—Of course the whole gist of Bp. Williams’ Letter is, that I ought to receive nothing further for *such* Improvements: and that, in my having received from him on the part of the C.M. Society, (at the Bay of Islands, in 1844,) the sum of £70.—that that sum covered all Building Expenses including Fencing (down to the present time, 18 years!)—or, at all events, I ought to receive no more.—

Now, as you, Sir, were one of the very few persons now in Hawke’s Bay who saw the Mission Premises at Waitangi during the time referred to by Bp. Williams—*i.e.* from 1845 to 1853—before the Mission House there was destroyed by fire—I will be much obliged in your kindly stating your opinion as to those said three Buildings and fencing, for the information of the General Government.—

I am,  
 Dear Sir,  
 Yours truly  
 (signed) Wm. Colenso.

---

1863 June 17: to ? <sup>78</sup>

Napier 17 June 1863

Sir

I have received intelligence from various sources to the effect that the Waikato's are using every endeavour to instigate the different tribes in the country to a general rising and the Town of Napier is included in their plan of attack. A flag named Maui has been brought from the Waikato and is now in the possession of the Petane Natives, the rising of this flag is to be the signal for an attack on the town of Napier.

The Waikato propose to send 100 or 200 men to aid the resident Natives and those of the Wairoa and East Cape in this undertaking.

The Petane Natives have pleaded for delay until they have more food and they are busy preparing cultivations at Maungaharuru to supply the different tribes. The Waikato urge immediate action.

I should observe that Maungaharuru is a broken range of mountains on the NE side of Hawkes bay extending inland towards the Mohaka river. And it appears to be chosen as a central place of rendezvous for the different tribes concerned in the proposed attack.

The Waikato urge speedy action in the matter. This movement has been in contemplation for a considerable

---

78 ATL Ms-papers-0035-45. Attributed to Colenso (but perhaps written by Featherston?): the original is a draft, replete with amendments and deletions, and the handwriting is not typical of Colenso's.



time but the Natives have observed the utmost secrecy respecting it.

I enclose herewith copies of letters that have come to hand from the Waikato and Taranaki indicating to some extent the spirit of disaffection which exists among those tribes, as will be seen from the symbolical language and waiatas made use of. I have to request that care should be taken not to make the contents of those documents known to other Natives as such a course if known would prevent my obtaining further information from the Natives who have confided the contents of those to me on the understanding that they should only be used by myself as a means of putting the Europeans on their guard.

I have every confidence that the Settlers in this Province will act with proper spirit in any emergency that may arise, but considering the large force of Natives that could readily concentrate on this place I feel reluctantly bound to represent to His Excellency's Govt. that the force now stationed here will not be sufficient to protect. At the same time I regret to say that they have not been trained to the use of arms; neither has any organization taken place by which their services could be effective in the event of any sudden raid or incursion by the northern tribes. I need scarcely allude to the fact that a great mass of the Native population in the Island are situated in the N. Eastern frontier of this Province, that the resident Natives here are connected with all the tribes from here to the East Cape, that in the event of any outbreak they would unite their forces to attack the place and by having 100 of the troops at Napier removed inland to the

Waipukurau as recommended in my letter of the  
 the remaining strength of the detachment here  
 including volunteers and militia would not be sufficient  
 to hold the place against the numbers that could be  
 suddenly collected against it. I am therefore reluctantly  
 compelled to apply for an additional 100 troops for  
 defence, a request which I would not think of making in  
 the present state of the colony did I not conceive that  
 circumstances which are almost daily developing  
 themselves fully justify my doing so.

Major Whitmore will no doubt communicate with you as  
 to the steps he proposes to take with reference to the  
 militia and I should add that it is most gratifying to have  
 the aid and cooperation of such an able and efficient  
 officer in the present crisis.

---

1863 August 29: to Grey<sup>79</sup>

Napier  
 Augt. 29, 1863

Sir G. Grey, KCB  
 &c &c &c  
 Auckland.

Dear Sir George

At length I essay to fulfil my promise made to you at  
 Wellington,—and send you now, by post, a few of the  
*earlier* & scarce publications in the N.Z. language—

---

<sup>79</sup> Auckland Council Libraries GLNZ C28.2.

which I believe you had not in your Library of N.Z. literature at the Cape.—

I should have done so before, only I have been delaying in hopes of some more turning up or out of my various old packages of Books, &c. And still I think I may obtain others, and if so will also forward them.—

I enclose a memorandum of the various publications, one or two of which, may, I think, interest you. You will see that I have added a Copy of that 8vo. N.Z. New Testament printed at Paihia. I have done this (although I believe you have a Copy in your Cape Library,) because this (a picked) copy was also bound at Paihia by myself with the intention of presenting it to our *first* Governor, who, however, died before it was finished.—I have also added Copies of the first two publications in *English*, printed in N.Z.—merely because of their being *the first*.

I am,  
 Dear Sir George,  
 with every respect,  
 Yours faithfully  
 Wm. Colenso.

Memorandum of N.Z. Publications, sent to Sir George Grey, in August 1863.		
Date when Printed	No	Title & Remarks.
1832 "	1 "	Letter from Viscount Goderich to N.Z.Chiefs.

		Ditto from British Resident to Ditto.
1835	2	Epistle to Ephesians & Philippians: <i>1st. Book</i> printed in N.Z. (Feby. 1835.)
"	3	Gospel of St. Luke—containing, also, a copy of preceding.
"	4	2 Copies N. Chiefs' Declaration of Independence.
1837	5	Tract ( <i>first original</i> ) in N.Z. lang. by W.C.
1839	6	Address from Bp. of Sydney.
"	7	Tract (ditto) Consecration of Burial Ground at Paihia
"	8	Small Prayer Book with Hymns.
1840	9	Part 1, of a work on errors of Ch. of Rome, by W.C., printed at Sydney.
"	10	Part 2, of ditto—printed at Hobarton.
"	11	Jonah & <i>part</i> of Daniel, <i>1<sup>st</sup>. Edition</i> , transld. by W.C.
"	12	Writing Copies Lithographed at Sydney for W.C.
1842	13	Tract: reception of 3 Priests of Ch. of Rome into the Ch. of

		England by Bp. of London: by W.C.
1844	14	Ch. of England Easter Hymn: printed at Waimate at the Bp's. Press: transld. by W.C.
1848	15	Rules for Ahuriri Schools—by W.C.
"	16	A Sermon (one of many)—Ditto.
1849	17	A Tract shewing errors of Creed of Pius IV., printed at Ahuriri by W.C.
1850	18	A Curious statement by the Chief Te Hapuku, shewing his title to certain Lands (originally given by <i>one</i> person). Printed at Ahuriri.
1852	19	A Catechetical Introduction previous to Confirmation: by W.C. also, printed at Ahuriri.
1837		New Testament, 8vo.
		<i>In English.</i>
1836		A Copy of the <i>1<sup>st</sup>. Book in the English</i> language printed in N. Zealand.
1839		A Copy of the <i>1<sup>st</sup>. Placard in the English Language</i> printed in N.Z.

W. Colenso.

1863 September 1: to Bourke

Napier, September 1<sup>st</sup>.  
1863.

Mr. P. Bourke, Esq.  
Chief Post-Master,  
Napier.

Dear Sir

Having to attend the meeting of the General Assembly, called for the 19<sup>th</sup>. proxo., I have to tell you, that I shall not be able after this month to continue to render you any assistance in translating and Interpreting in your department. I assure you, I regret this at this peculiar time for several reasons:—1. my having done the work from the very beginning:—2. my thorough knowledge of the Maories of the Province:—and, 3. my fear, that you will not readily find a fit person to succeed me. Mr. Grindell, to whom I have already spoken, says, his hands are quite full; and Mr. Hamlin, I hear, is about to leave the Government Service. I still hope you will be able to secure Mr. Grindell's Services, who is, by far, the most fit person that I know in Napier.—

I may also just mention for your guidance, (as I shall soon be absent, and as your predecessor and myself had finished the heavy work for this year before you took office,)—that should the Translational Clerical and Arranging Maori work for 1864 prove to be so heavy as it was in 1863, and should you not be able to secure the Services of some one already in Government Employ, you will not possibly be able to get the work done for any thing like so small a sum as has been hitherto paid.

Of this, however, the Post-Master General (the Hon. Crosbie Ward) is, I know, pretty well aware.— I am,

Dear Sir,  
Yours truly,  
(signed) Wm. Colenso.

---

1863 November 6: to Catchpool<sup>80</sup>

Auckland,  
Novr. 6. 1863.

E. Catchpool, Esq.  
&c. &c.

Dear Catchpool

For the last week my conscience has been saying—to write to you—and now, within 2 hours of the Mail closing I essay to do so.

The news by this Mail to H. Bay will astonish you:—

1. Domett My. *out*, Fox My. *in*.
2. Increase is ours!
3. Parliament is to close about 24<sup>th</sup>.
4. Destructive whirlwind.—

1. The D. My. although they were very strong in the House, & had summoned us & we were waiting for work—chose to squabble among themselves & resign!! And lo! the Govr. accepted their signatures and immy.

---

80 ATL Ms-Copy-Micro-0193.

sent for *Fox* who had only a few hours landed here! At first nothing was more clear than if F. made a My. of *his own* party such would only last a day—he knew that, & and made a Coalition Ministry (what I had fought for here 2 yrs. ago)—in which Whitaker is Premier, Fox leader in Ho. of Reps., Col. Secy. & Nat. Minister, Wood Treasr., Russel, War Minister, & Gillies Post. Mr. Genl., & to reside in N. Island.—& now, all opposition is merged in support, or at least quiescence. I think Domett has been trapped,—poor fellow! he has now no office & not a penny! But there will be plenty of suitable offices under the new Laws & policy which indeed D. sketched out & inaugurated.—Last night we sat till X, & passed 2<sup>nd</sup>. readg. of Confiscation Act, & of a Yg. Court Martial or speedy prosecution Act for all treasonous matters—which was (of course) opposed by Dr. F., Mantell & Fitzgerald—Division 26 to 10.

2. Meremere is ours in the old nest but no egg nor birds! The scamps there were outflanked by the general on Saturday mng. last—who took in the dark 600 men in “Pioneer” beyond, & placed them w. guns in position—intending on Sunday to show them his teeth—they in less than 24 hours paddled away very quietly, leaving however their 3 big guns (which they had brought from Ld. Worsley, & from Raglan! fancy their toil!! the bitter regret!!!) also their horses (lots) and acres of potatoes nearly ripe. They took advantage also of the river being desperately flooded; & so went in their canoes over low lands & marshes where they could not by them be followed.—But they will be followed, & *made* to give in, & *give up their arms* (their land being *already gone*) before peace can be made.—They are carrying on their



*murdering* of boys & poor peaceable settlers as before. (see Papers). But now too their town supplies (food) will be stopped—their boats & canoes seized, &c, &c—the marvel is, such was not done earlier.—

3. It is said, we are to be dismissed by 24<sup>th</sup>—I, howr., dont believe it.—possibly by “Ld. Ashley” *next* mo.

4. A whirlwind, tornado, or what you will occurred 2 days ago, within a few yards of where I am now writing this (on edge of water close to Wynyard place), which did much damage at Parnell—the W. end of Auckland, (as far off as your office from Fitzgerald’s old residence) smashing houses, & breaking limbs of children & carrying away wholly some buildings. All in 5 minutes, damage estimated at some thousands.

I send you a Paper containing Fox’s speech, &c. All our Militia are now away in the country, save the Reserves—and yet—this busy town is (or seems) *full!!* but in the House—the Royal Hotel for instance the want of servants is felt—waiters, Cook, &c., goes on My. duty, & yesterday evening the landlord himself was ordered off! He refused to obey, saying 2 nights in the week must suffice, or he must shut shop.—

And now about *your* matters, in which I have not yet moved, waiting for your promised Letter from Tiffen but as he is now here, & Fox moreover *in*, I shall hope to do all I can for you:—if I don’t get that Letter from you by return of Rangatira, I shall immy. speak to Fitzherbert, & go to work.

*Between ourselves*—I may tell you from what I have privately & confidentially heard, P. B—ke will surely

lose his office, unless he immediately reforms. I am really sorry for him, but I fear he *could not* come up to what is required. In the event of the Govt. being determined to remove him—would you like to be again at the head of that Depart.—or would you like for M—Ill to have it?—One of the Ministry complimented me for *not* having signed the address to the P.M. General in favour of P.& O.—this may tell you how the matter has been canvassed among them.

Shand is here (who was at C. Islands) what doing I don't know, but of all frights! I suppose his hair has never been cut since he left Wellington for the Islands.

Almost every day rain, with sunshine—glorious weather for gardens, & *plenty* of vegetables, Brocoli & new potatoes & Cabbages, and all good things.

I hope you are well and all things pretty comfortable about you. Whitmore returns today—ordered off (at which I think he is vexed)! Dr. F. brought Letters from Renata & Karaitiana, & made a speech as to their goodness loyalty & truthfulness!! the Letters are against the present, as before against the last, Governor. Now had Dr. F. merely tabled them, seeing no other in the Ho. could speak to them, not knowing their contents, which he alone knew, the matter would end there: but I gave notice last evg., that I would take up the subject on Thursday next, meanwhile they are to be printed—so we shall have a fight.—Fitzgerald, yesterday said some foolish things, so did Mantell (he always does), & Dr. F. about the poor ill-used Maori!!

Wasn't I astonished to hear of Lyndon's move!!

A Dieu: Believe me  
 very truly yours  
 W. Colenso

---

1863 November 25: to Catchpool<sup>81</sup>

Auckland,  
 Novr. 25/63.

Dear Catchpool

Your most welcome letter of the 12<sup>th</sup>. I duly recd. I thank you much for it, for all news, and for *all kind words & feelings*—of which one sees little nowadays. I did hope to write you fully, but I must refer you to the Papers. I have not *done* any thing for you yet—but I have been supporting the Ministry strongly & openly, & I *see* that will be of service when the time comes. Since your letter reached me, we have been doubly busy (I mean particularly the My.) so that to seek to do any thing with the My. *now*—or, until Mail leaves for Engld.—woud. be injurious. The *war*—the *House* crying give, give,—answers to queries, Papers, &c &c &c,—the despatches in & out: wait a bit—I'm here, & have made up my mind, even if house is prorogued by sailing of Ashley, *not* to leave by her but by Ranga.—if requisite—so as to finish if poss. your case.

I beat Ormond openly & fairly on his Ld. Req. Bill-division, which he demanded, 24 x 12: O. is very savage,

---

81 ATL Ms-Copy-Micro-0193.

& ungenerously in reply, told the Ho., I opposed the Bill, *because* I had lost my sit. He is going to try again! under *another* title but he won't find me asleep or absent from my post.

I "shewed up" Dr. F. & Fitzd. & Mantell in Renata's matter, having got copies of R's. letters in Mail affair on table; and house went w. me.—On the Estimates—sent down by Govr. in n. of Queen in due form—is £350. Compens. for me. Ormond *kindly* wrote to me that he must oppose it conscientiously!! & demand papers, &c—He may do so, & he may be unpleasant, (he can) but he won't succeed in stopping it.—

The My. did not speak of *you*, in the matter of the P.M. but it was offered to *me*—I refused it. More anon.

I shall never take any *Provincial* Office: if I cod. get an easy & *suitable* one at say £100. per ann. *in* Napier, (or higher out) I would close.—I may.

The Papers teem with news: the victory at Rangiriri, saddened by our severe loss, will be productive of good. Our soldiers are more plucky than ever. The Maories may give trouble, but are now nowhere, & 'tis only a matter of time: several of the Head Waikato Chiefs are either killed (2) or prisoners—but I refer you to the Papers. The Govr. told me, the Genl. had in his reconnaissance mistaken the height of the parapet &c (21 feet high!!) hence the loss of Officers & men—4 times did they advance to the Charge—only to be shot down, had they not surrend. they would have been taken by storm in the mornng., the forlorn hope was told off, & they thirsted now to avenge their comrades. In the S.

Cross you will see the Estimates pubd. Note yr. P.O. & Customs (*Private*) O. told me he should seek to lessen your Cust. Expend.—as he knew some of yr men had nothing to do! But I shall be there. In 2 nos. of the N.Zealander, you will find reports of 2 of my sayings, tolerably faithful.—

I have had no Eng. Letters by last mos. Mail: just see if there are any for me & forward.

I had a kind Invit. fm. Govr. to go to Kawau in steamer w. him, but, poor devil! I could not face the sea before “100 ladies.” I dined there (Govt. Ho.) on Saty. last.

A Dieu!

Believe me ever

Yours

Wm. Colenso

Hand better today: yesterday dreadful.

Yesterday I went to the funeral of 3 Officers—3 bands (abt. 60) concourse prodigious dust dreadful.

Memorandum by Wm. Colenso. M.H.R. to accompany Mr. Catchpool's papers—

---

“The two copies of Letters which I have taken, are those addressed by Mr. Catchpool to The Hon. the Secy. of Cr. Lands Auckland; (1.) Augt. 27 1861, and (2) Decr. 16 1861.

“I have taken these, 1<sup>st</sup>., because Mr. C. had no copies of them by him, and I was under engagement to return

them; and, 2<sup>nd</sup>. because Mr. Fox can very easily see the Originals. I would earnestly recommend the speedy settlement of this long outstanding matter to the early consideration of Mr. Fox.

“Mr. Catchpool is now advanced in years, is, and has been for many years, a most zealous & deserving Govt. Offr.—has evidently shewn a good deal of patience in the matter, (owing, no doubt, to his being a general Govt. Officer,) and his original land-order is now only worth half of its first value in the market (apart from what it might have been worth to him—as he truly states in his *private* letter to me (left for Mr. Fox’s consideration,)—if laid out by him on his arrival at Napier, or, indeed, in Wellington Province.”

(signed)

W. Colenso, M.H.R.

Auckland

Decr. 18, 1863.

(true copy:

W.C.)

---

1864 January 23:  
to the Colonial Secretary<sup>82</sup>

Napier,—  
Saturday, January 23<sup>rd</sup>.,  
1864.

The Hon. The Colonial  
Secretary, Auckland

Sir

I have the honor to address you respecting a matter affecting myself, brought on Thursday last, the 21<sup>st</sup> inst., before the Provincial Council of Hawke's Bay, and which yesterday ended in a Resolution empowering the Superintendent to make an enquiry, and, if satisfied, to proclaim my seat therein vacant.—

I do not know, Sir, whether I should more properly write to the Attorney General on this matter; but, if so, I trust you will pardon my writing to you, and forward my letter to the Hon. the Attorney General. I see, however, by the late Gazettes, that you are also at present acting for the Post-Master General, which is with me an additional reason why I should now write to you.

The Case is simple, and well-known, and is as follows:—When this Province was first formed, the inland Mails were a Provincial charge, and carried by Maories; consequently I, as Provincial Government Interpreter, had to do all the Interpreting work, &c. After about twelve months, the said Inland Mails became a General Government Charge, and then, on Maories again

---

82 NZ National Archives.

becoming Contractors, the Chief Post-Master here (Mr. Catchpool) requested me to assist him. I did so, and (although I soon after resigned my Office of Provincial Interpreter,) have done so, with little intermission, down to the present. I believe that I assisted the Chief Post-Master for two years, without asking, or indeed expecting any remuneration. I, however, had stated to him, on several occasions, my inclination to cease assisting him,—mainly from the fact of the number of Inland Mails carried being greatly increased, and all performed by Maories, and the work of writing, interpreting, arranging, &c., &c., becoming increasingly heavy.—

At about the time of the late Post-Master General's (the Hon. C. Ward's) visit in 1862, it was arranged, that I should receive a £50. gratuity for former Services down to June in that year; and, that a Sum not exceeding £30. should be at the disposal of the Chief Post-Master for what assistance I might render during the following year, if I would continue to assist. At the same time, the Chief Post-Master at Napier was instructed, not hereafter to Contract to pay so much for special assistance without leave. Early in 1863, on Mr. Catchpool resigning the Office of Chief Post-Master, and myself (shortly after) also resigning that of Provincial Treasurer, I again wished to cease assisting the Chief Post-Master here, but I was (on *strong official importunity*) induced to continue to do so, to aid the *new* Chief Post-Master who had only recently taken Office. But, in September 1863, I informed him by letter that I could not assist him any



longer (copy enclosed).<sup>83</sup> At Auckland, however, the then acting Post-Master General, Mr. Reader Wood, begged me to do so again on my return to Napier; (Mr. Elliott Elliott having also previously written to Napier to that effect,)—on returning hither from Auckland, I consented to assist the Chief Post-Master as formerly; only stipulating, that I should be paid according to the amount of work done, for which I should send in my account of charges quarterly.

This, Sir, (or rather, what I did for the Government up to September, 1863,) has now been brought against me in our Provincial Council by Mr. Ormond (Member for Porangahau), and by Mr. McLean (Superintendent), as disqualifying me (under the “Disqualification Act” of 1858,) both for the Provincial Council and the House of Representatives. And which, of course, I have disputed, and do deny; believing, (as I have always believed,) that I hold no “office” nor “place” within the meaning of that Act.—

I enclose, Sir, six printed Copies (such as I happen to have left,<sup>84</sup>) of some of my work for the Public Service; that you may the better form some idea of the character and *amount* of it; among which you will find, the “List of Tenders received for Mails for 1863,” nearly 170 in number! all which had to be translated arranged and answered; although of the very many *other* Maori letters to translate and answer, as well as of the many personal

---

83 WC: copy of Letter to C. Post-Master, Napier, Sept. 1/63.

84 WC: Six printed copies of official papers in Maori [\*\*\*\*] relative to Mail Service, from 1860 to 1863.

arrangements with them, occurring at all hours, you, Sir, can really have but a faint idea.—I would also further refer you (if needed) to copies of correspondence of last year, (filed in the General Post-Office Auckland,) between the late Chief Post-Master of this place, and also the principal Chief of Poverty Bay, Raharuhi,—to shew something of the *importance* of the aid which I have had the honor to render to H.M. Service in this part of the Colony—for all of which, as I take it, the Country Residents in this Province should much rather be ready to thank me than to find fault.—

I have the honor to be,  
 Sir,  
 Your mo. ob. servt.,  
 Wm. Colenso.

---

1864 June 3: to von Haast<sup>85</sup>

Napier, June 3<sup>rd</sup>., 1864.

Dr. Julius Haast,  
 &c, &c, &c,  
 Geologl. Survg. Office,  
 Christchurch,  
 Canterbury,  
 N.Z.  
 Sir,

---

85 ATL MS-papers-0037-046.

I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your printed Circular, dated “Geological Survey Office, Christchurch, May 5, 1864,”—in which you ask me “to support a motion which will be brought forward at the next Meeting of the House of Representatives, that some assistance be given to the publisher via England who will undertake to issue a translation of Dr. von Hochstetter’s popular work on New Zealand.”—

In answer, Sir, I have to state,—

1. That, *as a Rule*, I never pledge myself to support any motion until I am pretty well acquainted with its details, merits, & advantages.
2. That, from having had in New Zealand the honor of the personal acquaintance of, and after correspondence with, several eminent foreign & British Naturalists, (of whom I may mention, D’Urville, A. Cunningham, Ross, Franklin, Hooker, Dieffenbach, Wilkes and Sinclair,) whose researches and publications I have willingly aided to the utmost,—I shall consider myself enlisted to aid the republication of Dr. von Hochstetter’s work (in an English dress,) *as far as such may be really beneficial to the Colony*.—
3. That it will, however, have to be well-considered, (seeing our young Colony is already so far involved with heavy Loans, Provincial and General, and an unfinished and costly war, whether *at the present time* our Public Money could be well spared for such a purpose as this (however commendable) referred to by you.
4. And whether the future (*not*, by any means, a *distant* future,) would not be altogether preferable for such a Publication: when the many newly acquired Geological facts relative to the Middle Island recently collected by

Dr. Hector & by yourself,—to be, as I hope, ably supplemented by much more,—as well as certain valuable information relative to the natural productions, &c. of the Colony, to be shortly hoped for, (from the series of essays called for by the Dunedin International Exhibition,) could be put together and made both generally and beneficially available. Seeing, too, that Dr. von Hochstetter's *actual* knowledge of New Zealand *as a whole* was necessarily very limited.—

I may, also, be allowed to add, that I saw at Wellington, in 1862, (in the Provl. Council Library,) an English translation of all that had been then published by Dr. V. Hochstetter relative to New Zealand: in which I noticed some things which were erroneous, and which were, of course, obtained by Dr. von Hochstetter, during his short stay, from information only.—

With every respect,  
 I have the honor to be,  
 Sir,  
 Your most obd. Servt.  
 William Colenso, M.G.A.

---

1864 August 10: to Gunn<sup>86</sup>

Napier,  
Augt. 10 1864

R.C. Gunn Esq  
&c &c

My dear Sir

Here am I, already following you with a note: I seized the first steamer—as I know not how long you may be in Wellington, or, indeed, the Straits.

I enclose a portion of the “N. Zealander” paper, containing the marrow of what I said on that occasion: *you* will smile at some part of it—*i.e.* the reference to the *Moa*—which was, you will recollect, published under your kind auspices at Hobarton.

I am so busy I can hardly find time to write. In the *glens* about Wellington (going in the direction, over the hills, *behind* the R.C. Schools &c) the rare fern *Trichomanes humile* is to be found; and on the hills near the lighthouse (about  $\frac{1}{2}$  to  $\frac{3}{4}$  mile *in*, from sea,) *Lindsaea linearis* var.—having lower pinnules deeply cleft &c. The only habitats known to me of these Ferns, S. of the E. Cape. —

Hoping you will thoroughly enjoy your visit.

I am

My dear Sir  
Yours truly  
W. Colenso.

---

86 Mitchell Library CY4265.

1864 September 2: to Hector<sup>87</sup>

Napier, Sept. 2/64

My dear Dr. Hector,

I enclose a List (from memory) of a few small valued articles I should like to send to your Exhibition: if you can kindly point out *how* they may be *secure while with you*. I would not object to paying a small sum (if needed) for that purpose. I do not see how *private* Exhibitors, being non-resident, can send any *small unique* articles unless this difficulty is removed.—My present purpose is to send them by Str. in December, if I obtain a satisfactory answer. If there is any thing in the List you would not greatly care to have, please note it; and, also, tell me, if you are well found in “*Moa*” Bones: as I have not many very good ones left.

Perhaps it would be advisable to have a small glass-topped shew Case made here for the smaller articles.

I am at work on our essay: but I fear I shall not have it quite ready by “October”—but you may depend on it by *November* Mail Steamer. The hindrance (*unforeseen*) has mainly arisen from our provokingly long Pl. Council Session—just 2 months! (the longest hitherto being only 3 weeks)—and partly through my not getting answers to many of my written applications N. and S. of me. Please shew the “*List*” to Mr. Wm. Mason, M.G.A. to whom I have also written by this Mail. Hoping you are quite well

I am

My dear Sir  
 Yours truly  
 Wm. Colenso.

---

1864 October 4: to Hector<sup>88</sup>

Napier, October 4  
 1864

Dear Dr. Hector,

A month ago I wrote both to you and to Mr. W. Mason, and I have recently heard from Mr. Mason that you were in the Country: Mr. Mason's note is quite satisfactory: I thank him for it, and fully intend to send you a few articles in December.—

I now write, (as a hearty well-wisher to your Exhibition,) just to ask, If you have, at Otago, a copy of the Flora Nov. Zeland. of Dr. Hooker, 2 vols. 4to, which you could place in your Exhibition: as, if you *have not* and would *like* to have the loan of one, I would gladly send you my copy, which has colored plates:—or, if preferred, the whole Flora Antarctica, 6 vols. I think you should have a copy in the Exhibition, as it is the only *British* scientific work (of any size) on the natural productions of *our* Native—or adopted—Country. Let me hear from you. The essay I hope to send by next Mail.

---

88 Museum of New Zealand Te Papa Tongarewa  
 MU000198/001/0033

I am  
 My dear Sir  
 Yours truly  
 Wm. Colenso.

I could also send you Owen on *Moa* & *Apteryx* if required. W.C.

---

1864 October 29: to Hector<sup>89</sup>

Napier, Octr.29<sup>th</sup>, 1864

My dear Sir

I have just thrown up my Cap with an hurrah! at having *finished* copying the Essay, which I willingly dispatch by this Mail. I greatly fear however you will *not* like it. I confess, I do not myself, and therefore, I cannot expect you should: but there it is—yours, and wholly at your service. I have tried to write so as to please 4 or 5 parties, and though I have greatly exceeded your limit of “40 pps.”, I still found myself cramped for room. However, from your published letter to Mr. Eccles, I infer that some of your projected essays will not be forthcoming, and some others will be gathered into *one*,—so that you may find *room* enough for this. I suppose, this Mss., including Tables and Notes, will make about 50 pps. If you *must* shorten it, par. 22 may be well omitted. You will see, I have written it very

---

89 Museum of New Zealand Te Papa Tongarewa  
 MU000198/001/0033



plain, so that no error *ought* to arise on the part of the Printer in spelling any *Maori* or *Latin* word: which errors I abominate. I have a very good reason for adding the short “P.S.”—On receiving your first letter, I wrote to several in authority, & others—upwards of 20 letters—the *only* answers I received were those I have noticed. R. Graham (Suprtd. of Auckland) really exerted himself: he wrote 10 official letters to folks in his Province, (who might have aided,)—only 2 of them replied, and only *one* (Mr Heaphy) sent any thing. Copies of their letter were also sent by Graham to me (with a copy of his *good* Circular to the 10, and their names, &c!) Heaphy (personally unknown) wrote a voluminous Ms., (nearly 30 pages and much of it collected from various small local publications,) which he sent me through the Auckld. Suprtd., with the request—*it must be used in its entirety, with acknowledgement, &c.* I immediately wrote back, saying, I could *not* do so, mainly because I *knew much* of what was therein written, and that a large part had been long before the public, &c.—offering to return it immediately (honorably & without using a line,) unless I were at liberty to use it (if needed) without conditions. Mr. H. wrote me directly, to use it as I would, &c.

I should greatly have liked to have given a Botanical Map of the N. Island, but cannot for want of time. I have strictly followed Dr. Hooker’s nomenclature (as pubd. in Fl. Nov. Zel.), except where he himself, in his *late* letters to me has altered it—believing that he will do so in his Manual I have also altered it—but only in a few places, not touching upon our *Mss. sp. novæ*.

Of course, all my Anglo-Maori work for the General Governmt. has been wholly set aside—I mention this, as I was bound to get such finished in 2 years from date, which I know (now) I shall not do; and I may by-and-bye need a little interest at headquarters to procure me an extension of the time stipulated—other wise I shall have to *refund* the small advances I have received on the work.—

I have your note of the 13<sup>th</sup>. I am very sorry (on account of the exhibition) that the Gen. Assembly is about to meet, as I shall *not* have time to rout out many interesting specimens which have been packed away for 2–30 years! I intend to give you a week more of time, and will do what I can: the things will leave for *you* on or about 16<sup>th</sup>. Novr. You did *not* say if you cared for any *Moa* Bones, and so I shall not send any, not having any first rate specimens. Owen's 2 works (*Moa & Apteryx*) I shall send—ditto Cook's *Voyages*—the large Govt. edition 4to. with Atlas (as you may not have it, and it should be there). Also *Flora Antarctica* 6 vols. 4to., &c, &c.

I intend leaving for Auckland on the 18<sup>th</sup>. prox. Wishing you every success

I am

My dear Dr. Hector

Ever sincerely yours

Wm. Colenso.

---

1864 November 12: to Hector<sup>90</sup>

Napier, Saturday evening,  
Novr. 12<sup>th</sup>. 1864.

My dear Sir

I have just screwed down the 3 Cases of Sundries, intended for your Exhibition, of which I enclose an outline list.—

I had no idea, when I commenced, I should send you so many, or have had so much trouble and labour: one reason of my doing so much for you, (apart from my hearty cooperation) is, *my having heard* of but little being generally done in the N. Provinces. Of one thing I am pretty certain (both with regard to things now sent & essay,) that whether I shall please or not, *I have really “worked with a will.”*

I wish—*on your account*—our Assembly did not meet so soon, as, Had I more time, I could have put up what I send more satisfactorily: I leave on Thursday (17) for Auckland.

Of the things now sent:—

1. They are all packed *well* by my own hand.
2. Of the *Books*: I had asked you about *Cook’s Voyages*—but perhaps you overlooked it in your reply; I have however risked the sending them; as, if you have *not* got them, you will (I imagine) welcome them. I also send *Raoul* (as *his* plants & plates are mostly Mid.

---

90 Museum of New Zealand Te Papa Tongarewa  
MU000198/001/0033

Island,—and the classic *Forster* (if only to compare the *first published* drawings of *N.Z. plants* with those in Hooker's *Fl. Nov. Zel.*,)—Owen's *Moa & Apteryx* you wished, and I send with great pleasure: if *you can*, get them bound in one, (we have no B. Binders *here*,) I *will* pay, & so exhibit. I have enclosed a Copy each of 2 of my *early* publications on *N.Z. for you*; & hope you will do me the honor of accepting. I have also enclosed vol. II. of the *Tasman. Journal*, and a No. of the *Annals. Nat Hist.*, each containing my little Monograph on the *Moa*, (*both referred to by Owen in his large work*),—in fact, that in the “*Annals*”, he himself sent thither to be printed;—that however in *Tasm. Jl.* is the more full and popular. If your Juries should note any of our *bonâ fide* *N.Z.* pubs., I hope they won't overlook this. I regret not having a single copy left of that Monog. I leave it entirely with you to “*exhibit*” the “*Tasm. Jl.*”, or “*Annals*” number, containing it, or not. You may smile at the lithographs in the *T. Journal* (i.e. those of the *Moa* bones)—but *at that time* there was *no* lith. artist in *V.D.L.!!* The Books, &c., in *Maori & Eng.* printed *in N.Z.* were *wholly* done by myself, without assistant! Such (in those days) was not to be had *in N.Z.*, and I had no alternative but to gird up the tighter.—

3. There are several choice & unique things in case 2.—(be sure to *open* the small round box, & small tea chest of *wet* sp. yourself,.)—particularly

α. *The Bell.*

β. *The geologl. sps. Antarctic lands:* (the officers of that expdn. told me, “they were (to them) worth more than their weight in gold”—and I only got them through giving them of my own *stores*.)

γ. *The Land Shells* (N.B. those corresponding Land shells mentioned in Dieffenbach's work, vol. II (Gray's Catalogue), were *surreptitiously* published; I discovered them, and gave to others (*under promise &c.*) through whom they reached Gray!!)

δ. *The Fishhooks, Cord, & Carved Box.*

ε. *The 2 specimens in spirits* (just put into *fresh* spirits (after 25 yrs.) & look as well as ever!

θ. *The Moa bones:* (I had also mentioned *these* to you, but you also overlooked it in replying: it *may* prove to be a different sp. from any known—at all events different from your Southern sps. I have several of the smaller bones of *the same specimen*, but I really cannot put up any more.—

Of the Geological sps. in Case 3, I fear *you* won't think very highly. The N.Z. ones however are mainly from places where no professed Geologist has been; and I wished for *you* to see them—they might be serviceable. The one from Cape M.V. Diemen—the one from the *top* of Maunganui (Tauranga Harbour,—2 or 3 fossils from H. Bay, &c. please take care of—many are (to me) painful & pleasing mementoes of the long past! I should greatly like to have your skilled opinion on a few of them. I have still a lot more.

A word as to what I have *not* sent, *i.e.*

N.Z. Botanical specimens

N.Z. sea, river, & Lake shells

N.Z. Fossils—

N.Z. entomological sps. &c

These I have *not* sent, wholly through want of time: my Fossils are not fit, being still in their matrices.—

I believe our Local Commee. have *lately* engaged a Mr. W. Faichney to go down and look after H. Bay things: but Mr. Wilkinson (to whom I shewed your & Mr. Mason's notes,) would rather my small numerous interesting things were sent to *you*,—since you had so kindly undertaken, &c.,—but Faichney can take *all onerous* duty. I am sending an outline List of the articles to Mr. Wilkinson.

I shall insure them as follows, Case, no.1 £60: 2, £150. 3, £40 = £250.

The *Pine Cones*, *if wanted*, might be sold: a few I sold here at 4/- ea.—

If the essay I sent should be *well*-printed (*in extenso*, or nearly so), I should like to have, *extra and at my own expense*, 200 additional Copies struck off: could you also manage this for me?

If you should find time to scratch a line to me, do so to me at Auckland.—

Heartily wishing your Exhibn. every success. Believe me

Yours very sincerely

Wm. Colenso.

P.S.

Monday evg. 14<sup>th</sup>.

I now close. I have just seen Mr. Wilkinson, who strongly wishes to publish in our local Paper my *outline List* furnished him, in order, if possible, to induce others &c., and I have assented to his doing so. The 3 Cases are at the “Spit”—and will be carefully put on board the “*Queen*” Str. tomorrow. It has just occurred to me, that

you *may* find the fresh (methyld.) spirits (which I put on the *Hatteria* lizard) discolored—as I recollect using a piece of new *red* sheep-skin (having no white) to tighten the large bung, & the motion may extract the colour—if *so*, and it requires new spirits, may I further trouble you to obtain such, &c., and charge to me: and let me know the *amount* of all expenses incurred for me, and I will remit.

I am also sending you in addition (and at Mr. Wilkinson's request) a handsome Carved Paddle.—  
Yours faithfy.

W.C.—

---

1864 November 23: to Catchpool<sup>91</sup>

Auckland,  
Wednesday  
Novr. 23/64.

My dear Catchpool

I don't like for the steamer to leave without a word—though I am *not* in a writing humour, (*yet*,) and my thumb is not by any means in a better frame than my inner man.—

We got alongside wharf here, on Saturday at 2 p.m. a fine passage, but I as *usual*;—no clothing off, & no eating, and a *sm.* bot. of “champ.,” which I got on Friday evg., made me worse, being *cyder*, & that bad. On that

---

91 ATL Ms-Copy-Micro-0193.

day we were prorogued until Wednesday, and again yesterday until tomorrow. They are now hatching—or Cabinet Making.—Weld is the Premier: Fitzherbert (as P.Master Genl.) Sewell (!)—Atty. Genl.—and they are trying hard *now* with Ward (as Col. Tr.) & Major Richardson as War Minister: though *Whitmore* is spoken of (!! ) Col. Russell too is just come—looking very hungry with a beard to his waist!—I have read upwards of 150 pages (in print) of the passages at arms between the Governor & Ministry: surely the world will be astonished! Months ago they were *irreconcilably* estranged:—sad very sad is this kind of work—I cannot *write* more.

Fox & Co. will have to be thanked—by & bye it may be.—Doers of good & prophets of all kinds are seldom honored in their brief day.—

Of course, if Fitz. remains in My., *he* will do you service. It is said—we are to be here but a few days, or 3 weeks or so:—and that in March, the *yearly* session is to come off at Wellington.

It is also said, that my quond. friend O—d, is *still moving* in the matter of ejecting me, & hopes to do so! (*Private this.*) Some one must be encouraging him: all will be out by & bye.—

Weather fine, dry,—lots of vegetables & all good things—such as we don't see at H. Bay Hotels &c all crowded:—

Tomorrow is the *shew* day of Horticultl. Socy. & of Articles for the N.Z. Exhibn. Otago, I shall go & see.—



His Excy. says he is much cut up, at “unhandsome & ungenerous treatment” from Fox & Co., but qu?—Fox, I hear, has not spoken w. him for 3 months!! Look at tomorrow’s papers for Ministry: excuse this, & Believe me, ever,

Yours  
W. Colenso.

Fox is well & jolly—but there is no speaking about any priv. matters just now. W.C.

A good deal of seeming indign. *here* at Ormond’s conduct towards me about the seat.

I have written to no one else in H.B. save to the Boy.

---

1864 December 2: to Catchpool<sup>92</sup>

Auckland,  
Friday night  
Decr. 2/64.

Dear Catchpool

Many thanks for your kind note of Novr. 26<sup>th</sup>. The mere sight of your well-known writing did me good.

Yesterday—just at close—I was somewhat roused by Weld’s placing your Papers on the Table “by command.”—To day I purposely went over to see what they were. I enclose you a List; I was *surprised* to find

---

92 ATL Ms-Copy-Micro-0193.

among them your private letter to me of last year (which I had—at Fox’s request,—left with him for his information,) and also my memo. to him concerning the same! fortunately there is nothing in either of any material conseq. other than concerning our matter. I suppose *I* shall have to follow this up in a few days:—I shall take counsel w. Fox, Fitzherbert & Weld, before I do any thing—I enclose a copy of my memo. to Fox, for your information. I send you a Paper of today—containing also an “*order paper*” of tomorrow’s work! *Most* are for having a *short* Sess.—but at this rate such cannot be—a few days will decide. You will see there a notice of Motion from G. Graham respecting Members recg. P. money.—I saw the great goose this day and he will let it drop (at least he says so). Two things agitate Auckld. the removal of seat of Govt. to Wellington—and Weld’s strange resolutions—to request home Govt. to withdraw Troops—but *this* he *cannot* carry—& is in a fix. He has unwisely called it a Ministl. quest.—and no one knows whether his My. will remain in Off. or not. Fitzh. *financial* statement comes off tomorrow,—what they intend—where the money is to come from—we shall hear. I must refer you to the papers for Pol. news—do not trust the New Zealander—rather the Herald—or the Cross. D.Bell *is seeking* to do something for himself. I hope he will not get in—any how! When Ormond came into the Ho. I went over & shook hands w. him. I am getting to dislike *this kind* of Pol. life very much: no sincere desire to do good—so much intriguing—scheming—party-champagne-drinking &c &c. I see but few who care to work.—I have seen the Govr. 3 times out, & he has talked w. me; he wishes me to go to the

Chatham Islands & other N.Z. islets—botanizing—but I doubt his sincerity towards *me*. I was invited to his evening party—(dancing, &c.) last night but I did not go:—about 150 were present—many yg. officers. 5 or 6 men o’ war now here, & troops such a lot. Auckland is going in for separation, & may get it. The *immediate* removal to Wellington, & *no Aucklander* in the My., has greatly soured them. Dr.F. is always at Weld’s back; but there is *no strength* in the My. You must not believe *all* the speeches you see were spoken as they are; the gilding of the reported palm does much, and the taking 30–40, or more copies by each Member of a daily does more,—Many of the Southern Members are rich—I am not.

A short Bill has been introduced to place Civil Officers on *same* footing as militia officers—by the M. Off. Amendment Act of 1862—so that any civil offr. losing his life, or receiving hurt in service, gets a pension, &c. [I have had a letter from Dr. Hector, speaking very highly of my essay (“as a work of wh. N.Z. may justly be proud,”) *private*.] Turton has got a good apt.—as you will see—£600. a yr. & expenses, &c. I shall try & make some better arrangement w. *Weld*, if he remains in My., before I return—that is, if we do not fall out: which I shall try *not* to do. It is said we are only to be here a fortnight or 3 weeks—I hope so. I have not been well: the *great* diff. in living, & irregular hours, tell upon me. I was 36 hours very ill—but by fasting, &c—I got over it. I hope Mrs Catchpool & yourself are well, and that you have visited the garden on the hill. Weather fine—showery &c.—Rely on my doing all I can: & Believe me

Yours truly W. Colenso.

P.S. there will be *no* Appropn. Act this session. We are not working today as Weld & Fitzherbert were *fagged*: we work tomorrow instead. And on *Monday*. The Taranaki murder & mutilation is causing some excitement. A Dieu.

---

1864 December 3: to Hector<sup>93</sup>

Auckland,  
Decemr. 3 1864

My dear Sir

Many thanks for your kind note of 15<sup>th</sup>. ulto. received per "Ashley" a few days back. I am glad to hear of the Ms. (essay) having reached your hands, and of your being pleased with it. I also saw the heavy appearance (to say the least of it) of those *masses* of Botl. Names—and at that time, they were *more*—for I had another *Set* of them. I may say—having also placed them geognostically—shewing soils, &c. This I soon abandoned for want of room. At that time however I tried to tabulate them (the *whole*), but I could not succeed to my satisfaction. If you can throw them into a Table, pray do so: or deal with them in any way you may approve of. It has occurred to me, since receiving your note, that if they could not be well tabled—*i.e.* in columns—they might perhaps be placed in one list, having the figs. 1, 2, 3, &c. to represent Zones, and the

---

93 Museum of New Zealand Te Papa Tongarewa  
MU000198/001/0033

letters, a, b, c, &c. to represent areas (of course having first given the *headings* of the various zones & areas in a par. to itself)—somewhat thus

Veronica speciosa, 2. a.  
 ----- elliptica, 3. b.  
 ----- nivicola, 7. g.

The making out of the *list* would cause a little trouble, as, I think, the plants should be placed systematically—not alphabetically.

—But I merely mention these thoughts—crude, I confess:—do, my dear Sir, as you think best with the Ms.—If I were nearer you I would willingly help you.

I hope you will have safely received the 3 Cases I sent you per “Queen”: I am, also, glad I put in Cook’s Voy., as I *now* find you wish for them. I was at the display of articles from this Prov., and was much pleased with many things I saw—only had I previously *known* of some, I would not have burdened you with certain mats, & small geolog. sps., &c. &c. which are of little service. Here, in the room where they were shewn, there was *such a crowd*, that I saw nothing closely. I have just recd. a Letter from my old friend Dr Hooker—in Sept. he had handed over 100 copies of the 1<sup>st</sup>. part of his work—to Morrison the Agent—and I find from Dr. Knight that Morrison had reported them to him (or to the Govt.), & had shipped them by (I think) the Motueka. Hooker had sent me a copy by post (which I have not received), also a copy to Knight—which he has *lent*.

The Inscript. of the Bell, I had sent him, he was about to take to the Meetg. of the Assn. at Bath,—and would

report anon: he wants a photog. & another copy of the Inscript., & its history:—for wh. he must wait a while.—

I am sorry to find, from Mr. Mason, that Dr. Shortland is gone to England without doing any thing towards his essay on the Maories. M. mentioned a name or two to me, as a person whom he thought might still perform it—I doubted, and recommended he should see the Governor—perhaps I was wrong.

I *fear*, I shall *not* have the pleasure of seeing yr. Exhibn. I am glad you surmounted your difficulty w. the Provl. Govt.—although such has thrown you back.—I grieve to find so *few* in all N.Z. who really care for scientific pursuits—but this is a grief of my whole life.—Believe me ever

My dear Sir, Yours faithfully  
—Wm. Colenso

P.S. The Governor spoke to me about visiting Chatham Islands—I said, all the N.Z. islets should be explored—especially Poor Knights, 3 Kings, &c.—as before, it will come to nothing. W.C.

---

1864 December 7: to Hector<sup>94</sup>

Auckland  
Decr. 7/64.

My Dear Sir

I am very greatly gratified in receipt of your truly kind & hearty letter of the 24<sup>th</sup>. ulto. I am very glad that the 3 Cases reached you safely—and I think (sometimes—in the *midst* of drier harsher matters)—how much *you* will be gratified (and other lovers of Nature among you,) at seeing a *few* of the specimens I have managed to send—and this is a true source of joy to me.

I am also happy in finding that my essay has given *you* satisfaction. I note what you say w. reference to the difficulty of tabulating names, &c. I too (as, I think, I mentioned in my last note,) met with the same diffy. I *quite* agree with you that it is far better to put the names of plants in column lists—rather than Continuously:—and I should have so written them, only I kept before me the limitation of “40 pps.” Since my last, it has occurred to me, that the whole (*i.e.* Zones & areas) might possibly be put into 2 Tabular Lists—thus:—(prefacing each List with all the headings of the vac. Zones, or areas, in a short paragraph.)—

---

94 Museum of New Zealand Te Papa Tongarewa  
MU000198/001/0033

Name of Plant	1 3°	2 3°	3 3°	4 3°	5 3°	6 3°	7 3°
Veronica speciosa	/						
———diosmæfol.		/					
———tetragona						/	
———nivalis							/

and so on with areas. But this I merely mention—as I have not the Ms. before me; & really much of its disposition has been *driven* out of my mind—with subsequent and very off. work.—Politics (especially Colonial!) have as much affinity for our nat. Sciences as pea-stakes for peas;—would even that they afforded as much support!——

I am glad to find, you have some of our N. *genera* among you—as this strengthens my opinion as to our Bot. region. (By the way, I have just seen Seeman's List of Fiji Isld. plants, (London, 1862,) and am again pleased in finding several of our N.Z. gen. there, & some sp.—which are not (known to be) intermediate—save insular—*i.e.* at N. Isld. &c.—) You say you have 3 gen.—

*Nesodaphne*—*Caltha*—& *Davallia*:—I presume; how., only *N. Tawa* not *N. Taraire*; and I further presume that



your *sp.* of *Caltha* & *Davallia* (seeing we have only 1 of ea. gen.) are ident. w. ours. I should say;—By all means *omit them*:—strike them out, also the species:—at the same time (I think,) I have, subsp. in Ms., spoken of the *no.* of *gen.* w. *sp.* peculiar to the N. Isld.—therefore the *no.*,—if you strike them out, will have to be altered.

Further: if you have not *Nesodaphne Taraire*—that *sp.* will have to be mentioned (in striking out the genus) among the *sp.* peculiar to the N. Isld.—

I venture (*pardon* me) to doubt, your having *Hoheria populnea*—*i.e.* the truly Northern *sp.* (on wh. A. Cunningham founded the gen.)—I have never seen it S. of the Thames;—there are *other* species—widely differing, (in app. at least,) throughout the N. Island, wh. Dr. Hooker calls *vars.*, & on wh. we have “*fought*”!—in fact one of his so-called *vars.* Dr. Asa Gray has made (*I think*) into a genus—that, too, (described by Dr. H. as found by Raoul at *Akaroa*,) I had found at Wairarapa, and sent to him at an early date, with a note, pointing out the *very differences* noticed by A. Gray.

(In one of Dr. H’s. late notes to me, he says,—“You will see I have restored many of your species,” &c (*I quote from memory*).

I should much like to know—by & bye—if your *Hoheria* is the N. Isld. plant of A. Cunn., as, if so, such is a fact worth reflecting on. The *only* other *sp.* I feel somewhat doubtful of in your List, is *Veronica diosmæfol.*; as this *sp.* (although I know H. gives Cook’s Straits for a 2<sup>nd</sup>. habitat,) I have not seen S. of the Bay of Islands—& this is a striking *sp.* at first sight.—

I shall use my influence w. Mr. Wilkinson, (& perhaps you, too, will mention such to him—when you may write,) to get *all* expenses on Cases, &c, (which you speak of) allowed: I am almost sure such will be done.

Yesterday—I was again conversing w. our Mr Mason about the essay on the Maories:—and I was sorry to find—Dr. Shortland had done *nothing*—left *nothing*! (which, *entre nous*, I suspected.) I told M.—I really could not afford to *give* any more time; but (seeing some such essay was absolutely *necessary*,) I would undertake it—1<sup>st</sup>. on being allowed 2 months to prepare it (*i.e.* send it on to Dunedin by M. Str. from Napier in *March*): and, 2<sup>nd</sup>. on being paid;—either a stipulated sum, or, such a sum as you (Commissrs.) might approve of on your reading it. M. sd. he wou. see the Commsrs. *here*, today, & let me know. I may hear from him bef. I close this,—

ADieu! may your “digestion” continue good (as the Chinese say) in the midst of your worry—you are entered on.—

Ever believe me, my dear Sir, Yours truly, W. Colenso.

Friday 9<sup>th</sup>. This mg. Mr. Mason has informed me that they wish me to write the sd. essay, & will remunerate—consequently, I remain *here* a week after our prorogation to collect necessary information.

---

1864 December 16: to Hector<sup>95</sup>

Auckland  
December 16/64

My dear Sir,

Before this can reach you—you will know of our School-House being closed. As I said in my last I have remd. behind to glean information for my 2<sup>nd</sup>. essay—at which I have been busy these last 3 days.—I leave by next Steamer per W. Coast—likely, the “Rangatira”, on 23<sup>rd</sup>.—to reach (D.V.) Napier on Xmas. day.—

I was with Sir George this mg. going over his garden &c. and I am glad to find he intends visiting you, to open your Royal Exhibn.—

I cannot learn from Mr Gillies—or any of your Bror. Commissrs. here—what is the *precise subject* of the essay which Dr. Shortland was to write; and this throws me back a little; I know I have a *List* of the essays at *Napier* (though I have wholly failed to find one here) and I may learn therefrom which it was assigned to Dr.S.—I write however, now, to ask you in 2 lines (knowing how precious your time is,) to tell me what it was. As I hear that Mr Taylor has done some essay of that kind, (with which I hope you may be pleased, but I have grave doubts,)—I shall try hard to send you this essay by Feby. Mail: ever yrs. truly,

Wm. Colenso.

---

95 Museum of New Zealand Te Papa Tongarewa  
MU000198/001/0033

1865 January 4: to Hector<sup>96</sup>

Napier, Jany. 4/65

My dear Sir

Heartily wishing you the compliments of the season—I have to thank you for your letter of the 20<sup>th</sup>. ulto.—recd. by me *here* a day or two after my return last week—

I am gratified in hearing that *you have been so in going over the Books* I forwarded; and in knowing, that, as far as you had then opened, the things I sent were *safe*, &c. You have done right in getting a good Case made, which I shall settle with you for promptly when your account for that & other matters is rendered.—

I have commenced working for you—again—and shall do my best: I was rather disappointed in not *ferretting* out more useful statistical information from the *Nat.* Depart. at Auckland.

I shall try to send you, by this Steamer, a parcel of nuts, *valuable in commerce* from our S. Sea Islands. I have seen a Letter from Price's Belmont Candle Co. London, wishing much for the oil, & saying, it is of *more* value in the market (& to them) than almost any other veg. oil. Supposing you may not have any of these nuts in your exhibition, I secured these at Auckland, (a few I gave Sir G. Grey,) and exhibition over, you can divide them between yourselves Canterbury & Nelson—they may

---

96 Museum of New Zealand Te Papa Tongarewa  
MU000198/001/0033

grow in the Bot. Gardens. The foliage of the tree is very peculiar being large white & downy on *upper* surface!—

I have just got (by post) a Copy of Hooker's N.Z. Hand-Book, part *I*.—and I have been diving into it a little. Speaking *confidentially* to you, I am vexed & pleased—a kind of bitter sweet sensation! *pleased* at seeing so many *sp.* & *gen. novæ* from Mid. Island (mainly of your & Haast's collecting)—& also at my old friend having *at last* given way—in the matter of several of my plants—Phormium,—Aciphylla,—Librocedrus (Thuja),—Veronica—Thelymitra—Coprosma—Coriaria—Gentian, &c &c—(which, howr., he ought to have done nearly 20 years ago—or more, for some!) but *vexed* at more displays of his synthetic vein, (helped, no doubt, by Bentham.)—You will see a great no. of valid species—*which appeared too as such in his Fl. Nov. Zel.*—now looped up as *one* *sp.* and some *gen.* (*i.e.* Ferns)—Polypodium Grammitis Nipholobus, &c., all made into *one* genus! this, I observe, Sir William has just done in his *Species Filicum*—while Moore (in his *Index Filicum*) has made lots of *gen. nov.*—seemg. to glory in having as many *gen.* as species—&, curiously enough, all these *new* Works have come to me by same Mail; so that a person is utterly confounded at this disagreement of our *Doctors*.—

I have not had time to go *fully* into the Hand Book, (besides my larger wk. is w. you.)—I hope you too may have a copy: I know of 100 being shipped by “*Motueka*” (or some such named ship) for N. Zealand. I am pleased to find *you* had found & sent to Dr. Hooker some of the same plants I had found here (*N. Isld.*)—which, no

doubt, was a means towards bringing him over:—and *very much pleased* at your telling him you had detected a 3<sup>rd</sup> sp. of *Phormium*. I see he has altered our *Laurelia* to the Tasm. gen. *Atherosperma* and so confirming my opinion in my essay—as to their scarcely being distinct—also, yielding the 2<sup>nd</sup> sp. of (*Thuja*)—now *Librocedrus*—as I had therein said.

But, anon:—your grand day is fast approaching. I hope you will have fine w.—the Governor—good attendance—all in Order within—*all you can possibly wish, & give great satisfaction: & be pleased yourself.*

Believe me, I shall *keep the day*, here; & be with you in spirit, & dream at nights.

—Ever my dear Sir

Yours sincerely

Wm. Colenso.

P.S. I have already written Hooker; promising my new *Crypts.* after I have finished the essay. Not a word from him about the *Bell*. Inscriptn.

2<sup>nd</sup>. P.S. I enclose a *label*—for some large common glass bottles holding the nuts sent.—

P.S. 3<sup>rd</sup>.!! It has just occurred to me to say, that if you should *not* have a copy of Hooker's Hd. Bk. & wish to see it—let me know and I will gladly forward it by *Mail*.  
W.C.

---

1865 February 1: 1<sup>97</sup>

His Honour the Superintendent

Govt. Offices  
Monday Mg.

Dear Mr. McLean

I just write you this line to tell you, that I am right glad to hear of your being better—and, that the *sole* reason why I have not called to see you—is, my belief that (for your health & speedy convalescence) you have already *too many* visitors:—

If I can be of *any* service to you, in any way—or if I have any thing handy (just over the fence)—don't fail in making it known. I would I had known of your returning so early, as I *had* some fine peaches—which I gave away.—

Don't think of *answering* this.—

Believe me

Dear Sir

Yours truly

W. Colenso

1865 February 2: to Hector<sup>98</sup>

Napier  
Feb. 4 1865

My dear Sir

I wish to write you a few lines by this Mail, to tell you how deeply I sympathize w. you—at Otago—at your being so greatly disappointed (& injured) by the non-appearance of Sir G. Grey among you. It has grieved me very much. I have seen an account of your opening, and am glad to find the “Ramsay”, with all the foreign exhibits, has arrived.

I am hard at work for you, & *hope* to send you my Mss. by next Steamer.

I have received a Copy of Dr. Hooker’s “Hand Book”—part i. I am glad to find *you* have sent so many new & choice things from your Southern Lands.—I always told Hooker there was a great plenty yet to come from N.Z. I am glad to find he has at last done justice to some of my *old* sp.—particularly to the *Phormium* & *Coriaria*:—though I think my own naming for the *Phormium* should have stood. I find you also speak of a 3<sup>rd</sup>. sp. I hope you have received a Copy: if not, & you wish it,—I will gladly send you mine by Post.—I have not had time to go much into it. I wish I could have had it 4 or 6 months back. Mr. Francis has kindly sent me a copy of his “Chatham Islands’ plants” by Mueller—I am very glad to see it; but I do not agree in much that M. has done.

---

98 Museum of New Zealand Te Papa Tongarewa  
MU000198/001/0033



Hooker, too, has *lumped* both sp., & even old genera, together in his new work.—

As before, wishing you *every success*—I am

Yours faithfully

Wm. Colenso

P.S. Kind regards to your good colleague, Mr. Wm. Mason.

You tell me—*Mr. Taylor* wrote the essay on Zoology: I hope he will have satisfied you. If I had had my choice, it would have been the one I should have chosen.

I am glad to find Seemann is publishing the Feejee Islands Flora: our Eng. Mail has not yet turned up. W.C.

---

1865 February 25: to Hector<sup>99</sup>

Napier  
Feb. 25 1865

My dear Sir

At length I dispatch my Ms. to you. I have labored hard to get it done to send by *this* Steamer—and the Copying I have found a very heavy job: plain writing being most tedious to me, ever since I lost the use of my thumb (for writing) 2 years ago.—

---

99 Museum of New Zealand Te Papa Tongarewa  
MU000198/001/0033

I fear you may find the Ms. too *long* (may that be its *only* fault!) but I question if it is much longer than the former. Of course you will deal as you please with it: I quite expect to hear of its being cut down—cut in, & cut out. I only hope I shall have given *you* satisfaction. If you should have time and patience to read it through, you will find (I think) a few novel & strange matters. I wish I had had more time allowed to write it. I well know I shall not please *some* folks: some, indeed, may please to call me un-orthodox!—but I have (I believe) *conscientiously* written, *from experience only*; and I am sure I have some knowledge of the subject.—While copying, I have often thought on Faust’s truthful saying (to Wagner)—“Who dares call the child by its true name? The few who have ever known any thing about it—who sillily enough, did not keep a guard over their full hearts—*who revealed what they had felt & seen to the multitude*,—these, time immemorial, have been crucified & burned.” — —

I have still the *Notes* to write and send by next Steamer; also the Comp. Table of Dialects;—the Table of N. Island Natives, Tribes, & Geographical position is *enclosed*. I thought I would send this on at once, as, *if it should be deemed worthy*, you can get on with the printing it. The Notes will make only a few pages, and will (I think) prove interesting.

If you should print the Essay in its entirety—or nearly so,—I should like to have a few extra Copies printed at my expence—say 50 (fifty).—

I hope your Exhibition is doing pretty well. I have scarcely heard any thing of it since the opening. Am

sorry to hear of more fires w. you:—& now we have heard of *more* serious ones at Auckland! In haste—

Ever my dear Sir, yours truly  
W. Colenso.

---

1865 March 2: to Hector<sup>100</sup>

Napier, March 2/65

My dear Sir

Yours of the 10<sup>th</sup>. ulto. (posted at Dunedin on the 15<sup>th</sup>.)—with packet containing Dr. Shortland's Ms., reached me on the 27<sup>th</sup>.—2 days *after* I had posted my essay to you (per "Queen" Str.) and which left here on the 26<sup>th</sup>.—

I thank you much for forwarding the Copy of the Essay; which I have just read, & now return, with a few remarks on a ½ sheet fcap., *put up with it*.—

From *my point* of view—it is sloppily put together, and illogical;—I am a *little* disappointed in it. I do not say *much*:—as I have ever been seeking to know, how or why Dr. S. became an authority in these matters. I well recollect his 1<sup>st</sup>. arrival in N.Z.—(*after* his brother's,—who only remained 15 months *acting* Goverr.) and that he was stations as Aborigines-Protector (!! ) at Maketu.

---

100 Museum of New Zealand Te Papa Tongarewa  
MU000198/001/0033

Dr. S. was then young & wild,—& his appointment caused (at the time) much talk. (*entre nous*.) I am not aware of his really having known any other parts of N.Z. than the neighbourhood of his Station and I do not think he was many years in the Country.

I can hardly suppose you will publish *both* essays—and Dr. S's. has the priority, &c, &c.—*I am very willing to receive mine back* if there is the least hesitancy on the part of the Commissioners,—as I should like to have much more time for such a work—there is little of *labor limæ* in it; but, apart from that, I should like to make *enquiry*, &c &c. It is however possible, the Government (who readily helped me with Census & other Papers,) may wish to see mine published.—If you should *not* pub. Mine, do not allow it, or any part of it to be copied.

I am right glad to hear of the increasing no. of your visitors, and of their preferring the N.Z. exhibits. I have the almost *sure* prospect of going to Wellington for a “3 months” during Sess. of Gen. Assy.—perhaps to commence early. I am sure I shall *not* be able to visit you—although my heart is there long ago: many thanks for your kind wish. My “notes” (*hindered* by this Ms. of Dr. S's.)—you shall have by the Str. which leaves here on 14<sup>th</sup>.—A note, from our good friend Dr. Hocken, by this last Mail, tells me,—“I have been trying to get your Inscription on the Bell deciphered, but in vain; and must send it to Holland, for that purpose,—there seems to be no doubt it is Javanese.”—He wishes me to help him in the *Cyperaceæ* & *Gramineæ* of N.Z., but, I fear, I shall do little (if any) more in *distant* Botanizing: I am not what *I was*, physically.

Ever my dear Sir

Yours faithfully

W. Colenso.

P.S. I have several times intended to say, but always omitted doing so—that you can leave out the words—“By W.C.”—in either or both essays—that is if you wish it. I put the words in—following suit w. Dr. Müller.  
W.C

---

1865 March 6: to Mantell<sup>101</sup>

Napier March 6  
1865

The Hon. Mr Mantell,  
Wellington.

Dear Mr. Mantell

By this day's Mail I send you an Offl. Letter of enquiry after two young Ngapuhi Natives. I much fear they may never again be heard of, and that there are several others in the same predicament: pray do all *you can in the matter*.—

I suppose I am indebted to *you* for the offl. letter of Jany. 11<sup>th</sup>. (now only replied to by me) desiring me to proceed with the Maori Lex. I am sure I thank you heartily, and the Govt. also, and I hope to receive every efficient & needful help to enable me to do it properly—to carry out

---

101 ATL Ms-papers-0083-261.

my plans long ago told to Sir George & to Mr. Fox. I have also written to you, by this mail, for further information. I should have written before, but I have been working hard at the “*Essay*” (2<sup>nd</sup>), which is now, I hope, in the hands of the Commissioners—but will they print it?

*Do not believe all—or a tithe—of what you may hear respecting our Natives and their Pai Maraire visitors. It is a great pity the venal local papers should go so far as they do—acting so unthinkingly.*

*I believe Hapuku to be very very far from joining them.*

I should like to write to you officially (if required) respecting a most severe sentence inflicted by Mr. Justice Johnstone on 2 young Natives here, (4 years imprisont.), and which however legal, is, under all the circumstances, most harsh, and at this crisis highly injudicious. It was a very common Maori case of purlieu (*not* adultery), & the Natives know of the *Settler* at Taranaki having lately recd. a less severe sentence for what they would call murder! I sincerely hope the Governor will reduce this *severe* sentence to 6 months (or 12).—

I write in haste  
And am,  
My dear Sir,  
Yours faithfully  
Wm. Colenso.

---

1865 March 13: to Hector<sup>102</sup>

Napier, March 13, 1865

My dear Sir

By this Mail I send you—in a Book-packet—the remaining portion of the Essay on the Maori Races:—*viz.*

1. The *Notes* to that Essay (therein referred to);
2. *Appendix, No. I.*,—a Comp. Table of Polyn. Dialects, &c. also,
3. A small addition (of half a short sentence; and a footnote) to be added to that Essay; and,
4. Half a sheet of Corrections of a few Printer's Errors in your Official Catalogue.

I can assure you I am right glad to have done with it—for the time at least. I have striven hard throughout to do justice to both sides, (within the narrow limits allowed me—of time & space,) and also, to give useful interesting information in the *notes*. I think they will prove to be of a popular nature. I suppose your printers will have *music type* (as ours have here!)—if they have not, you will of course alter that note to suit.

I had a Copy of your Official Catalogue lent me (by an acquaintance just returned from Otago,) for a few hours; and perceiving a few *errata* respecting my exhibits I have enclosed (in the Book packet) a sheet of corrections. I had not time to go fully into the Catalogue, but I also noticed several errors (typographical) in the

---

102 Museum of New Zealand Te Papa Tongarewa  
MU000198/001/0033

scientific spelling of some of your Bot. exhibits—which I suppose you will see to.—

I value Forster's works much:—and have always thought very highly of the man (or men, *pater et fil.*)—I am sure you would like to dip into them. As you have my "Cook's Voy." I availed myself of my *privilege*, and borrowed from the General Assembly Library, 2 vols. Of the same work—hence my quotations.

My next immediate job, is to work up my *Crypts*. For Dr. Hooker: which I hope and shall try hard to have ready for April Mail hence. Did you receive the nuts of *Aleurites* (Candle-nut), and were they of any service?

It has occurred to me to ask you (since you may have some Polynesian visitors—I mean *Europeans* residing in the Islands,)—Could you get me any of the *local* publications in their respective dialects:—or, put me in a way to get them? Does any of your merchants trade, &c—with any of these Islands?

Again wishing you every success—and that I were nearer,

I am

My dear Sir

Yours sincerely

Wm. Colenso.

---



1865 March 30: to Hector<sup>103</sup>

Napier, March 30, 1865.

My dear Sir

It seems as if our letters were destined to cross! Since my last to you I have received your two kind notes of the 8<sup>th</sup>. & 16<sup>th</sup>. inst., for which I have to thank you. From your last I find you have been so near me as Wellington, and by this time I suppose you are safely returned again to Dunedin, and will have received my last to you of the 13<sup>th</sup>. inst., with the “*Notes*”, &c.

There are just one or two matters in your two letters which require answering.— 1. with reference to Shortland’s essay: you say,— “the Commissrs. may wish to have *both* published, to which I suppose you can have no objection”.—To this I reply, *Certainly not*; do as you please in the matter.— 2. with reference to my accepting remuneration, (and which you approve of,) I should perhaps tell you, that I agreed to do so, just because time to me is *more* valuable than money, and (in this case) I have been actually obliged (as it were) to pay—or allow—for time. In January 1864, I arranged with the Genl. Govt. to write certain Anglo-Maori School Books, &c, for a certain sum, to be finished by Jany. 1866.— Before, however, I left Auckland in Decr. last, I got Mr. Weld to extend the *time* 6 months longer (but *not* the pay,) and this I was obliged to do, because I had already then given you so much time, & *had further agreed to write Essay No. 2.*—

---

103 Museum of New Zealand Te Papa Tongarewa  
MU000198/001/0033

—3. I have little doubt but that had I had more time allowed to write Essay No.2, I could have further strengthened my positions therein taken. Already several things have occurred to me which are new. I have also, since I sent the sd. essay, read “Lyell’s Antiquity of Man,” and my good Cousin’s (*Natal*) part *iv.* on the Pentateuch: and am not a little pleased with much I found in both works—especially with the copious quotations in the latter from “Nott’s Types of Mankind”, (for which work I have just written to England,) and from Prof. “Owen’s Addresses”—which I had not before seen or heard of. A few of my select acquaintances here, who know of my having written Essay No. 2, and of the very *short time* allowed me for doing so, are of opinion I should add a short Postscript to that effect, which I think, with your permission (especially if you print Shortland’s) I shall do. If there should be a demand for mine hereafter in a separate form, perhaps the Commee. would no objection to my adding to it, & further improving it for a second (and separate) edition?

4. About the *Bell*: You tell me that your “Chief Surveyor recognizes the inscription as *Tamul*, and that he wishes to obtain a Copy to send to Logan at Singapore”:—*by all means let him do so.* (If a photograph however should be taken, please let me have one for Dr. Hooker.—The Commissrs. are also *quite welcome* to take a photog. of it, or of its Inscription, for their Catalogue—if they approve of it,—or, indeed, of any thing else of mine in the Exhibition.)—I doubt however the Inscription proving to be *Tamul*. I have the *Tamul* Characters, Malayalim, and Cingalese,—and have often compared them all, but have failed in identifying them. At the same

time 2 or 3 of the chars. on the Bell do come very near to 2 or 3 of the Tamul chars.—*i.e.* to the short *w*—the initial *va*,—and the final *na*. I earnestly hope the Inscription may contain its *date*. On referring again to your letter, I find you say,—Your C. Surveyor “*can decypher it*”:—what then does he make of it? You did *not* (in any former letter to hand) tell me of its being Tamul, &c.—

5. Be assured, *I greatly regret not being really* able to visit your Exhibition. I should very much like to see it, and indeed to spend some time in studying many portions of it. Seeing you have had but a *short* season,—could you not keep it together (mainly) *for another summer?* even if you had to shut it up for the winter.—This thought has often occurred to me of late.

I shall be very happy to receive a “proof” of the Essay. I hope your Printer will have a clever and careful *Reader*: I am sure I have written all (especially any foreign language) very plain, so as to provide against typographical errors which I hate. I hear from our Mr. Wilkinson that he had the pleasure of seeing you at Wellington. Believe me, my dear Sir,

Yours very faithfully,  
Wm. Colenso.

1865 May 10: to Hector<sup>104</sup>

Napier, May 10<sup>th</sup>., 1865.

My dear Sir

Since I dispatched my last to you I have received no less than 5 notes from you!—dated, 5<sup>th</sup>., 6<sup>th</sup>., 21<sup>st</sup>., 28<sup>th</sup>. (2) ult., the last 3 (with proofs of first 2½ sheets of Essay, & lith. of Bell) by steamer 2 days back: for all which I am not a little obliged & indebted. I should have written to you 10–12 days ago, in reply to your notes of 5<sup>th</sup>. & 6<sup>th</sup>. ult., but I waited the arrival of the “proofs” therein mentioned. I find I have nearly a doz. subjects to write on, and I scarcely know where to begin—although I am determined to get out of your debt for letter writing. 1<sup>st</sup>. then, I observe your last 3 notes are headed “Geolog. Survey of N.Z.”—May I not congratulate you on some new & good appt.? I hope so. I had *heard* (from—Wellington.) of something of the kind being on the *tapis*: and now I hope, for the sake of the Colony & of Science (as well as of yourself) this is *au fait accompli*: and I hope this may bring you into our neighbourhood. 2. I am sorry to find, that you are obliged to use funds reserved for Essay printing, &c, for other purposes; hence, you say, you will have to shorten some of the Essays, and among them my Bot. one—*i.e.* omitting the more systematic part: I leave all that, my dear Sir, entirely to you—cut out what you please. I see, however, by “proof” (“*Analysis*”) sent, you intend giving the *whole* of the 2<sup>nd</sup>. Essay, which (as you justly say) *is long*, yet (in

---

104 Museum of New Zealand Te Papa Tongarewa  
MU000198/001/0033

some parts) almost painfully (spasmodically) contracted. If you are “*hard up*”, I am willing to give your exhibn. this Essay also: I have been thinking of doing so ever since I got your intimation of the state of your funds, &c. [*Entre nous*: My writing that Essay (or both) has already been a means of much official scribbling between our N.Z. Nat. Minister Mr. Mantell & myself, and will (I have little doubt) end in my throwing up the Anglo-Maori job I had commenced, (which if I do I must also refund £150. “advanced” during 17 months)—The Maori *Lexicon* (on which my heart *was* set, and about which, I think, I must have written to you,) is already *in nubilus*!—but more anon.] 3. As to the “proofs”:—allow me to say, I am not over well pleased with them; your Printer evidently slops his work; indeed, I should say, he is not used to *Book* work,—perhaps to Composition on Newspapers only. The “Analysis” is *not* well-done—why the word “Analysis” should be in the *biggest* letters I am utterly at a loss to know. The line “*Ethnology*”, or, “*the M. Races of N. Zealand*,” should have been the leading one—& so throughout all the Essays.—By compressing the “Analysis” a *little* (which it would well bear) he could have put it in 3 pps., and have begun his 4p. with the body of the work, which would have looked vastly neater. I have noticed a few ugly typographl. errors (which I enclose on a slip) and lots of deviations from proper (or my own) punctuation. I, perhaps, notice these things the more, from having had practically and critically to superintend the C. Mission Book press for many years. I fear my “Copy” (Ms.) was *too well written*; hence it has been placed in the hands of an apprentice or inferior workman:—a common trick w.

printers. Since you have determined to print the 2 Tables (Appendix), and as the little type in them cannot be immedy. wanted,—could you not forward corrected proofs of these to me, for final revise & correction? as if not *wholly* correct—especially the 2<sup>nd</sup>. one, they are useless. 4. I notice that, both *in* Essay and *on* one envelope, you add F.L.S. to my name. I would ask, is this correct, were I not sure you would not have done it if it were not so. Yet, perhaps, more *in posse* than *in esse*. If I do not mistake I shall ever remember this delicate & fresh proof of your kind attention. *Hitherto* I have never sought, nor greatly cared for any thing of the kind, but, *since I wrote the Essays*, I have corresponded with Dr. Hooker about it, & expect by next Mail to hear it is so. Had I listened to the overtures made to me 25 years ago, by French, German, & Belgian men of science & their patrons, I suppose I should by this have had a tail of nearly half the alphabet! 5. I also feel much indebted to you (and to Mr. Thompson) for the charming *lith.* & *phot.* of the Bell. I think them excellently well done—especially the *lith.* part. I shall not fail to write Mr. Thompson a warm letter of thanks for his exertions: Dr Hooker, I am sure, will be delighted beyond expectation. I feel a double amount of satisfaction, at such good lithography being done among us. I tried hard when in Auckland (twice) to find a good artist lithographer, but failed; and I have often dwelt with delight (dashed with regret) on those few plates of Müeller's Chatham Isld. plants executed in Melbourne. Surely we shall eventually have such a clear Inscriptn. deciphered!—Boyle wrote meditations on a Broomstick—Byron on a skull,—& Burns on a Daisy, &c, &c,—what depths of thought are

stirred, what reveries may not fairly be indulged—on that old Bell:—would that we could make it *speak*! 6. Three days ago I recd. a Copy of your Offl. Catalogue from our Mr. Wilkinson, (I believe he had had them some time before, but had supposed I also had received a Copy.) Mr. Wilkinson told me, he had paid you for the *outlay* on the Exhibn. Case, which I was glad to hear. I have not yet gone through  $\frac{1}{6}$ <sup>th</sup>. of the Catalogue, still I feel greatly pleased at your having such an Exhibn., and *now* feel considerably vexed with myself for not visiting it; (particularly since the principal matter for which I had absented myself—viz. the Anglo-Maori books for the Govt. is likely to be abandoned) I have heard it highly spoken of by many,—and, in particular your numerous & valuable exhibits. I am delighted to find *you* had so many good & interesting Colonial subjects from almost the whole Circle of Natl. Science—and am particularly pleased with your *fine provincial* Colln. of Ferns, and of Birds. (See Postscript).—Among the latter I am right glad to find my dear little owl (whēkāu), which I discovered in 1845, in the Tararua mountains, and have never before, nor since, heard of. I do not see, however, in the Ornithologl. List, the prized *Huia* (*Neomorpha Gouldii*), or the elegant *Fulica N.Z.*, but I have not yet gone closely through all. If Buller's nomenclature is correct (which, in some few cases at least, I venture to doubt) much of it is wholly new to me. However, the portion of the Cat. printed at Dunedin is full of typographical errors, especially in scientific spelling, which is anything but ornamental or pleasing: if it were to be printed I would willingly set about correcting it. It is so much the more conspicuous owing to the English

printed portion being free. I notice, with regret, how conspicuously our J.A. White has placed himself (see, p.156,)—for, setting aside the fact that those sps. of flax (*Phormium*) did duty before at the old European exhibitions, (J.A.S. then being a kind of *quasi* Collector for Auckland Museum,) his “*Linum perenne*, or perennial flax” (!! ) is our common N.Z. *L. monogynum*, which is well-known (comparatively) to be utterly useless as a fibre-producing plant, particularly as to *quantity*: and his “Yellow Kowhaie, a substitute (??) for Quassia”, is the common *Edwardsia* (or *Sophora*)—concerning which “Substitute” J.A.S. has been regularly roasted! And his s-speaking of the “Error of the local Agent”, is far from gratifying.

There are a few *small* Ferns mentioned in *your* lot, I should much like to have specimens of,—that is, if you have any to spare—*e.g.* *Cystopteris fragilis*, *Hymenophyllum unilaterale*, *minimum*, & *Lyallii*, *Trichomanes strictum*, *Colensoi*, & *Malingii*, *Aspidium cystostegia*, *Asplenium Trichomanes*, & *Richardi*:—perhaps, by and bye, I may be able to return in a few N. Island ferns.—From our local paper of this day I find your Exhibition closed last Saturday, 6<sup>th</sup>.—I feel somewhat sad at this: (much as I have felt at beholding the melting away of the gorgeous Mexican Day Lily:) I cannot help thinking its sun has set too early. You kindly inform me, that you will see to the careful repacking of my exhibits, for which I shall be still more indebted to you—indeed, I fear more altogether than I shall ever be able to repay. You mention some as being desirable for a Col. Museum: but you do not say *what*—or *where* this C. Museum is to be. Had you not better let me know what



you wish *before* you pack them? Should any one wish to have the Flora N.Z. they can have it at Cost price, with what I paid at Auckland for binding; or, if preferred, in *parts*, I have a colored copy at Cost price, (although I paid W. Lyon, Wellington, considerably more for some of them).

Hoping you are well, and assuring you, that I am often thinking of you and your Temple of Science.

I am, my dear Sir,

Yours ever sincerely

Wm. Colenso.

P.S. (May 13<sup>th</sup>.) Since writing the foregoing I have been dipping deeper into the Off. Cat.—The more I do so, the more I regretfully know of *what I have lost!* I note with fresh pleasure, your *numerous* fossils, geologl. & mineralogl. specimens, alpine plants, & extensive herbarium, &c., &c. and shall still hope to see them somewhere as a “*Museum*”. Ten years ago I endeavoured to stir up Dr. Featherstone *our* then Superintendent; and, subsequently, the Genl. Govt. of that day, on this point,—but without avail.

—In going closely over the lithog. of the Bell I find a *slight* deviation from my words in Catalogue, which, I have little doubt, will cause many enquiries to be made. I had said— “I have, somewhere, written but I cannot tell where (*if existing now*, after 28 years,)—and when at Auckland I wrote to some old chiefs, but, thanks to the troublous times, hitherto without answer. The words in lith. make it *more certain*, &c.— *Vale!* W.C.

1865 July 21: to the CMS Secretaries<sup>105</sup>

Napier, New Zealand,  
July 21<sup>st</sup>., 1865.

Secretaries,  
C.M. Society,  
London.

Rev. & Dear Sirs

Enclosed is the Original of a Memorandum respecting a large Church Bell the property of the C.M.S.—which for a long time has been in my possession.

When obliged, in 1862, (sorely against my will;) to leave Waitangi, I wrote a note to the Rev.S. Williams, informing him of my being about to do so, and requesting him to take charge of this Bell, and of some Maori Books belonging both to the C.M.S. and to the B.& N.B. Society, but, as I did not receive any reply from him, I brought away the Bell and Books to Napier in my last cartload of goods.—

Subsequently I have been often asked—both by the former as well as by the present Minister of our Church in this small town, as well as by some of the Congregation, to lend this Bell—which I have at length consented to do on the conditions expressed in the Memorandum.

I may add, that I have this day written to Rev. S. Williams enclosing the *Duplicate* of the within Memorandum (keeping the *triplicate*): and, that I have

---

105 ATL Micro-Ms-0309.

from time to time, as disposed of, accounted to the B.&N. Bible Society for their Books abovementioned removed hither by me. Some of the Books of the C.M.S. (Maori Pentateuchs, &c.,) are still in my charge.—

And, further, that if the C.M.S. could conveniently *give* the said Bell to the Church of St. John's, Napier, it would be most thankfully received. As a Congregation we have had to purchase a site for our Church and Parsonage, to build enlarge & endow, and to maintain our Minister, which *altogether* falls rather heavily to our small number.

I am,  
Rev. & Dear Sirs,  
Very truly yours,  
Wm. Colenso.

---

1865 August 2: to Hector<sup>106</sup>

Ho. of Representatives,  
Wellington,  
August 2/65

My dear Sir

For some time past I have been expecting by every Mail to hear from you—as mentioned in your last (received) note,—or to receive “the *proofs*” of the Essay.—Rather

---

106 Museum of New Zealand Te Papa Tongarewa  
MU000198/001/0033

thoughtlessly perhaps on my part, as I have good reason to know you *are very busy*.

I heard, yesterday, from Mr. Paterson, that you might be this way in a fortnight: when I shall be glad to see you.—

I had hoped, that *the Maori Essay* would have been printed by before this, and a *few* copies (at least) in the hands of a *few* of our Members—& the *Ministry*, & the *Governor*. Such *might have been* of some little service, but ?—if not to stop their utopian theories respecting the race, at least to help me towards my being employed on the M. Lexicon.—Mantell, with (or, rather, *to*) whom I have written very *much* on the subject of the said Lexn.—& who in his *last* (6<sup>th</sup>. ult.) agreed with me, & promised “fully to confer & settle when I should arrive in Wellgn.”—had resigned (!) before I came so I am again *at sea* as to that & getting disheartened.—

\* \* \* \*

Our political horizon is rather “squally”; Bar. falling rapidly. Our (precious) “*reply*” was battled over yesterday till 1 o’clock this mg.

Remember me kindly to Mr. Mason who is *expected* here: and if you are *not* coming soon, & could give him 1 doz. of the M. Essay *if finished* for me, you would further oblige yours in haste

Wm. Colenso.

August 3<sup>rd</sup>. *Since* writing this I have been asked by some of the leading members of the Govt.—as to the M. Essay—— W.C.

1865 August 2: to Catchpool<sup>107</sup>

G. Ass. Library  
Wellgn. August  
2 1865.

My dear Catchpool

As I believe *you* would like to get a line from me, I  
single you out of all my Napier friends on this occasion.

To begin: we had an ugly embarkation (as you may have  
heard)—*twice* attempted ere we got out & on board: 39  
hours doing the passage, to me it was a time of little else  
but perfect misery, *almost* causing me to vow, that if I  
ever set foot on land again, catch me going &c &c. Our  
Capt. made Wellington lightho. at one a.m. on Thursday,  
but, not liking to enter (!) boxed about in the straits until  
daylight (to the disarrangement of his stewards'  
pantry)—at x. a.m. we anchored. An ugly Wellgn.  
morning rain & wind—& severe *hail* storms: it cost me  
10/- *cab hire* alone that day. Lyon very kindly came on  
the wharf to meet me—at first I went to an Hotel away  
beyond Rhodes'—in the evening to my lodgings (taken  
for me by L.) in Wingfield St.—not far from the Ho.—&  
arranged for 15/- extra (i.e. £2.15.0) per week to get  
*Breakfast* & firing &c. My rooms are small, but the *only*  
2 in the little cot (save the skillion & garret, into which  
the man & his w. & child stow themselves!) the front  
door, open to the S.,—opens bang into the sitting room,  
ditto the back-door, ditto their ladder & trapdoor to the  
upper, & the fire place (such as I never saw) just large

---

107 ATL Ms-Copy-Micro-0193.

eno. to roast a lark, & chimney smoky! The Bedroom, on the ground floor, is very damp—from which I have a good share of Rheumatism.—And I fear, I cannot well leave it (the lodgings)—although I *may*. I spend most of my time in “*the* House”—or its Library, and Dine at Bellamy’s at 6.—

I should tell you—that as we were leaving (shoving off the Boat)—I bawled to Routledge—for your watch—he ran, & pitched it into the Boat, as a Cricket Ball; I secured it—& on Saturday last I took it to Shaw: I *then* discovd. your notes—& lost no time in dispatching yours to F., covering it with a note that I should like to see him *whenever*, &c.,—but he has not yet responded: in fact F., & Weld, have both been ill, through “over work”—no wonder for F., as the Provl. Council is still sitting. At last Friday’s sitting I found out that Mantell had resigned!!—& as yet no N. Mr. has been appd. D.Bell (just arrd.) has been offd. the sitn., but he (wisely) refuses: Fitzgerald is *now* talked of,—as the coming man.—In fact, the *whole* of the Ministry wrote a memo., (since printed) that they should resign on the meeting of the G.A.,—but the *last* dispatch from Cardwell (2 days before opening) saved them.—The old game has been again played,—lots of letters—priv. & off.—between the Govr. & the Genl.,—(as betn. G. & Fox,)—which will do G—y no good at home—& irk *the Colony still lower*: the old general has *plainly* spoken,—concerning the removal of the seat of Govt.—the *job* of the Waitotara purchase, “a second Waitara,”—the want of common-sense, & “trash” of Mantell—so you may guess the love of the whole lot for him!!—of course, much “*secret* dispatch”-writing on both sides, wh. seems to have engrossed their time &

attention, while the Colony was (financially) going to the D—I.—

The Govr's. speech, (given the day before I arrived,) and our (precious) reply, you will see in the Papers.

Yesterday we commenced in good earnest at noon, & sat till 1 this morning, mostly on the *reply*: sharp & bitter things were said on both sides:—by Stafford, agt. *Weld* (!) & Sewell—by *Weld* in reply—by Williamson agt. the Ministry, & by sarcastic Richardson.—Though opposed to much of the reply, we had promised *not* to divide on it: at 1 this mg., *Weld*, *unwisely*, called for a Division (amid loud cries of “no, no,”) & persisted in having it: on which, we left the Ho. joined by several Otago & Southland Members: even Featherstone & Harrison, did so: Ormond also: so that there were only about half left—when the Division was *not* taken. I spoke, *against* some parts of the reply—*i.e.*—the Natives into Parliament—their love of “law & order”—their loyalty—peace being partially established—& the absurdity of *thanking* (!) the Governor for taxation. Such *may* appear in the Wellington papers: if so, you will see it. We go at it again this day: the Native franchise Bill, against wh. I shall speak—& *lots* of other work. There will be lots of *sparring* this Session—Stafford seems to be regularly primed: & now that *Weld* has come out, too, so bitterly & *tauntingly* (which Stafford cannot stand)—mischief will be brewing.—There is a strong feeling, however, to support the *Weld* Ministry—especially from the South. But it is weak: Fitz. (one of their best) is very weak in health.—The increase of duties is from *stamps* (but this perhaps includes *more* than we know—*perhaps* Papers! among

others.)<sup>108</sup> All say we are in for 3 months *certain*. Bunny has been returned to the disgust of many Wellingtonians: It made us laugh to see Fitz. & Waring Taylor march him up to be sworn!

Wellington is wonderfully improved outwardly. The Asphalte foot pavement all along Lambton Quay makes it dry & nice walking. The day I left you, "*Tract*" published in the "*Herald*" a letter against me—I wrote a reply, wh. Wood *may* have pubd.—I hear Ormond was the writer—but I believe *Carr (as before)* was.—Good bye

Ever yours truly  
Wm. Colenso.

No.2.—

Friday mornng.

My dear Catchpool

In haste I write this P.S.—Yesterday I sent to Mundle a Book for my Boy (a Rob. Crusoe) directing it to *you*—will you kindly ask M. for it? Lear will call on you for the Book.—

Last evg. I was *disgusted* at seeing how I was misrepresented in the "*Advertiser*"—and intended to bring it today before the Ho., but this mg. I have seen the "*Independent*" which is tolerably *correct*: I said what the *I.* states, & much more.—

---

108 WC: The Ministry—on being pressed—said, that, *at present*, all of the Provinces share of Customs they purposed taking would be the *surplus*: it was curious to hear Fitzherbert defending it!



The 57 Maories, prisoners, are safe on board of a schooner, under guard. The fire-bell rang this mg., an hour before cock-crowg.—but it was a vesssel on fire (I hear). The weather is again very fine: I am daily getting stronger.

Believe me  
 My dear friend  
 Yours faithy  
 W. Colenso.

---

1865 August 12: to Catchpool<sup>109</sup>

Wellington,  
 Saturday night  
 August 12/65  
 7 p.m.

My dear Catchpool

I am here alone in this fine library (Gen. Assy.)—nearly as large as a young Church.—At this hour I ought to have been dining with the Govr.—3 hours ago I sent an apology—as I do not feel well—a tom-cat could knock me down!—I have been very unwell since I wrote to you—& had begun to enquire after a Medical Man—but did without him.—I recd. your kind note for which I thank you much—it was refreshing to see your handwriting. *This day* has been one of sad news,—murders at Opotiki, of several whites—& of Fulloon, a

---

109 ATL Ms-Copy-Micro-0193.

Govt. Interpreter & half-caste, (a useful officer)—ditto at Whanganui of Lieut. Waring, 50<sup>th</sup>. regt.—loss of the screw “Alexandra”—at White Cliffs Taranaki,—and, last night, a fire here in Wellington, Victoria Hotel burnt down, horses, &c.—

Yesterday, after a long & adjourned debate, a sad sad “petition” (or rather, saucy letter,) from Wm. Thompson the Maori Chief, was *received* by the Ho. We fought against it (Ormond & self—Major Richardson, & some others)—but to no effect;—he says, he will have his Maori King—all our doings (fightings) are *murders*—we must give up *all* the conquered country, &c, &c,—& then he will make peace!!!

This precious document was written in April to Fitzgerald,—& what makes it the worse, is, that a much later, & better one, written in June, by G. Graham, had been received by us the day before.—Verily what are we coming to!

It is reported today, as an *on dit parly*.—that Fitzgerald is to be Nat. Minister: if so, there will be a jolly row!

Last Sunday the weather was most doleful wretched wet & miserable! for four days since—Monday to Thursday—delightful—yesterday & today strong W. wind, with dust & sand. It is rumoured the Weld My. is but so-so—& are likely to go down by the run—on the matter of the  $\frac{3}{4}$ ths. which, it is sd., they intend to divide w. the Provs. If so, there will be a fight; we shall know shortly. They are scheming for money in every way—and are (I hear) hard up.—

I reminded Ormond to take up your case in the Private Grievance Commee. (of which he is a member) & he assured me he would:—we are a *little better* “friends” than we were—but I am not to be deceived. We have scarcely begun work yet.—

Nearly all the Members are now here, and the big room looks well, when it is lit up with its 25 fine large Kerosine Lamps:—often crowded of an evening. It was a painful sight (to me, at least,) to see MacAndrew sworn in—he had just arrived from the S., and was sitting at the farther end, when the Speaker rose, & sd., “If any Member is present who has not been sworn, &c.” Poor McA.! not one of his Otago brethren escorted him, (the rule is, for 2 Mrs. to do so,) and he had to walk up alone—& be sworn, repeating every word in sol. silence—& then to sign the roll, and then go back *alone*: it was truly an ordeal! He is, however, of the unblushing cheeky assured type:—& since has spoken several times, & we have since crossed swords!—he is going in for a repeal of the N. Provinces Act—and sd. “he never knew of Provl. Councils not doing Justice to outlying Districts”!!! which caused W.C. to rise & speak.—Strange—Cracroft Wilson has been questioning the Govt.—“as to 3–4 R.M’s. at Napier!” and Burns (Otago) as to the statement in H. Bay “*Times*”—concerning ammunition to marines from Auckland;—which led to much talk.—

I am now trying the giving up Dinners (“6 p.m.”)—and taking a Lunch as Dinner, at 2 or 3, instead—of course I lose all the *good* things—“4 Courses and a Dessert,”—

but I cannot wait till 6, and if I take ever so small a lunch, I cannot eat Dinner.

Last Tuesday mg. *early*, I was surprised by a visit from Capt. Bulkely, A.D.C., to Govr., at my lodgings—to tell me Grey wished me to visit *all* the Southern outlying islets—Auckland, Campbell, Emerald,—Ballemey, & other—Islands,—as a Scientific Explorer &c!—to think over it, & to see G.—I saw him on Thursday, &, again, yesterday. Had a long talk—but could not consent to it. Then he wished me to explore, all the islets off the E. Coast N.Z:—making Kawau head quarters—his life boat & 6 good Maori crew, &c—this is not yet *settled*. I spoke about the Lexicon, &c., and I think G. was a little put out; he took notes of what I said for ministers—but *I expect nothing* from them:—I shewed Grey some of the Offl. letters.—Yesterday I saw Richmond (now acting Nat. Minr.) about Lexn. but got little from him: he sd. it was wanted very much; but the *time*—I sd.—“3 years,”—and, “I wod. undertake, *on an order of Ho.*, without pay, until finished”;—this he is to consider. [If I would follow Faustus, & sell myself, I cod. get that—or any thing else—in their gift.] Grey wishes much to see my essay on Maories—& Dr. Hector (who is now here) has brought proof sheets, 108—pps.—notes, yet to come.—

Hope this will find you well, and Mrs Catchpool better.

Believe me

ever & always

Yours truly W. Colenso.

McL. has written, to say, he is coming here on 15<sup>th</sup>.—

P.S. Sunday August 13<sup>th</sup>. Fitzgerald *is* Nat. Minister!!  
 This will please but *few*; and will make Weld's My.  
*weak, now*. I don't believe they can last out the  
 Session.—

Sunday 13<sup>th</sup>. Weather truly glorious! a dead calm.  
 Monday 14. an awful day—wind & dust: Man of War  
 struck her topmasts.

Monday 14<sup>th</sup>. I have written today to the Editor of  
 “Advertiser” concerning his constant misstatements: the  
 Cornerstone of new Cathol. ch. is to be laid next Monday  
 21<sup>st</sup>.—Farewell———W.C.—

P.S. Lyon will pack a small parcel for my Boy, *to your*  
*address* or care, in a case which he is sending to Stuart &  
 Co. for Howick:—please receive it and send it on to  
 Sutton's by one of the Traps for Lear.

1865 September 1: to McLean<sup>110</sup>

Private  
 &  
 Confidential.

Wellington  
 September 1/65.

His Honor D. Maclean, Esq.

My dear Sir,

I find the “Rangatira” is to leave this port for Napier on Monday next, and I hasten to give you some information which I have lately (by “Queen”) received from Napier.

I have had 2 letters of warning, written by a *friendly* pair of Natives living between Havelock and Waipawa, (whose names and village I must not divulge,)—from which I quote verbatim:—(the first is written to the boy, Willie,)—

. . . “ka nui te pouri o toku ngakau ki a korua ko tou papa, nui noa atu te aroha, na, he korero tenei, naku ki a korua, he whakaaro roa, kia tupato ki nga mahi o te ao, ara a te hauhou, ka tata tonu nga mahi a te arero kai taewa o te maori te kino ki te ao koia ahau ka tuhi atu ai kia rongo korua, kia noho tupato kei wareware te ngakau ki te mahara.” (the second, to me, is much the same, he adds,)—“E hoa, e Neho, ko tena korero i tuhia atu na, he mea tuhi tahae na mana, kia rongo korua, E hoa, ko ta mana nei mahara, me i kona (Napier) ano koe, kua tae atu mana ki kona, &c.—kei korerotia e korua taua kino ti te tangata, &c. &c.—

These letters were written on the 24th August, and fortunately forwarded on by Bourke to me.—

Curiously enough, a Native Chief (at present here from the North,) shewed me the other day—on finding I had known his relatives and friends at the Bay of Islands—a long and *good* letter he had written to the Govt. here, warning them not to be careless, and not to trust too much to their *best* Maori friends. I have not told any one here of my letters from Napier, save Ormond,—and I

only hope, I may not only be in time, but that you (we) may not have any disturbance from that quarter.—

I hope you are quite well. Ormond will give you all pol. news.

Believe me,  
Yours faithfully,  
Wm. Colenso.

---

Date? to McLean<sup>111</sup>

Monday mornng.

His Honor  
the Superintendent  
of H. Bay

My dear Sir

Many thanks for your kind note and invitation of this morning,—I was quite glad to see your well known hand writing again, and that you could write as usual after the long shaking you have had.—

I should very much like to attend any Meeting of Natives in Town called by you—also to be at your Dinner today, (as I think some of the *old* pakehas should be there;) but I am far from well; I have for some time past been obliged to be extra careful—never showing out after dark, nor in rain—and I would not be out today only business called me forth. I did not move out yesterday;

---

111 ATL Object #1024976 from MS-Papers-0032-0222.

and I feel anything but well now—partly owing to damp feet.

I am therefore obliged (believe me unwillingly) to beg you to accept my apology for not attending the dinner.—*which I am glad to see got up & given to the Chiefs.*

If you should not be *over pressed* for time or with company—I will try to see you in a few days:—Believe me, yours very truly

W. Colenso

---

1865 date?<sup>112</sup> to Hector

Friday noon

My dear Sir

In a conversation with the Governor this morning, he *twice* expressed his great desire to see the sheets of the “Maori-Essay”—which you have brought up—as early as possible.—

Could you conveniently forward them to me at some early period—Yours sincerely

Wm. Colenso.

---



1865 date?<sup>113</sup> to Hector

Saturday mornng.

My dear Sir

I trust you will freely excuse my troubling you with so many frequent notes.—

One thing in their favor, they require *no answer*.

I find I shall not be able (here, in Wellington,) to do justice to this “*Errata*”—unless I have the Mss. Could you not get it, without difficulty, brought up by Mr. Mason? if so, pray do.—

Yours truly  
Wm. Colenso.

---

1865 date?<sup>114</sup> to Hector

Wednesday mg.

My dear Sir

Herewith the proofs, or printed sheets, w. corrections.

Of course you will quite understand, that only *about half* of what are marked will form the page of *errata*. The corrections here are of 3 kinds—viz—

---

113 Museum of New Zealand Te Papa Tongarewa  
MU000198/001/0033

114 Museum of New Zealand—Te Papa Tongarewa  
MU000147/001/0090

1. “literal” errors, which will form the errata.—
2. bad punctuation.
3. broken, & wrong fount, type; capital letters where small ones should be, & *vice versa*; and italic where Roman, & v.v.—

[These 2 last (2 & 3), have been marked by me, should *another Edn.* be called for, &c.)

I should much like to write out the page of errata myself.—

I would greatly prefer doing so *after* reading the “Notes”, (as there may be others, &c). If you have recd. the “Notes”, or Ms., by “Ashley”—pray send them to me.—

And please let me have these sheets now sent when you shall have done w. them.—

Yours sincerely  
Wm. Colenso.

1865 September 29: to Hector<sup>115</sup>

Wellington, Sept. 29<sup>th</sup>, 1865.

Jas. Hector, Esq., M.D.  
&c &c &c  
Wellington.

115 Museum of New Zealand Te Papa Tongarewa  
MU000198/001/0033

Dear Sir

I have just received your note of this morning, covering an official note (no. 3024,) from the Hon<sup>y</sup>. Secretary to the Dunedin Exhibition to you of the 25<sup>th</sup> inst., and also Ms. notes, 21, 22, & 29, to my Essay on “the Maori Races of N.Z.”—which notes are considered by the Commissioners to be “objectionable,” and such as “ought not to be printed.”

I have again closely perused them, and, failing to discover any thing objectionable in them, I confess I scarcely know how to reply.

It must be clear, that in my writing on the New Zealanders, (who have been, and are, so heavily charged with immodesty,) I wished to shew what they were – what the first navigators & visitors found them to be: of course, if those notes (collected from rare and authentic works,) are to be struck out, my own opinion & early knowledge of them (being contrary to the general modern estimation,) will appear still more peculiar; while by such suppression of the truth not only myself but also the N. Zealanders will not have justice done us.

—Pardon me, if I say, I had thought the day of ultra-fastidiousness in scientific enquiry had well-nigh passed away.—

In order, however, if possible to please all parties, I have no objection to the striking-out of the middle part of note 21,—(beginning “the writer recollects,” and ending at “comforted,”)—also, the first part (or the whole) of note 22 (at the same time I feel such would be a suppression of the truth)—and, the term “making water,” in note 29,

could perhaps be modified by some more delicate word, or euphemism,—or given in Latin!—or, if still objected to, let this note (29) be struck out altogether.

Once more, and in conclusion, may I be permitted to observe—1. That, viewing the Ms. Essay and Notes as being the property of the Commissioners, they should deal with them as they please: but, if they should choose to print them with much alteration or suppression of parts, or of (necessary) notes, that I should be allowed to reprint them in full (say, at least 2 (two) years hence,) if by me desired.—2. That, if the Commissioners should on the whole prefer to decline the printing of them, I am quite willing to receive them back, leaving it entirely to them to make any allowance to me for trouble expense and loss.—

Should I live to complete my large projected work on N.Z.,—statements and notes of a much more “objectionable” character than any to be found in the present Essay & Notes, will, of necessity, be found in it.—

Believe me

Dear Sir

Yours truly

Wm. Colenso.

---

1865 (Date?): to Hector<sup>116</sup>

Friday night

My dear Sir

I send you all the Papers: I have written in a hurry, & *in the Ho.!*

In the conclusion of my letter I have said—"trouble, *expense*, & *loss*."

"*Expense*," caused by being a fortnight in Auckland at my own cost, collecting information, &c.

"*Loss*"—by setting aside for 2–3 months the work I was engaged on for the Govt. (for which I could draw—regular—advance—£12. 10. pr. mo.,)—but which I fear (& mainly through the *Essays*) I shall never finish, & consequently have to refund what I drew.—

Ever yours  
W. Colenso.

---

1865 late November: to TB Harding<sup>117</sup>

Friday mornng.

My dear Sir

I thank you much (as a subsr.) for *English* news, & for your *article* of yesterday.

Please send me, next Monday, by your son, 10 copies of the Times of Novr.24<sup>th</sup>.

I sent you a letter which I should like for you to insert. Please let me have the *printed* one back again.

If you look into the *Advertiser* of 22<sup>nd</sup>.—you will see a letter from Wakelin which is one of the *best* I have seen from a Wellington man: do read it—his 1–14 reasons do him honour, & would bear republishing. They express my thoughts—if not my words.—

Also, see Otago Daily Times of Novr. 16<sup>118</sup>—which contain MacAndrew's Resolutions for *their* Provl. Council—if these are carried *there*, then the Colony may begin to look-out.

You might write an excellent article on the Govr. *withholding his assent* from the H. Bay Represent. Act. I believe every session (since McL.) our (*their*) Acts have been thus treated.

Yours &c  
(in haste)  
Wm. Colenso.

---

117 ATL Ms-copy-micro-485 Reel 1.

118 This is in the *ODT* of 16 November 1865, dating this letter.

1866 February 10: to Hector<sup>119</sup>

Napier, Feby. 10/66

My dear Sir

Yours of 14 Jany. (from Oruru) only reached me 2 days back. I had previously received yours from Bay of Islands (written about Xmas.)—and *I much regret* I had not known of your N. movement: as I could have pointed out to you some marked (& easily found) localities, where plants peculiarly N. are found—and of which specimens are desired—but you may have found them:—besides, a few geologl. remarks on things formerly noticed. I wish I had got your 1<sup>st</sup>. letter from the N. *earlier*—as, then, I could have replied with some chance of finding you still there.

The “Manawau” (? *Manoao*—as I once wrote it,) is (I suppose) the *true* *Dacryd. Col.* I found it near Whangaruru in 1840,—1; I quote a portion of what I then wrote about it (as pubd. by Sir W. Hooker in the “Lond. Jl. Botany” for 1842, p.301,)— “The king of the whole lot is my new Pine from the high hills near the E. coast. For many years I had heard of this tree from the aborig., but could never obtain a sp.... They said it never rotted; and they reserved it (when detected) to hold the remains of a deceased chief, &c. — — The tree is about 50 feet high, and 2½ in diamr. In appearance it somewhat resembles the *Kahikatea* (*Dacryd. excelsum*) and I venture to suppose that it may constitute a new & connecting genus between *Phyllocladus* and *Dacrydium*:

---

119 Museum of New Zealand Te Papa Tongarewa  
MU000198/001/0033

this however you will ascertain.... I send also a spn. of the wood. The bark on the trunk is deciduous, but not like that of the *Totara* which is fibrous." And in Sir W's. "*Icones Plantarum*", part XI., Jany. 1843, is a plate (no. DXLVIII) and description.

I know that *Dr.* H., ("Manual")—speaks of my finding it at Taupo (Tongariro &c)—but *I* have ever ventured to believe the "Taupo" plant to be a different sp.—so, I would also say respecting your plant from Otago—ditto of Menzies from Dusky Bay—ditto of Haast & others, Canterbury:—and now, your *not* recognizing as identical, the N. with your S. plant confirms my suspicion. I am glad you found *Colensoa*—an excessively local plant; Cunningham, & myself (some 5 years after him) only found it near the Whangaroa. I wish you had got *good* sps.—and *seeds*, or a *living root*, I had long intended to get from the N.

If I decipher correctly your concluding sentence—"Have you ever been North of the Great Sandhill district?" I must answer "*Yes*". I travelled from Hokianga (mouth) to Cape M.V.D.—by Coast: thence back to "*abreast*" of Mt. Camel (W. Coast) thence *across* to Ohora, Rangaunu, thence Kaitaia—Whangaroa, &c. &c.

There are several *choice* things in the *N. Dist.*—among which are, a *Drosera*, *Calorophus*, *Fagus*, *Lycopodium*, *beyond Kaitaia*; a *Cassytha* & *Todea*, near Mt. Camel, a peculiar *Veronica* at Cape M.V.D.,—an *Asplenium* on the Coast,—a *Laurus*, or *Nesodaphne* (which I still believe to be distinct) in the woods—leaves much larger



than *N. Tawa*—& glaucous underneath, & back very black. &c. &c.—

But all these are from memory—after 23 years of absence!

I hope you will have found some *dozens* of good *new things* in Botany: leaving out what *you* are *sure* to find in stones, &c.—

I exceedingly regret to find, from Wgn. Papers, that a serious robbery has taken place at the Museum, in which I fear yourself & *Mantell* are great losers: such conduct is *doubly* bad.—

I have heard nothing from Dunedin: are they getting on with the “Essays” at all! I have lately had a long letter from Dr Hooker, who enquires eagerly after the “Essays” and—who is well again. You will be glad to hear the *kumara* roots I sent him,—while at Wgn.,—reached “in splendid condition”. The boxes of *Crypts.* had also been just received.—

Let me hear from you, as to your discoveries &c &c—when you may have time.—

Believe me

Yours very sincerely

Wm. Colenso.

---

Date? to McLean<sup>120</sup>

Sunday Evng.  
31<sup>st</sup>

My dear Mr McLean,

I wrote to you on the 25<sup>th</sup>. Per “Whanganui” Str., which letter I suppose you have received,—I think I wrote to you *feelingly*.

I have now, with some difficulty, concluded the enclosed on the same subject. I hope you may not be displeased at my taking your question in the *official* way, and so writing to you now *officially*. Please let Mr. Ormond see the letter, and, if *agreeable* to you, could you not well lay it on the table of the House,—or get it printed as a Paper for the Members? If you should agree to my Proposal—I shall have to write to you again shortly.

I am my dear Mr McLean  
Yours truly  
W. Colenso.

---

120 ATL Object #1008419 from MS-Papers-0032-0222.

Date? to McLean<sup>121</sup>

Monday mornng.

His Honor

D. McLean, Esq  
&c &c &c

My dear Sir

I called & waited a while on Friday, but Wm. Morris was so outrageous that I left.—I again looked in on Saturday, but you were busy (as usual). I think I have now called about 8 times—6, before you went S.—

I wish to see you as early as convenient on *one* matter—and now this week will be holiday. If you could fix any hour I would suit your leisure—whether at office or at your private residence.

I have said, I wish to see you early on *one* matter—I have also others to talk about, but these can stand over.

I am

My dear Sir

Yours truly

Wm Colenso.

---

121 ATL Object #1018963 from MS-Papers-0032-0222.

Date? to McLean<sup>122</sup>

Tuesday  
30th

His Honor  
the Superintendent  
&c &c

Dear Sir

I regret to have to inform you, that Pat. Flanagan yesterday, I being absent, brought a load of coal to my house across your field. I feel particularly annoyed at it, as I had not only (yesterday morning) agreed to pay him extra for coming up by Dr. Hitchings—but had sent my own man to repair the ruts where worn by the water from the late rains.—

I trust such shall not happen again.—

I am Dear Sir  
Yours truly  
Wm Colenso.

---

---

122 ATL Object #1018984 from MS-Papers-0032-0222.

1866 March 6: to Eccles<sup>123</sup>

Napier,  
March 6 1866

Dr. Eccles,  
Hon. Secy.,  
Dunedin Exhibition.

My dear Sir

Before I left Wellington in November last, I understand from our good friend Dr. Hector, that you were pretty far advanced in printing your Exhibition essays. Dr. Hector being now away to the N., precludes my asking him, how such are getting on? I therefore trouble you, my dear Sir, with this note. The fact is, I have had repeated friendly enquiries from several quarters respecting these essays,—or (more strictly speaking,) the *two* which I contributed: may I ask, whether they are printed?

If the *Botanical* one is completed I would thank you to forward a copy each to Dr. Hooker at Kew, and also to Dr. Seeman, London (addresses below). I find, by last Mail from England, that there is to be an “International Horticultural Exhibition & Botanical Congress” on a large scale to be held in London in May next,—to which I have been specially invited to contribute a Paper, but there is no time;—a copy however of our Botanical Essay might not be wholly unacceptable, and if sent by *this Mail* will arrive just in time. In my letter to the Honorary Secretary of the Congress, I have mentioned

---

123 Museum of New Zealand—Te Papa Tongarewa  
MU000147/001/0120

my writing to *you* to forward him a Copy of the Dunedin Exhibition essay on the Botany of N.Z. (N. Island).—

Pray my dear Sir, freely excuse my troubling you, and

Believe me

Very faithfully yours

Wm. Colenso.

P.S. I hope Dr. Hector fully informed you as to the extra no. of copies of each essay I had requested to be supplied with. W.C.

Dr. J.D. Hooker,  
Director Royal Bot. Gardens,  
Kew, London.

Dr. Berthold Seeman,  
Hon. Secy. to Bot. Congress,  
57, Windsor Road,  
London N.

1866 March 26: to the Native Minister<sup>124</sup>

Napier, 26th March, 1866

SIR,—The Government having appointed me to prepare for publication a Maori-English Lexicon (in conformity with a resolution of the House of Representatives), I have the honor to request you to invite the kind

<sup>124</sup> Published in the *NZ Gazette*, April 1866. The Minister for Native Affairs was AH Russell.

assistance those officers of the Government who may be acquainted with the Maori language or who are visiting Maori districts, in order to the more perfect as well as to the more speedy completion of the said work.

You will find, Sir, on referring to correspondence which has taken place between the Government and myself on this subject—(particularly to my letter to the Hon. the Colonial Secretary, of 17th December, 1863, and also to a subsequent letter to the Hon. the Native Minister, dated 5th July, 1865<sup>125</sup>)—that such valuable cooperation has been always by me considered so necessary to the better and early accomplishment of the Lexicon.

Such efficient aid may be rendered many ways by those gentlemen, particularly by their forwarding to me—

1. Any memoranda (however small or rough) which they may have already made of any local or strange Maori words or phrases, or of any peculiar local usage of common words.
2. Or of any songs, proverbs, sayings or recitations: especially those that are old, local, or little known, or which may contain strange words or phrases (such as can be very well written by any intelligent Native).
3. By sending me from time to time, any words or expressions which may appear to them to be local or strange, or peculiar use among the Natives of their respective districts.

---

125 Maori documents of this period were destroyed in a fire.

4. By pointing out to me those Maoris of their districts who they consider to be well qualified to become correspondents to assist me in my linguistic inquiries.
5. And by stirring up and encouraging those Maoris to reply fully and promptly to all such inquiries when made by me.

As it is my intention in the prosecution of this work hereafter to visit some of the less known Maori districts, those officers may also have it in their power still further to aid me in my inquiries, should I visit any district in which they may be resident or with which they may be connected.

And, as a copious and complete Maori-English and English-Maori Lexicon is believed to be a work of very great utility to both races in the Colony, as well as of the highest importance to the scholar and philologist,—and as the want of such a work has long been felt,—it is confidently hoped that every possible assistance will be readily afforded by all who may have it in their power to aid in this truly National undertaking.

I may also state, Sir, that it is purposed when the Lexicon is published, to give due individual acknowledgement to all who should have assisted in its preparation.

I have, &c.

W. COLENZO.

The Hon. the Native Minister, Wellington.

---



1866 June 12: to Hector<sup>126</sup>

Napier,  
Tuesday night  
(xii p.m.,)  
June 12, 1866.

My dear Sir

I cannot allow this Mail to leave without sending you a line—now that I know you are again at Wellington. I had intended to write to you this day, ere this hour, but I have spent an agreeable afternoon, with Messrs. Woodward & Knight, & so have put off till *last* moment.—

I only knew of your return to Wellington from Dr. Eccles last week!—I had thought you were still *busy* at Auckland.—

I do not think I am in your debt, for letter-writing, and, if you have *any* spare time, I should much like to know of your Botanical discoveries in the North.—

I suppose you received my last—and you will have heard, that *I* shall *not* have the pleasure of seeing you, & your Museum, (I fear I calculated too strongly on my doing so when last at Wellington,) this year—at “the gathering of the clans”—i.e. the Gen. Assy.—

I informed Dr. Eccles, that I had the *Ms.* of the Essay on “Maori Races” *here*—having brought it away from Wellington with my numerous and heterogenous Parly.

---

126 Museum of New Zealand Te Papa Tongarewa  
MU000198/001/0033

& other Papers! Shall I send it to you by Post, *directly*; or, will it do when *Ormond* leaves for Genl. Assy.?—

I have had very nice Letters from Dr. Eccles.—I hope the Essay on *Maori Races* will *soon* be printed. I wish, greatly, it were in the hands of several whom *we* know.

I am very *hard* at work on my *elementary* Books, and have little of *grace* (entre nous) to look for from Col. Russell. I would that Mantell were still in office! Pray remember me *most kindly* to him.—

I have a *long* letter from Dr Hooker by last Mail—he says—“our plant of *Senecio rotundifolius* has just died, I am sorry to say. Do send me some seeds by Post.”—This is a Southland, or Otago plant, can you do any thing for him—and *Kew*?

My dear Sir, do write a *line*, at convenience,—  
and believe me,  
Yours truly  
Wm. Colenso.

P.S. I fully expected you would return by *E. Coast and Napier* & I got out & ready many things Bot. & Geolog. for you to see.—My *thumb* is quite done up.

---

1866 June 27: to Hector<sup>127</sup>

Napier June 27  
1866

My dear Sir

I received your note of the 15<sup>th</sup>. inst., and thank you for it. Marvelling at your not having earlier recd. mine sent to you at “the Bay”. And, also, at your not noticing my main question in my last relative to the Mss. which I had brought from Wgn. Now however that *you* are (justly) entitled to receive packages per Post *free*—I send you the said Mss. by this Mail, & not by our Mr. Ormond, [who is no greater friend of mine now than he was last year: alas! for politics]. As I said before to you (I think) or perhaps Dr. Eccles—I scarcely know how this Mss. came to be packed up by me—save, that it—with many other *similar sized* packages, (specimens, & Parly. Papers,) were all cleared out together, & sent to Lyon’s to be packed with some Books & papers of mine. I did not even find it out here for some time after my return—and then *I fully* expected *you* to return to Wgn. by this Coast:—but enough of this.—

I wonder whether it will ever be published? — —

— — — — —

However the 2 main subjects of my present note,—are,—1. Can *you frank packages* per Mail *to England*? I wish to send some roots (*Caladium*) to Hooker for Kew by next Mail—and I shall forward them hence to you—

---

127 Museum of New Zealand Te Papa Tongarewa  
MU000198/001/0033

so far, I know your “jurisdiction” extends. Gisborne kindly franked the last for me from Wgn. to Dr. H. and those roots then sent “arrived in splendid condition” so that, if you *cannot*, G. can, and I have *no doubt will*.

2. I am now sending by this Mail my first 2 elementary English Maori Books to Col. Russell—(contg. about 220 pps. Mss.). I need not say to you, I think,—I would that Mantell were Nat. Minister, or Dr. Shortland, or even Mr. Weld: I have had several letters from Col. R.—all of a severe *martinet* style, which *I don’t like*, and which cannot be productive of good.—I see that M. is (rightly) Member of the Leg. C.—(I am glad he is, and D. too,) and I wish you to ask him, *to seek to see those Mss. of mine now sent*—I think he can do this very well, from his having been N. Minister, and from our having corresponded (officially) largely about the work. I may also tell you, that Col. R. & myself do not speak to each other—ever since the Waitangi affair here, (which M. understands,)—though I believe, the fault as to silence *is his own*.—His last offl. letter to me (written *after receipt of mine*, which shewed him how things were, and how my engaging in Public duties, and in, & for, N.Z. exhibition, had thrown me back, & how I would try hard & get these 2 parts (now sent) ready by 30<sup>th</sup>. June,)—informed me—he *would* have all by 30<sup>th</sup>. June, he would give no longer time, &c, &c. (He might as well have asked for Jupiter’s satellites.) In doing what I have (especially *in the copying plainly for press*) I have burned a good deal of midnight oil!—but the great difficulty with me in *plain* writing is, the loss of my thumb—all being done w. my fingers.

Perhaps you, or M. might mention to Sir George of the Mss. being sent to Wgn.—and Sir G. might wish to see it. All I want is *fair play*,—& not to be left *altogether* to Col. R. (who knows nothing of Maori) & to the clerks in his Depart.—

With you, I regret my not visiting Wgn. at this time—I confess, I did *not* expect it last year, although a little, very little reflection would have served to shew, the hopelessness of my contest in such a small Province as this with its Superintt. Had I known such would have been the case, I should have troubled you much more in your *Sanctum sanctm*.

Excuse this, written in my rough way.—I have lots of letters, &c. to answer—having set aside my own private work &c for those Mss.

We have had a little rain this morning, the *first* for many months! Therm 62°! this mg. Bar., last week 30<sup>5</sup>/<sub>10</sub>ths. most unusual weather.—A *very warm* wind yesterday from NW., our warm quarter.—I long to see you & to hear your account of *your N. travels* &c., in which I am greatly interested. Believe me

Ever truly yours

W. Colenso.

P.S.—I may also add, that Col. R. said, if such & such were not done, he would not recommend any appropriation for the Lexicon.!!!

You can, if you think well of it—shew this scratch to Mr. Mantell.

---

1866 July 13: to Hector<sup>128</sup>

Napier July 13/66

My dear Sir

I have recently received a letter from a Botanical Correspondent at Auckland, in which he says,—

“Can you recommend me to a likely purchaser of my Collection of *British* plants? It comprises specimens of about 1400 forms of Phænogams, Filices, &c. and about 340 Mosses. The Flowg. Plants & Ferns unmounted, arranged between sheets of demy sized (18 x 11) paper: the Mosses in part neatly mounted on small sheets & part in envelopes, all correctly named, localized. &c. and could be mounted to order. It is really a good Collection, & I am thoroughly sorry, to be obliged to offer it for sale.”—

There is no one *here* to whom I could even mention the subject! And I have thought—you *may* be able to give a better answer, & so I have written to you. Please mention the matter to Dr. Knight in particular:—although Dr. Knight may have the British Mosses.—

We had rain on the 11<sup>th</sup>. for the first time—for many a long day—(I had nearly said, from *before* I left you at Wgn!) and again yesterday—nice good rain, the trees & plants of all kinds were jubilant & thankful.

---

128 Museum of New Zealand Te Papa Tongarewa  
MU000198/001/0033

I fear that the *Caladium* roots are much too big, and they are beginning to grow—shoot—But I will examine them again tomorrow;—and if fit, will forward some.

We had a slight shock of an earthq. yesterday mg., near 8 o'clock; only a gentle rouser—but with preceding *rumble*.

We know nothing of your stirring times—as yet:—only we have just received a Copy of the Governor's speech.—

Hoping you are quite well

I am      My dear Sir

Yours truly

W. Colenso.

P.S. I know nothing *personally* of the person who is “obliged” to sell his Herbarium—but I have ever entertained a very high opinion of him—for probity, &c.—from the general tenor of the numerous letters I have received from him. W.C.

---

1866 July 30: to Hector<sup>129</sup>

Napier July 30/66

My dear Sir

Many thanks for your kind note of the 18<sup>th</sup>. By this Mail I send you 2 boxes of Roots (*Caladium* and *Batatas*?) for

---

129 Museum of New Zealand Te Papa Tongarewa  
MU000198/001/0033

Dr. Hooker, which please frank & forward.—I gave up the idea of sending the *Caladium*, as it was beginning to sprout—but I have selected, &c, &c, and they may get home living,—or, *some* of them. If you would like a few roots—or Sir George—I could send you some; let me know.—I am right glad you have a *plant* of *Senecio rotundif.* for Dr. Hooker. You had not previously informed me of it.—(I should like to have a *leaf*.) I am writing to Auckland, to ask about price, &c., of British Herbarium, & will let you know, when I get a reply.

The English Maori Elementary Books (Ms.) *were sent to Col. Russell*” Rolleston acknowledged *receipt* of them, in the Col’s. absence.

I look upon it as a great — something — that those Essays have not been published. I should have thought, that the first one,—or ones,—printed should have been sold immedy.,—as you say “as independent pamphlets”, or Essays,—and so have made some small return. I am glad you have written about them, and I hope they (or some of them) will be forthcoming shortly.—For many reasons I wished my *Maori* one to be “out”—I have repeatedly promised Dr Hooker, & others, at home, a Copy & now Dr. H. says (speaking of Crawford—Malay linguist)—that “I had better make haste, as he is 86” &c &c—Is *that* Essay printed? and if so, could I get *one* Copy for Crawford?—On second thoughts, I suppose it is not yet, as Mr. Thomson (your Otago surveyor) also wrote to me about Crawford & his wish to see it, and he is on the spot.

I hope you are well, I often think of you & Wgn. A smart-*ish* shock of earthq. last evening at X min past 8,



with its usual precursor rumble—coming from your direction. Believe me

Very truly yours  
Wm. Colenso.

---

1866 August 15: to Hector<sup>130</sup>

Napier Augt. 15<sup>th</sup>. 1866

My dear Sir

By this Mail I have written to Col. Russell what I hope will be a final reply to his unpleasant letter. I have even gone so far as to tell him rather than have any more such letters I would repay the whole of the advances I have received during two and a half years.

I thought it proper to let you know this, as from many remarks which I have from time to time made to you I cannot conceal that this has mainly arisen through my helping the Dunedin Exhibition by which I lost so much time—had Mr Weld and Mr Mantell remained in Office this state of things would never have come to pass. Mr Fox, Mr Weld and Mr Mantell ever behaved to me in this matter as honourable men. I still think that seeing so many of the Royal Comms. are either Members of the House or holding high Provl. situations this might still be stayed—for in order to raise this sum if I have to repay it I must sell some property as I have no spare cash.

---

130 reference: this letter is not written in Colenso's hand, but is signed – very shakily – by him.

I tell you all this my dear Sir before any final action shall be taken in this matter—lest on hearing of such you might afterwards blame me for not having informed you in time.

I cannot write myself owing to a severe whitlow on the front of the forefinger of my right hand—which has given me awful pain for the last ten days—but which has been lanced—I have not yet had a reply from Auckland. I hope you are well & enjoying yourself.

I am  
My dear Sir  
W. Colenso.

---

1866 September 4: to Hector<sup>131</sup>

Napier  
Sept. 4 1866

My dear Sir

Enclosed I send you part of a letter I have lately recd. From Mr. Thomas Kirk of Auckland, the owner of the Brit. Plants I wrote to you about.—You will see what he says: please *return me his letter*, my hand will not allow of my transcribing: I write this in pain & w. difficulty.

Last mo. *While in great agony*, I got a friend to write to you a note, which I dictated: it was written in a hurry, as

---

131 Museum of New Zealand Te Papa Tongarewa  
MU000198/001/0033

well as pain, & I scarcely know what I said, but I hope nothing wrong.

My hand, as you may see, is still of *little* use: my forefinger is rigid, &c.—and I may never have the use of it again. If so, this will necessarily cause an entire revolution in all my plans. I hope you are well. I have suffered a great deal but am now free from much pain. Believe me,

Ever yours truly  
W. Colenso.

1866 October 9: to McLean<sup>132</sup>

Tuesday mg. Oct. 9th. 1866

His Honor, D. McLean Esq.  
&c. &c. &c.

My dear Sir,

Thinking over the present state of affairs (Hauhaus and settlers) it has occurred to me—to offer you my personal services to go and see these unhappy people—this morning, if you approve of it. To try to bring them to a better state of mind—or, at all events, to know their wants, and (if possible) their intentions—before proceeding to the last resource.

I suppose you know well the old Native Custom (which these half-wild peoples no doubt still hold) or in such matters to treat with “Chiefs”—or those whom they

132 ATL Object #1013623 from MS-Papers-0032-0222.

consider to be such. I will call on you at your office at x a.m.

I am,  
My dr Sir,  
Yours truly,  
W. Colenso

---

1867<sup>133</sup> March 18: to Grey<sup>134</sup>

Napier, March 18th

Dear Sir George Grey

The letter accompanying this has been delayed here—nearly a month! For, on my going to the P. Off. in Feby., I casually heard from Mr. Henry Russell & others that you were daily expected here, & at that very time were supposed to be on your way: this is the reason.

Two steamers arriving yesterday from Auckland without you (and two others leaving *for* Auckland to day)—I now forward it.

Sincerely hoping that your delay in visiting Napier has not been caused by illness.

I am (in haste)  
Yours truly  
W. Colenso.

---

133 No year is noted, but it must be 1867.

134 Auckland Council Libraries GLNZ C28.2 (Grey New Zealand letters)

1867 March 19: to McLean<sup>135</sup>

Tuesday  
March 19/87

My Dear Sir

I called at your office this morning, hoping to see you—I wished just to tell you (in confidence) what I heard from Tareha on Saturday last.—

I fell in with him at the Spit—on my way to Petane to vote for Parsons.—I asked him when the *hui* was to take place at the Wairoa, & if he & other Heretaunga Chiefs were going? He said, He supposed they should go *with* you—but that they would rather be *specially* invited by the Wairoa folks—adding, “Kei te mohio ano koe ki a matau tikanga.”—

Of course I don’t know when you may be going thither, but it does seem to me (if time would now permit) that it might be advisable to bring this so-called *special* invitation about.—

There *appears* to be some amount of dissatisfaction about Tareha; & I don’t think he would have spoken so very freely had he not just had a glass somewhere.

Pray excuse this: it may be wholly unimportant.

I am  
my dear Sir  
Yours truly  
Wm Colenso.

---

135 ATL Object #1009275 from MS-Papers-0032-0222.

1867 June 21: to von Haast<sup>136</sup>

Napier,  
June 21, 1867.

Dr. Julius Haast,  
&c &c &c  
Canterbury.

Dear Dr. Haast,

Your friendly & frank note of 10<sup>th</sup>. May I had the pleasure of receiving about the end of that month, and should have answered by the last Mail S., had I not been very unwell—scarcely able to read a line, or to do any thing,—and now that I am a little better I cannot delay any longer, although I feel shaky—unequal to the task.

1. With reference to Dr. Hochstetter's work on N.Z.—I hope your own many interesting discoveries and also Dr. Hector's will either be added, or will quickly follow as a fitting sequel. Please secure me a copy for which I shall immediately send a Draft when I know the amount.

2. Darwin's *Ms.* (enclosed in yours). I greatly wish I had this earlier, but I will do my best to answer it, though not *immediately*. You speak of a Botanl. essay of mine which you had read in *Ms.*, (that, I know, has been printed,)—but what I valued more was my *brochure* on the Maories, (also written for the N.Z. Exhibn.

Commissioners,) but which I find, from a note just to hand from Dr. Eccles, has not yet been printed!! This, although much too hastily written, in Jany. '65, (I having only been allowed 6 weeks for its completion,) contains what would interest Darwin,—and indeed contains

---

136 ATL MS-papers-0037-046.

answers to a few of his queries. If you are writing to Darwin, you can tell him,—that I will do my best (*con amore*), and write to him *some time this year 1867*.<sup>137</sup> He will, I think, recollect me, as I saw him in 1835, when he was in N.Z. with Fitzroy: besides he knows of me from my good old friend Dr. Hooker.

I should tell you, that by this Mail I intend writing to Dr. Hector (with whom, I find from Dr. Eccles, the printing of this essay, &c, &c, now rests,—and from whom I have also just heard,) once more to urge on him the speedy printing of that essay.—If you have any great influence with him,—or with any of those Gentlemen of your large Province about leaving you for the Genl. Assembly,—*do use it: (entre nous*, I have had my thoughts, that my essay on the Maories has been delayed from its possibly having been declared *heterodox!*)—At all events, whether in *Ms.* or in Print, I should greatly like for you, & Dr. Hochstetter and Darwin to see it, small & hastily written though it be.

3. Your request for *N.Id.* N.Z. plants I would most gladly comply with—but I have so often been applied to that I have now but a *scanty* Herbarium left, still I will bear your request in mind, and will hope (and really wish) to help you by-and-bye; as I intend travelling again in the interior this approaching summer. But I find time very precious, particularly since I undertook this heavy (unassisted) task of the Maori & English Lexicon.—

I thank you much dear Dr. Haast for your very kind expressions and Invitations. I may *next* year visit your

---

137 No letter from Colenso to Darwin has survived.

part of N.Z. I must some time see the Maories of your neighbourhood, and also those farther S. And with every good wish for your success in all your scientific undertakings—in all which I feel deeply interested—

I am, dear Dr. Haast,

Yours very truly

Wm. Colenso.

P.S. I have just received the 2<sup>nd</sup>. part of Hooker's N.Z. Flora, and am disappointed—Large collections of the smaller Cryptos. I had sent him during the last 3 years are unnoticed. W.C.

21<sup>st</sup>. June  
evening

Dr. Julius von Haast,

F.G.S., F.L.S.,

&c &c &c

Dear Dr. Haast

Allow me to request your acceptance of two little scientific works of mine (herewith sent) long ago published. Not that they are *now* of any value, but merely to shew some of our A. B. C,—rude & early attempts.

I regret to say that mine on the "*Moa*" (published earlier) *is wholly out of print*, or I should have much pleasure in sending you a copy.

Believe me

Ever your truly

Wm. Colenso.

---



1867 June 26: to Hector<sup>138</sup>

Napier, June 26, 1867.

My dear Sir,

I feel much obliged to you for your kind remembrance of the 18<sup>th</sup>. inst.—it seems to take one back to old times! You express a hope that “I may be able to drop you a line”—and you may see that I again gladly hasten to do so.

Of course I had heard through the Public Prints, of your long absence & journey & privations—and, I fear, sufferings from a *dislocated* shoulder &c, &c,—and if I had known your exact whereabouts I should have written to you. I am truly glad you have returned to Wellgn.—“come *home*” again—& hope you have secured lots of specimens. My neighbor here, Mr. McLean, had kindly lent me your 1<sup>st</sup>. Report on the Coal Deposits, in which I felt much interested. I have even been a heretic towards the so-called orthodox origin (*sic*) of Coal,—and think (empirically?) that the very occasional presence of veg. remains prove (to me, at least,) the very opposite x x x. I would you had told me something of what you have found in Botany—of *sp. nov.*—during your long absence in those unknown regions—but of all this I hope to hear anon.—

I have just read a copy of the 2<sup>nd</sup>. part of Dr. Hooker’s Flora Nov. Z. (HandBk., I mean,) and confess my disappointment—although I have not yet gone deeply

---

138 Museum of New Zealand—Te Papa Tongarewa  
MU000147/001/0402

into it. I had collected—largely & diligently—of the *smaller* Crypts., etc., during the last 4, 5, years, and sent them, but *none* are noticed therein. I have however received from Dr. Hooker a kind of synopsis of many of them, written by Leighton (of Shrewsbury), just sufficient to show several of them to be new—some to N.Z.—some to science,—a few of the latter have been lately named by Nylander. In many instances, however, Leighton has merely given the *genus*—which I knew before.

I am glad to find from yourself & from Dr. Eccles, that he sent you my note of enquiry about the essay on the Maoris: but, I fear, you are mistaken in supposing it to have been printed, as Dr. E. says (to me) it is *not*. (Several are, as I find from MacLean.) If you have the means and if it is worthy—or, if it is to be printed at all, pray do get it done.

It is so long since I last heard from, or wrote to, you, that I scarcely know exactly when it was. I think it was during the last Session & not far from this time. I know I was then suffering from a bad hand, which, after many weeks of misery, ended in total loss of right forefinger (anchylosis) now rigid. This threw me out considerably in all my little works and plans. I had to learn to write *sans* forefinger, as well as thumb. And lately again I have not been very well—but hope to be better ere long.—

I have been working *hard* at Lexicon, and I find it harder work *every way* than I had conceived it to be: still I *will* (D.V.) accomplish it. [*Entre nous*: I have had more or less of difficulty with the “*Department*” about it:—

difficulty in getting the salary (£100., net, per ann.)—which however I eventually got up to Decr. last: difficulty in pleasing, &c., &c., so that I have lately been *told offy.*, that no further vote will be taken until the Govt. is assured of its *substantial* progress (!) and this the *first* year!! This I have officially welcomed—only, I have said, let my examiner be some one who is a fair judge of *brain* work, and neither a pol. nor ecclesl. foe. It may be better—*if I cannot please the ever-changing powers*, to have the Govt. aid withdrawn; but I shall strive hard to please, as I really wish to do the Work, and I cannot well do it without the allowance. As early as '63, I saw & pointed out, it would not be well to have it under a "*Department*". Can you *quietly* help me in any way in this matter? now that the Assembly is about to meet—*i.e.* if help should be needed.]<sup>139</sup>

I am thinking of visiting Wellington in the spring, & may, *during the Session*, if I can have free admission to the Genl. Assembly Library. I think such was the rule, or privilege, formerly at Auckland to ex-members of the Ho. of Reps. (ask Domett).—Perhaps you would not object to asking Major Campbell some day when convenient,—whether such is the rule, or allowed, now. Please also remember me most kindly to him.—But I should seek it both as an ex-m., and as a person employed on a Literary Work for the Govt. under a resolution of the House. It would suit me better to be at Wellington *during* the Session, as then some stranger natives may be also drawn to the Capital, of whom I could make many enquiries. If I visit you I shall expect

---

139 This paragraph has PRIVATE written across it.

to regularly ransack your museum—being free from *political* Chains: as I scarcely saw anything last time.

Dr. Eccles is on some Botanical work—but he has not told me clearly what.

I send (to you) a packet of seeds for Kew, pray frank & forward it for me. By Papers per last Eng. Mail (*Suez*) I find Dr. Hooker has published a paper in the “Popular Science Review,” on “*The struggle for existence amongst plants*,” particularly noticing our N.Z. Flora:—have you seen it?—

Tell Gisborne, not to forget to forward me my 4 Copies of the 2<sup>nd</sup>. Part of HandBook: be sure to give him my best respects.—

Remember me also very kindly to Mantell—I have to thank him (or you) for copies of Indices to Part I of HandBook—Maori & Lat.—which were really wanted & are very useful. I hope he likes his seat at the City *Board!* albeit tough joints & short commons! Always glad to hear from you. Believe me, my dear Sir, ever very truly yours

Wm. Colenso

Slight earthq. this evening: Bar. 30.45 4 p.m.

---

1867 July 27: to Hector<sup>140</sup>

Napier July 27 1867

My Dear Sir

Since my last hence to you, I have received 2 letters from you—one, of 1<sup>st</sup>. inst., with *six* copies of my Botanical Essay in sheets—for which welcome sight I thank you much. But, please, inform me, when you next write—whether *I am to expect any more copies*,—as, until I know, I cannot give away one. I ask this, because you do not tell me any thing about it in your letter: you say, indeed, “you had recommended that a certain number should be circulated without delay, & the remainder reserved until the rest of the essays are printed, when they will be issued in one volume.”—But, to whom? Dr. Eccles, in an official letter of May 15/66, says— “Dr. Hector did not mention that you wished more than 50 copies of ea. of your essays, *to which you* (in common with each of the essayists) *are entitled*—of his own essay.”—

I also wish very much to get copies of all the other essays when printed, particularly of Munro’s. Please, my dear Sir, remember this.

Then I have also yours of the 23<sup>rd</sup>. inst., for which I am very much obliged, and I am sure Dr. Hooker will be to you for the seeds so kindly forwarded—especially if he gets them still possessing vitality.—

---

140 Museum of New Zealand—Te Papa Tongarewa  
MU000147/001/0426

I hope I have not given you too much additional trouble in teasing you about my missing sheets of *Ms.* (Lexicon). It is most mysterious, to me,—what has become of it. *Nolus volens* I must go in for 2 days real search over *all* my papers (Mss. printed & blank)—and, then, if I find it not, I must e'en set to again on *that* part. Don't, pray, trouble the Nat. Dept., about it.

You tell me, that the Indices (Maori & Latin) to the Flora, I received, were “only *very rough proofs*:” of course I could not know this, as *no* letter came with them, & besides they (4 copies) were cut & trimmed to suit, enclosed in an envelope & franked from the *Secy's*. off.—so that I did not know that they came from *you*, rather from *Mantell*. You say “You are going to republish the Maori Index to the Flora,” & ask for my contribution. This I shall *gladly* give: but, I confess, I dislike a heap of crude names & remarks from Settlers every where—even to women—ignorant of Maori, & who may have received their so-called information from Maories just as ignorant. For, in this respect, the *present* generation of Maories is far inferior to the past & passing ones. I do not like to correct others' errors in Maori names—I would rather expunge them altogether. I notice not a few names & remarks of this kind in Hooker's *recent* vol., which I would were not there. But as your Printing Office must be very busy just now (in fact, I do not understand how you are to get the essays printed until the Assembly is prorogued,) I suppose you will not be able to republish your Index for some time. Be this as it may, *I shall most willingly help you in it*. Let me know what you wish me to do.

I am *much interested* in your *Book* debates in the House.  
Can you send me a sp. of *Hymenophyllum unilaterale*? If  
2, then one of the large, & one of the small vars.

Believe me, ever,  
My dear Sir  
Yours truly  
W. Colenso.

---

1867 July 27: to von Haast<sup>141</sup>

Napier, July 27 1867.

Dr. Julius Haast,  
etc, etc, etc.,  
ChristChurch.

My dear Sir

Yours of the 13<sup>th</sup>. is to hand, and I lose no time in replying, and in sending you with much pleasure by this Mail, an English republication of my monograph on the *Moa* (originally published in the Tasmanian Journal). I would prefer your seeing the Tasmanian printed one, as that is a little fuller—but as my *only* copy is bound up in a *thick* vol. I cannot well send it. However, in this republication (what I may call) the popular part only has been left out, (in order to compress it,) and also the plates (2), which were *very poorly done*, as, in those days, there was no Lithog. printer in Tasmania!! nothing has been added.—It was republished in England by Sir

---

141 ATL MS-papers-0037-046.

W.J. Hooker (*old* “Lond. Journal of Botany.” vol. 3. p. 3, &c.) and by Profr. Owen, in the “Annals of Natl. History,” (now sent,)—& repeatedly and most honorably quoted & mentioned by Dr. Mantell (V. President of Geological Socy. London)—*our* Mantell’s Father,—in the Journals of the Geological Society vols. 4 & 6, for 1848, & 1850, (which Journals I both suppose & *hope* you have, as they also contain a great deal about Mantell’s Fossil & Geological discoveries in your Island & neighbourhood, as well as much about the *Moa*, with many diagrams & plates;)—and also in his subsequent Work—on the “Fossils of the British Museum” (Bohn’s edition, 1851,) pp. 93, 94, &c. I mention these works, as, if you have *not* got them, you should certainly see them before you conclude your Paper on the *Moa* & its geological age, &c, &c.—Of course you have a copy of *Owen’s* Work on the *Moa*: mine is still with Dr. Hector.

*En passant*—I would beg to call your attention to what Dr. Mantell says of my little early attempt, (in “Quarterly Journal Geological Society,” vol. 4. p235,)—He says: “I would remark that Mr. Colenso who was the *first* observer that investigated the nature of the fossil remains with due care & the requisite scientific knowledge, (having determined the Struthious affinities of the birds to which the bones belonged, & pointed out their remarkable characters, ere any intelligence could have reached him of the result of Prof. Owen’s examination of the specimens transmitted to this country,) has given, in his masterly paper before quoted, very cogent reasons for the belief that none of the true Moas exist, though it is probable the last of the race were exterminated by the early inhabitants of these islands.”—



I do this, because I have thought I have had but *scant* justice done me here (in N.Z.) in not a few scientific matters,—while at home (England) and on the Continent (Paris, Cherbourg, Gottingen, &c.) I have been most honorably dealt with.—

I shall look forward to your forthcoming work on the *Dinornis* with much pleasure, and shall receive a copy from you of that, or of any other of your scientific works, with very many thanks. I am rejoiced to hear of your great good fortune in securing such valuable specimens of the *Dinornis* (sp.) which you are now engaged in articulating. Such must prove a great acquisition to your Canterbury Museum,—& some day I hope to see them & you.

I *fully sympathize* with you in the non-publication of your Geological essay by the Commissioners. I have lately received printed copies (6) of my Botanical one from Dr. Hector; and I also find from him that mine on the *Maories* is at last in printing! While I regret it did not come out when written, (Feb./65) I regret much more that I was *obliged* to write it so hurriedly; still I may go in for a 2<sup>nd</sup>. edition *with additions*, if *permitted* by Messieurs the Commissioners. I thank you much for your very kind interest—as shewn in your writing to Dr. Hector about it.

Dr. Hector tells me, he is going to *distribute* copies of the Printed essays so, of course, *you* will get one of mine from him, otherwise I would send you one of the few I have: I am now writing for more copies.

I am glad to hear Dr. Hochstetter's Work is far advanced. I may tell you that on the arrival of the Novara Expedition in the Auckland waters, I commenced and partly wrote, a rather long letter to Dr. Hochstetter (as I had *personally* known so many of our early scientific visitors, Continental & English,)—but when I found he had remained behind in N.Z. I did not go on with it, thinking he might visit Hawke's Bay.

I see from Dr. Hooker's Hand Book, he is a Member of the "Philosophical Institute of Canterbury,"—I, here, was not aware of such a Society: what are the Members doing? Is any thing being published by them?

Allow me to ask,—Did you ever hear any thing of a Countryman of yours named Schmidt,—who was here (with me) in Jany. 1854, & who was shortly afterwards in Canterbury & Otago? I heard, he perished miserably in exploring—but? I lent him 12 of my most valued (& curious) pencil sketches—which he was to have returned from Wellington.—I would give £1. each, to recover them, if existing—

Believe me,  
My dear Dr Haast  
Yours truly  
Wm. Colenso.

P.S. You can return the *Ms.* now sent at your convenience when you have quite done with it. W.C.

Could you send me a specimen of *Hymenophyllum unilaterale*, and of *Hymenophyllum ciliatus* (lately found by Travers) W.C.

---

1867 August 30: to Hector<sup>142</sup>

Napier Augt. 30/67

My dear Sir

Your two notes of the 1<sup>st</sup>. and the 23<sup>rd</sup>. arrived together—or within 1 hour of each other! The 1<sup>st</sup>. came over-land at a slow rate, & was also detained, with Coast Mail, a week, owing to flood in Waipawa river.

I can now merely reply in a hurried way having much to answer, &c, by this outgoing Mail.

First, then,—*I am glad* you thought of putting my name down towards the cabinet for Hooker: I leave to your discretion as to sum £1., £2., or £3.3.0 (as you say you have 30 or 40 subsrs.)—and *let me know when you next write* how much I owe you, and I will send the amount.

Many thanks for the 20 addl. Copies of essay: I think you said, you were about to distribute some Copies, I should like to send one to Travers, to Mantell, to the Governor, & to one or two others (& to Mr Ackland)—but I hesitate doing so as I think you would have sent them a copy ea.—am I right?

When you have done with Owen's work on the *Moa*, I will thank you to return it—*no hurry*, but I have been asked to give a lecture of some kind or other—and I may go in for this—or it may form a *dish* among others.

Thanks for the seeds of Tussae grass—which I shall distribute by pinches to a few careful individuals here. I

---

142 Museum of New Zealand—Te Papa Tongarewa  
MU000147/001/0449

am sorry you gave Rolleston the trouble of hunting for what could not be found in his precincts—of course the *fault is mine*. Now, then, I too must hunt—I have, of & on, done so: it is a most mysterious disappearance—but I must find it, if above ground & here.—

Domett's note Cong. Library &c.—being nothing in favour (for which, through not hearing, I was partly prepared,) of course I don't visit Wellington just now. Is the Library open during the recess?

The good P. Master General has stopped my priv. of franking, &c,—which the Governor granted me last year (before Mr Hall came into office)—I knew nothing of it till last week!—I am writing to Mr Richmond about it.—

I fully intended to write to Hooker by this Mail but cannot. It is plaguy our having so little mail Commn. w. Wellington.

When you have spare time (if you ever have any) let me have a line.

Believe me  
Yours faithfully  
Wm. Colenso.

Could you send (by Ormond) any scraps of the common *matrices* of gold, or of the *N.Z.* overlying or underlying Rocks of same. W.C.

Would you kindly ask Mantell to secure & send me copies of all *printed* Maori petitions?

---

1867 September 2: to Mantell<sup>143</sup>

Auckland  
Sept 2/67

Hon. Walter Mantell  
&c        &c

My dear Sir

I have your note of this mg., wishing me to inform you, of “Mr Donaldson’s efforts at Napier, their utility.”—

Unfortunately, I cannot say much, if anything, in his favor.

1<sup>st</sup>. from his antecedents: I should infer he would never be *stable*.

2<sup>nd</sup>. from what I have heard Karaitiana and other Natives say, I was of opinion, they did not value his exertions too highly.—

3<sup>rd</sup>. I look upon his plan (as far as he has told me of it, & let it be known through the Papers—in which he is a terrible scribbler)—as a highly questionable one—as to its usefulness, or even being attainable.

4. I know nothing of *his peculiar fitness* for the office of teaching Maories; am rather inclined to doubt it.

5. He is *now* thoroughly sober: but *you know* what the Maories say of a man who *was* t’other way; and who seeks to get a living by living in their *pas* to teach them: they cannot (or rarely) appreciate a good motive. D’s. *seeking* to do them good (in his way) actually operates

---

143 ATL Ms-papers-0083-261.

against him.— As to, “whether the Provl. Authors. will join the Genl. Govt. in aiding &c.”—

I don’t think they would:—

1. Because D. sent in a petition for aid, 6 months ago, which led to a debate & was refused.—

α. Bec. did not believe in its practicality

β. Bec. so much *set aside* for *Maori* Teaching already in the Prov:—Grey gave 3, or 4000 ac. of the *best land* of Prov., & the Natives gave same amount—a property worth £10,000.—

γ. S. Williams at Te Aute has had, from £7000 yearly granted for Schools, £1000. or more; & *has not a single scholar!!* (This I had from *his* Natives just before I left.)

δ. Bec. Donaldson’s plan runs counter to the Bp’s.— whose aim is & has been to draw away the N. youth from their *pas* to the *quasi* College.—

I think I have said enough: you will see I have written *confidentially* to you.

*Ormond* is a Mr. of Provl. Council, & of Exec. Cl. also; he could give you (perhaps) more information.

In haste  
Yours faithfully  
Wm. Colenso.

---

1867 November 8: to McLean<sup>144</sup>

My dear Sir

I have your note of this morning, enquiring if I knew any remedy for the Piripiri.—I am sorry to say that I do not: I only wish I did. I have long been of opinion that this plant was likely to give you (Flock-owners) much more trouble & loss than the thistle,—about which so much has been said.—

One thing is certain—the Piripiri is prodigiously spreading and is a *Maori* & likes (or lives in) all soils & situations. I was astonished—in 1863, in going to Wairoa—to see so much of it at *Petane* valley, Tangoio, & *Mohaka*,—all, I think, owing to the sheep carrying the seeds onto bare, or burnt off, land.—

I had a plant or two in this paddock,—where the hay is now cutting,—and I worked hard to destroy it, for several years: I think I have prevailed,—but, if so, it was only after a hard & long fight.—I know it springs from portions of old roots—something like sorrel, & dock; and if rooted up & thrown down carelessly, and wet weather comes on, it will take root again.—

I think you will have to come to paring it off, with a sharp spade, or good hoe, every season *before it seeds*, and burning it; an active man could destroy a good deal in a day where the ground is open, as I have known *one* plant to spread out as large as a dining table, & it is soon turned over. I should think—if turned up in early or midsummer, & then the spots sown with white clover in

---

144 ATL Object #1019671 from MS-Papers-0032-0222.

early autumn, (especially if there is any lime in the soil, as there is here on Scinde Island,) that it could be eradicated.—

I hope your *present* loss of wool, through shearing early, will not occur again—as I suppose your *full* quantity would be on their backs by the early season of next year.—

I am sorry my dear Sir that I can not say anything better respecting the extirpation of this enemy.

And am  
Yours very truly  
Wm Colenso

Novr. 8/67

---

1867 November 14: to von Haast<sup>145</sup>

Napier, November, 14<sup>th</sup>  
1867.

Dr. Julius Haast, F.G.S.,  
&c &c &c  
Provl. Geologist,  
Canterbury.

My dear Sir

I cannot tell how sufficiently to thank you for all your kind favours. Yours of the 16<sup>th</sup>. Octr. I received only a

---

145 ATL MS-papers-0037-046.



few days ago, (*We* only get steamers from Wellington thrice a month,) with enclosed synopsis of 6 Lectures. I hope you intend to have them printed, if so, get me put down for ½ dozen copies. I had previously received your letter of July 27 (which crossed, at sea, mine to you of same date), and your very valuable Reports, with maps, Diagrams, and Alpine Views, all which has exceedingly interested me—although I have now but *little* time to call my own,—as I dig hard daily by sunlight & candle light at my *opus magnum*—Lexicon: (would that in so doing I could please! nevertheless, I try to do my best, and am working *con amore*.)

I am glad to find Dr. Hector remembered you with a copy of my little Botanical *brochure*: I would the one on the *Maories* had also been printed, but I hear *it is to be*. Dr. Hector was here last week and is gone to Taupo and Northwards Gold-hunting, &c. He only spent a *short* hour with me, his stay in Town being very brief, although he had come overland from Wellington. I hope you will make a *complete* work of the *Moa*:—how I shall feast myself when I get that grand dish of your cooking! The Photographs will do much for you. I anticipate great things, as I see you are deservedly fortunate, working hard,—and have many great advantages in your noble province. I hope you have some real lovers of Science among you;—this way I fear they are nearly as scarce as the *Moa*.—

When you receive your parcel of Hochstetter's work, remember me with a Copy—and be sure to let me know *all* expenses—I will remit immediately in one sum for all.—

I note you say— “I see your great Maori Lexicon goes on famously.” Ah! Have you read what is recommended in the “Hansard”? (last number, or next to it). That some of the House tried hard to stop it, by knocking off the vote—although Mr. Stafford nobly took my part.—One said, it was anything but fortunate it had been given to *me*, who could not do it: that he had seen my writings for Dunedin Exhibition, which were, alas! such things, &c.—And now I am officially informed, that my work is to be inspected and reported on, as to its substantial progress (as if it were a House or a Barn), and that great doubts exist as to any vote being taken for it after this financial year.—Scant courtesy, I think: yet so it is: Heigho! “*Geduld überwindet alles*”<sup>146</sup>—as they say in your Father-land.

I have received Copies of Part II of Dr. Hooker’s Hand-Book, and am much disappointed, as I sent him some hundreds of specimens of microscopical Crypts., during the last 3–4 years, and at which I worked very hard, *none* are inserted. Depend on it we shall find plenty more *species novæ* yet.

I have more than once thought whether you had not some intelligent Native with whom I might occasionally correspond *in re Lexicon*. Since you have mentioned Rev. Mr. Stack’s name, perhaps you would not object asking him, If he knows of any one, and could give his name, address, &c. I have several at the N.—

---

146 Patience overcomes all.

I am writing largely by this Mail to Dr. Hooker & others,  
so you must please excuse brevity.

Ever my Dear Sir  
Yours most sincerely  
Wm. Colenso.

---

1867 December 2: to McLean<sup>147</sup>

Monday mg.  
Decembr 2nd. 1867

His Honor D. McLean Esq

My dear Sir,

As you very kindly said you would shew Mr. Stafford the propriety of re-granting me the privilege of franking and receiving *on Service*, I have thought it best to send you a copy of my Official about it to Mr. Richmond.—

I have lately had a letter from the N. asking for *stamps*, in order to forward me papers,—and I have also lately had a letter from Hokianga, which, being insufficiently stamped, I had to pay not only the amount wanting—but also the *fine*, so that I really am in a *fix*—for if I send stamps (6d. of course) they may or may not be properly used,—and if *too much*, then there is a loss—if *too little*, then I am fined additional—& all out of my pocket.

---

147 ATL Object #1016880 from MS-Papers-0032-0222.

Besides, I take 5 copies of the “*Waka Maori*,” to send to those very men who are helping me,—which I have *now* to put stamps on!—in addition to subscription.

I should think a *word* from you to Mr. Stafford would be sufficient (I have been thinking often of writing to him myself, and would have done so had I not written to Mr. Richmond)—as Mr. Stafford originally Gazetted it, very early in '66, before that Mr. Richmond or Mr. Hall took office.—<sup>148</sup>

I return your Papers with many thanks for your kindness. Now that you are about to lose the Judge, and other Visitors, if you would fix some day for an hour's talk on public matters I will thank you

And am,  
My dear Sir,  
Yours truly,  
W. Colenso.

---



---

148 Colenso was granted the privilege of free franking on at least three occasions—initially in 1866, and twice in 1885, while he worked on the Māori Lexicon (Robertson GI 2009. *The Rev. W. Colenso to frank free*.... Postal History Society of NZ Inc, Newmarket).

1867 December 6: to Grey<sup>149</sup>

Napier  
Decr. 6, 1867.

To

His Excellency

Sir George Grey, KCB.

&c &c &c

Kawau, N.Z.

Dear Sir George Grey

For some time past we—Napier folk—have been daily on the lookout, hoping to see *your* Steamer coming into our Bay, but on Saturday evening last a Steamer was seen steering N. also under sail, which is believed to be yours. Such being the case I fear we shall not now have the pleasure of seeing you *here*, if (as we hear) your intention is to leave for England in January via Panama. I should much like to see Your Excellency again in Napier,—and, above all, I regret deeply your having to leave at such a critical period in our history as the arrival of H.R.H. the Duke of Edinburgh among us. I would, dear Sir George Grey, that (*at least*) you had been requested to remain to receive the coming Prince, & to accompany him to visit some of the principal Chiefs and Tribes of New Zealanders, as from such a course much good might reasonably be expected. I confess I feel some difficulty in attempting to convey to your Excellency a scanty outline of my thoughts on this subject.

---

149 Auckland Council Libraries GLNZ C28.3 (Grey New Zealand letters).

I did hope to see you at Wellington in the past spring, and had I gained what I through Dr. Hector sought—permission to visit the Genl. Assembly Library *during the Session*—I should have done so. (I have since however obtained permission to use it during the *recess*.) I wished to talk with you about the Maori-Eng. Lexicon on which I am engaged; and could I have supposed you would so very shortly and suddenly leave us, I should ere this have done so. I will not however trouble you now, and by letter too, as your time must be very precious indeed. If, however, you have any Maori Mss. lying *together*, (which you do not intend to use shortly nor to take with you,) and you would kindly grant me the loan of them during your absence, you would in so doing both confer a favour and help in a great work:—you may rely on my taking the utmost care of them.—And as I remember all your kind expressions respecting it, and believe that you would like to see it finished, I would just ask you dear Sir George Grey, (if I *may* do so—under all the circumstances,) to intimate such a desire to Mr. Stafford, or to some one of the Ministry,—as I think such would be beneficial both to the Work & to myself.<sup>150</sup> For I have recently received an Official letter from Mr. Rolleston—in which I am informed, “that some doubt exists of the continuation of the Vote beyond the present financial year”. I hope, however, to be able to complete it whether I continue to have Government

---

150 Grey replied (from Kawau, 15 February 1868), “I will write to Mr. Stafford expressing a strong wish to have the pleasure of seeing the Maori-English Lexicon completed. Such a work will hereafter be of the greatest possible historical interest. I will also speak to Mr. Williamson....”

*pecuniary* assistance or not:—hitherto, I am sorry to say, I have had *no other*; even the privilege of franking and receiving on P.S. (which your Excellency had kindly granted to me last year) has been taken from me,—so that many of my Mss., &c., now out among several distant Natives cannot readily be returned.—

I have lately opened a box of Maori *Mss.*—vocabularies, travelling Journals, and my old *Ms.* Dictionaries of the N. dialects (Ngapuhi and Rarawa,)—which I had packed up in 1842–3! and am almost stunned with the overpowering world of thoughts—rushing & sweeping over the N.Z. history of the last 30–35 years—which these silent yet powerful witnesses evoke!

I am daily working hard at the Lexn. *con amore*, and I find it *hard* work, harder than I anticipated. I hope, however, to accomplish it; and that you, dear Sir George Grey—whether among us or in England,—will, some 4 or 5 years hence, hear of the same.

It has just occurred to me to ask you to say a word to Mr. Williamson, Superintendent, (as I suppose you will be sure to see *him* again,) in favour of his helping me—I mean, his encouraging Paul Tuhaere, the Chief in his Executive, (to whom I am about to write,)—or any other person, to do so. I trust in mentioning this I am not exceeding.—

And—as I cannot now reasonably expect to have the privilege of either writing to you again, or seeing you, ere you leave N. Zealand and us,—permit me, dear Sir George Grey, heartily to wish you a safe and prosperous voyage back to the Old Country,—and (if such be your

intention) an equally safe & prosperous return to us at no very distant period:—I venture to think and say, N. Zealand ought not to lose you.—

I am,  
 dear Sir George Grey,  
 with every respect,  
 Yours very truly  
 Wm. Colenso.

*P.S.* As I believed you would be very sure to receive a copy of my little *brochure* on the Botany of the N. Island from Dr. Hector, I did not send you one of the very few copies lately to hand. I would that my *second*, on the *Maories*, had been printed, as I should have much liked for *you* to have seen what I have said respecting them.  
 W.C.

---

1868? to McLean<sup>151</sup>

Wednesdy. mg. (8 o'clock rather cold).

My Dear Sir,

With *many thanks* I return your N. Papers: I feel very much obliged to you for your so kindly remembering me with them.—

Could you conveniently fix some day this week for my seeing you in your office on our Business? (Friday

---

151 ATL Object #1015252 from MS-Papers-0032-0222.



would suit *me* well—but I will make any day suit.) I purpose going inland again! next week.—

And if you would read the Correspondence with Mr. Domett, concerning T. Sn. 400—also have some talk with Cr. Lds. Commissr., Mr. Weber and Mr. Wilson about the bit of land here on the brow (cut off from the end of the road, in '66)—it would help on matters, which should be settled.

In haste I am yrs. truly,  
Wm. Colenso

---

1868 February 1: to McLean<sup>152</sup>

Friday Mg.

My dear Sir

I am much obliged to you for Dr. Hector's Geologl. Report, it has interested me much,—I am sure I scarcely know how to thank you for your very kind remembrance of me.

I think you are “about right” (as the Americans say) in speaking of this being *our driest* season in H. Bay. More than once of late I have thought, whether the burning off all the rank indigenous herbage—and so much of small bush & forest—which once covered our ground and tended to keep the earth damp (and in many places *wet* all the summer through) has any thing to do with it—

---

152 ATL Object #1008457 from MS-Papers-0032-0222.

moisture below attracts moisture from above, & it is well known that trees & plants do so.—

Two things I heard of yesterday—that Sir G. Brown had arrived in Wellington—and that Dr. Selwyn had accepted Lichfield See.

I hope to send you a few Peaches with this—if the winds have spared any.

Could you fix some day next week when I could see you in your Office.—I have been long waiting, but without wishing to intrude, or to step in before another whose business may be more important; any day shall suit me.

I am

My dear Sir

Yours truly

W. Colenso.

P.S. I don't think there can be much *real* analogy between our floods & droughts—and those of Australia; the difference of latitude, of size of countries, of interior (as far as is known) &c &c—would bar all such; still (as you observe) there is the *apparent* one. W.C.

Did you note in “Independent” of 4<sup>th</sup>. (which I saw at Spit,) how different they had the wind at Wellington on Sunday & Monday last? & while the Bar. there indicated a gale such fell not at Wgn.— W.C.

---

1868 April 24: to von Haast<sup>153</sup>

Napier April 24 1868

Dr. Julius Haast, F.G.S.,  
&c &c &c  
Ct.Church,  
Canterbury, N.Z.

My Dear Sir

Two days ago I was much gratified with receipt of your favor of 10<sup>th</sup>. inst.,—also of your photograph, so very kindly enclosed; I prize it and shall take great care of it. As you expressed a wish for mine, I enclose one—such as it is! (Done at Wellington, in '65, for General Assembly, in hurry on leaving, & in a gale of wind & rain.) I beg your acceptance of it, it is not so well done as yours.—

I have read your kind Letter twice; and, while I hasten to reply, I feel I cannot do so as *either* of us could wish. I have *not time now* for any extra writing: indeed, I have far too much writing to do, (my hand too being disabled), and I could never expect to get through but for something of a “stout heart & resolute will.”—I dig at my Dicty. work daily: *to me*, it is much like what your Tunnel *was*,—or that of Mt. Denis,—but *every stroke* of the *little pick* did something towards its completion.—

I had hoped to have *seen* somewhat of your work on the Moa *by this*. I shall keep a look out for Dr. Hochstetter's Work.—

---

153 ATL MS-papers-0037-046.

You remind me of “Darwin’s queries.” Ah! had my (unfortunate) essay on the Maories been printed, I should have answered them—in part at least—long ago (I wrote to my old friend Dr. Hooker some time ago, requesting him to tell Darwin what I was waiting for.) If that essay should *not* be printed *before* next meeting of Genl. Assembly, I shall give up all hopes of ever seeing it. Your own present enquiry too—about the *ancient race* of this country—would also (*in part*) have been answered by that essay.—

——But your own question can not be answered *off hand*. You ask,— “Is there any *tradition* that *before* the Maories *came* to N.Z. *another people* inhabited the Islands?”—

1. What do you mean by “*tradition*”?
2. What by “*another people*”?
3. *Did* the (present) Maories *come* to N.Z.?
4. *When*?

—All this, and *much more* which these spirits evoke, I cannot answer now.—I will merely briefly say:—

1. There *were* Natives in N.Z. even according to their own “tradition” before they came.
2. I am *no believer* in such statements as, “the present race came here 4, or 500 years ago” (!!)—as related by Taylor, Buller, & others (*usque ad nauseam*)—by persons who have gulped down what the Maories of *today* have said, as *wholly* true—Baron Munchausen tales & all!!—and have never considered the subject. Perhaps I should not err in saying, that such consideration was *beyond their* powers; or any, indeed, of their class or standing in the Great School of Nature. They did not know how to separate the nucleus of Truth

from its many enveloping cysts or layers of Myths:—or (to speak somewhat geologically,) how to get out the innermost fossil septarium from its many zones.—

Respecting the “Journal of Geologl. Society”—I regret you did not get the loan of it from Mr Mantell. It is vastly too much to have “*copied*” here, being (altogether in the different parts) about 50 pages, and containing besides several *interesting* geologl. Diagrams. Moreover there is also “Mantell’s Fossils British Museum” (Bohn’s edition), which is *still later*, and which contains additional N.Z. information concerning the Moa: this too you should see.—

[*Entre nous*: I don’t think Prof. Owen and Dr. Mantell agreed very well: some old dispute I believe, so that, possibly, you would not get all of Dr. Mantell even from Owen’s great work.]

Now I recollect that Dr Mantell’s *first* memoir on the Moa, (August 1848,) was *republished in N.Z., in the old Wellington “Spectator” Newspaper*—very likely in the autumn of 1849; and as you may find an old file of that Paper in CtChurch, I direct your attention to it. I should think you could find *Bohn’s vol.* at some one of your Libraries or Bookshops. If not, (*both*, I mean,) I shall be willing to *lend you* the vols. or parts (though I am *not now* privileged with franking per Mail,)—only—if you send for them—I shall expect to receive from you at the same time copies of your Moa photographs, *which I so much wish to see*, having never seen an entire skeleton of any of the species.—

I can say no more now. While I thank you for mentioning my request to Mr. Stack, I regret now that I had asked you to do so;—but, if I recollect aright, it was only to request him to point out some intelligent Native with whom I might correspond.

I notice the late Auckland Papers speak of “*Tin* being now discovered in the Thames” (!) I sent to Dunedin Exhibition a specimen of Tin obtained from the Thames in 1838!—which is also mentioned in the Offl. Catalogue.—

With every good wish,  
I am, My dear Sir,  
Yours truly  
Wm. Colenso.

---

1868 late April:<sup>154</sup> to McLean<sup>155</sup>

Wednesday Eveg.

His Honour  
D. McLean Esq.

My dear Sir

I send you enclosed a note I this day received from Hokianga: if you have nothing later, or more authentic, from that quarter, it may interest you. The *former* part of the note is nothing.—

---

<sup>154</sup> Latimer left for England on S.S. *Maori* 22 April 1868.

<sup>155</sup> ATL Object #1027419 from MS-Papers-0032-0222.

If you have Auckland *Herald* a s.t. of 22<sup>nd</sup>. or 23<sup>rd</sup>. I will thank you for a sight of them, when you may have done with them. Latimer is *gone* to England in “Maori”—left on *morning* of 22<sup>nd</sup>.,—while “Ahuriri” (hence) with my letters to him, reached Auckland in the *afternoon* of that day: so he did *not* get them.—

The weather, &c. prevented my going inland yesterday—but I purpose going next Tuesday. Hoping you are quite well. I am

My dear Sir  
Yours truly  
W. Colenso.

---

Date? to McLean<sup>156</sup>

Saturday morning

His Honour  
D.McLean Esq.

My dear Sir

I return your Papers, so very kindly lent me, with many thanks. I have read Fox’s long speech (which so reminds me of him, and of some of his sarcastic speeches in “the House”!)—and think he is right in some parts of it, as to Natives’ Rights, &c.—

---

156 ATL Object #1007659 from MS-Papers-0032-0222.

Have you seen T. Williams' speech? If not I can lend you the "Evening Post," which contains it. I think the whole trial should be printed in a pamphlet—I have not seen the evidence.

I am glad to find you liked the "Starling." Did you ever read "Dean Ramsay's Reminiscences of Scottish Life and Character"? If you have *not*—you will (I think) like it much. I have it & should be happy to send it to you.—

I am  
My dear Sir  
Yours truly  
Wm Colenso.

Read Sewell's letter on the Consolidated Loans, &c,—it is in the "Canterbury Times" of April 25—now returned. W.C.

---

Date? to McLean<sup>157</sup>

Tuesday Mg.

His Honour  
D. McLean Esq.

My Dear Sir

I see (by Herald) you have called the meeting by IV tomorrow.—As I have *promised* our neighbour (Marshall) to be at his examinations &c. tomorrow, & which (I think) begins at 3—I shall not be able to attend.

---

157 ATL Object #1002092 from MS-Papers-0032-0222.



Pray *so* draw your address as to obtain a large number of signatures. (In haste)

Yours truly  
W. Colenso.

---

1868 June: to McLean<sup>158</sup>

June, 1868  
Tuesday mg.

My Dear Sir,

I scarcely know how to thank you for all your kind remembrances of me with Newspapers—knowing too (as I do) how valuable your time is, and how much occupied of late—bearing in mind that *you take the field today!*—

I now return them with many thanks.—

I did greatly wish to see Dr. F's. address; I knew you had *not* got it—ditto Athenæum: ditto Routledge and Kennedy:—somehow, *all* seem to have been neglected!

So, last evening, I went to Catchpool—from whom I got a file of “Independents”—and was just got deep into the Dr's speech—when your kind missive arrived.—

I see he still harps upon his everlasting string of H. Bay interest £2500 per ann.—a nice picking (as things are!) for him: Dr. Fn. can speak feelingly as to “the act of

---

158 ATL Object #1017987 from MS-Papers-0032-0222.

spoliation" (*in re* Marlborough)—he seems to *forget* that *such* cuts *both* ways; and that we feel it in this—"interest"! When I was in the Ho. (I think in '62) I had thought of bringing it before the Assembly (in some shape), of how much of *our* Duties were then—& for years—swallowed up by Wellington—and I should assuredly have done it but for Dr. Knight to whom I mentioned it and who recommended me to wait, as the Govt, knew of it, & intended doing something,—& that he would not lose sight of it &c. &c.

I am *right glad* Fitz. has done so much in England:—glad too, for Stafford's sake (who has been sadly hounded of late,—the *old* story,)—I have little doubt but that what Stafford told the Nelson folks will prove true—in spite of all the N.Z. Press says.

If you have not read Rolleston's speech (on being elected Suptdt.) do so;—ditto Stevens' Letter on Finance; and "*Dunedin's*" Jesuitical letter:—I hope this man will *never* come to Otago.

I see, you are to commence today, *without* your old aid-de-camp (Ormond)! You may say "There is precious little now to fight about," or,—well, I won't trouble you with any more *stray* thoughts.

I much wished that Wilson had finished that Deed—(W's office is just a little Chancery.) I have been to him 2 or 3 times, but don't intend to go again until *Council* is *over*: leave it till then.

But do let *the other matter* (the 2 sections on inner harbour) be *settled* in your Ex. before you again break up: it has been left too long already.

Wishing you well through this mo. of June—and hoping  
your meeting will be productive of great good to our  
Prov. I am, my Dear Sir,

truly yours, W. Colenso.

---

Date? to McLean<sup>159</sup>

Tuesday morning

My dear Sir

I have to thank you for the Otago papers. I regret I have  
*not* a printed copy of my Essay on the Maories (I have  
often wished for one) I have written again & again about  
it, & the *last* I heard from Dr Hector—was, it is to be  
printed at Govt. Press—that was when you were at the  
Assembly.—

I send you your Essays you so very kindly lent me, and  
have to apologise for keeping them so long—they would  
have been returned shortly after I had them only you  
were away—and I had carefully put them aside.

The *burr* you speak of—I dislike much, & root it out—  
also the *lucerne* (which is too common here, although of  
great value in S. Australia *as a green crop*).

I hope you will enjoy your ride and am

My dear Sir

Yours truly

W. Colenso

---

P.S. I have sometimes thought that my Essay on the Maories is not *orthodox* enough—?

There were *no Otago* Papers in the large lot you sent me.—

---

1868 July? to McLean<sup>160</sup>

Tuesday noon

My Dear Sir

I return your Saturday Reviews with many thanks.—

Have you seen Major Richardson's speech to the Electors of Clutha (Otago)? If not, it is *well worth your reading*: you will find it in Wellington Independent of July 2.

I am, Yours truly  
W. Colenso.

I have *not* the paper (July 2) or I would gladly send it.  
W.C.

---

1868 July 18: to Hector<sup>161</sup>

Napier July 18, 1868.

My dear Sir

A short time ago I received a small packet of *N.* Botanical specimens from your Col. Museum, for which, I suppose, I am indebted to *you*. But whether collected by yourself or by Mr. Kirk, I know not, as no note came with them: they have however *gratified* me very much. I should have thanked you for them ere this, but I had also *previously* received a small packet of Plants from Mr. Kirk, on which he wished my opinion. And as I was about to go through them, I put off writing to you till I should have examined *both* lots,—which I have just completed doing.

I had however written a note to Mr. K. *before* I received his parcel of plants, (our communications crossed at sea,) which I had ventured on after reading in the “Weekly News” an interesting paper, entitled, “the Cruise of the Glance”. I informed him in my note, that his *Celmisia* from Manaiia, Malvaceous plant (“Hibiscus”) from near N. Cape, were both known before. I now feel doubly obliged to you for your timely remembrance, as the parcel from Mr. K. did *not* contain a sp. of the *Celmisia* nor of the “*Hibiscus*”, which above all others I wished to see.

Curiously enough I had sent *living* specimens of those two plants to Kew Gardens in 1842, in a plant Cabin by

---

161 Museum of New Zealand—Te Papa Tongarewa  
MU000147/002/0055

H.M.S.S. "Tortoise". Of the Malvaceous plant I have now no doubt, although it was obtained from the Country between Cape Pococke and the Cavalles Islands,—while of the *Celmisia* I have scarcely any doubt, as I got my specimens and several living plants from a high & steep hill a little to the NW. of Mt. Manaiia, (over which the old Maori track formerly led into Parua Bay,) where the plant then grew plentifully but was not in flower. The Malvaceous plant too I never saw in flower of ft. (I had spoken of it as a *Sida*,)—but when I left my old garden at Paihia in 1843, the plant was thriving (so was the *Celmisia*), but the person who resided there after me cared nothing for plants or gardens.—

I fear, however, that my *living* plants forwarded to Kew of those 2 genera, perished on the passage. They were put in from the garden only the day before sending off the said plant Cabin, the "Tortoise" having suddenly made her appearance in the Bay of Islands from the Thames nearly a month before her time! Fortunately however, the *other* plants were all well rooted in their boxes.

At the same time I sent to Sir W. Hooker dried spns. of the *Celmisia*, (poor spns. with old scapes, much like this spn. you have sent me,) and, on my receiving that part of Dr. Hooker's *Fl. N.Z.* which contained the *Compositæ* and finding it was *not* there, I wrote to Dr. H., who, in reply, said, it had been overlooked, was since found, & would be afterwards noticed.—I mention this, as, from Mr. Kirk, I learn, it has been supposed to be *C. Munroi*

(which it *may* be, but qu.)—and *that species*, I note, has been made *since* the publication of the “*Flora*”.

The little *Pittosporum* (elegantissime!), “*P. Gilliesianum*” of Kirk, has given me no little work. (Mr. Kirk wished particularly to know about this plant.) I have examined it carefully (hunting up old descriptions by R. & A. Cunningham of their small *N. Pittospora*.) and have been obliged (from Book descriptions) to conclude it to be *reflexum* of R. C. I have just written largely to Kirk about it, telling him so, and giving him my reasons. I fear he will be disappointed. It was however wholly *new* to me.—

The *Panax* from Whangaroa, said to be a “*new sp.*”, is surely *P. Lessonii*, or a var. of it;—the specimen however was an imperfect one.

The *little linear-leaved Shrub*, is one I know *well*! It caused me many a fruitless hunt year after yare to find it in fl. or fr. I have supposed it to be *Santalum Cunninghamii* in a *young* state, (not a var.,—although I believe there are vars. or even *species* of that genus in N.Z.,) be this as it may, I sent living plants to Kew in '42.

Of the larger-leaved specimens of *Pittospora*, from Mt. Manaiia & from Whangaroa little can be said, until *flowering* specimens are obtained: that from Manaiia may be a *sp. nov.*—

The *Dacrydium* from Whangaroa has also caused me some consideration & search. It may be new, or rather, one of the *old* ones now first detected in fruit. I have ever believed that (at least) 2 species are included under

*D. Colensoi*, of the Flora & Hd.Bk., (not of Sir W. Hooker's *Icon. Plantm.*.) there may be as many as 3,—(i.e. I. *D. Colensoi* (vera) of the N., a middle sized tree,—tab.548, *Icon. Plantm.*: II. *D.* (Podocarpus?) *biformis*, of Sir W.J.H., tab.544, *loc. cit.*, a small tree, 10–12 feet, of Ruahine, &c., which I never found in fruit, only *m.* flowers: III. The little lovely *erect* sp. of Rangipo (Tongariro), 1–2 ft. high, loaden with fruit:) all this I have long ago told the Hookers. Sir Wm's. drawing of *biformis* (sup.) accords closely with Kirk's specimen bearing 2 kinds of leaves—the same indeed on the Ruahine plants. Its aggregated fruit brings it near to its closely allied congener the Tasmanian *D. Franklinii* (the celebrated Huon Pine), the foliage of which is also very near to *D. Colensoi* (vera). Sir W.J.H., in a note on *D. Franklinii* ("Lond. Jl. Bot.", vol.IV. p.153,) says,—"*Dacrydium Colensoi*, to which *D. Franklinii* bears a considerable resemblance, produces also several terminal female flowers, but one only ever arrives at maturity".—I hope however *good* spns, *m.* & *f.*, of this *Dacryd.* have been forwarded to Dr. Hooker.

I did not intend to have said so much on these plants when I began.

I hope you are quite well, and doing well; it seems long since I last heard from you. I have received Hochstetter's Eng. work, but have not yet found time to look into it.

Believe me,

My dear Sir

Yours truly

Wm. Colenso.

---



1868 July 31: to McLean<sup>162</sup>

Private & Confidential

Napier  
Friday 31<sup>st</sup>. July

Hon. D. McLean  
&c &c &c

My Dear Sir

I just write you a message sent to me from Porokoro and the M. Chiefs—assembled at Pakowhai.—(After lamenting your absence & Mr Cooper's and saying they had only 2 men left whom they could trust,!! Mr Locke & myself—they say)—brought by Te Awapuni,

“Haere, mea utu ki a Noho, kia puta te kupu ki nga pakeha,—e, *kaua e hikaka, kia tangata-maauatia te Whakaaro.*”—They have fetched Porokoro from his place and will keep him at Pakowhai, as *they don't like the aspect of things*; they fear any incursion from inland, now that the returned natives are made desperate. They also wish their own people back from Poverty—*do not like those Europeans* in command, &c &c.—

I have thought it to be my duty to write you these few words. I would you were here; perhaps had you been here things might have been managed better at Poverty. *I regret exceedingly* that the returned natives have been hunted. I think they might have been quietly managed.—But I fear it is too late now. Without very great care I foresee serious times—more for outlying settlers.

---

162 ATL Object #1016128 from MS-Papers-0032-0222.

Volunteers—*such as one would wish*—are not to be had in sight of Auckld. gold diggings:—and unless the *Natives have full confidence in their leaders, they have no heart.*

*There is much dissatisfaction among them I know,—the Europeans getting their land bit by bit for grog, &c. &c. forced upon them—their seeking to reduce the rents as agreed on by Lease—their mortgages—Bills of Sale, &c. &c., (as Hapuku's and others)—Bp. Wms. building here & leaving his flock—the article which appeared in “Waka Maori” about lowering their rents—every thing tends to make them gloomy & sour. &c &c &c.—*

Could *you* run up by Str. to P. Bay? *You* might do good.—

I have *hazarded* all I have scribbled—but I have done so, as if I were confidentially talking with you.—

Excuse the scrawl—done here (with people going in & out) to catch the mail.—

If I can be of any service you may depend upon me, although I fear that time is past.

I hear there is *news*, by steamer just in from Poverty—but I don't know it yet.

Believe me

My dear Sir

Yours truly

Wm Colenso.

P.S. You are at liberty to tell *Mr. Stafford* any portion of this. W.C.

1868 September 14: to McLean<sup>163</sup>

Napier, Monday night,  
September 14/68.

My Dear Sir

A short time ago I heard from a friend at Wellington that my Essay on the Maories would not now be printed, “solely for lack of funds.”—

This afternoon I wrote a note to Dr. Hector, asking him what would be the *expense* of printing it at *Govt. Press*—and, if he could get any help from Col. Govt.,—Otago Provl. Govt.,—Institute,—Governor, or Members of G. Assembly, towards it:—and, also, if he & his brother Commissioners (Dunedin Exhibition) would have any objection to return me the Mss. in order to *my* getting it printed *here*, at my expense—of course, being aided by subscribers: and I shall hope soon to get his reply.

Now it has occurred to me, that a few months ago you wrote me a note, asking for the loan of the same essay—and that possibly you might both *wish to aid the getting it published*—by speaking a few words to some of your Countrymen from *Otago* (for whom it was written), and also to any one else around you,—and be *well able* to do so: hence I have told you all this. I have *not* let Dr. H. know, that I am writing to you, or to any one else about it. I may add, that I gave Sir G. Grey my imperfect *Proof sheets* (on to 88 page) of the said essay—which, he said, he was very glad to get, and had long been looking out

---

163 ATL Object #1008040 from MS-Papers-0032-0222.

for.—You will recollect a *Maori* Robinson Crusoe, published some 20 years ago at Wellington:—have *you* got it here? if *not*, I will thank you to *borrow* it (for me) from some one of your Wellington friends: I much wish to see it, and I have tried almost every where *I could*: but you know *I have few* friends in the “Empire City.”—From the fact of the said book having been printed at Wellington, there must be several copies among the “gude folk” there.

From the day’s Auckland Paper, I see the Rarawa Native has been sentenced to Death—but he will *not* be hung *I know*, from what the Judge & Jury said: now if you have any influence with the *new* Governor—in Maori matters—do, my dear Sir, use it in this case. If he is sent to *penal servitude* depend upon it there will be a N. Maori row—I hope the Governor will get *good* counsel, & that he will *act* on it.

I was very glad to find you *fêted* Sir George at Wellington, and that *you* took a prominent part therein. It was quite by chance I fell in with him—at the Wharf—and I was glad I happened to be there—as (like w. Kg. Richard of old) “few cried God bless him.”—You so *fêting* our old Govr. is the best bit of news I have heard for some time.—

I was not out all last week! Weather wet; *very* so for us, and it *still continues*. I went yesterday—& again today,—to see Carter, who has been very ill at the Club; confined a whole week and I knew nothing of it!—He is now better—but very weak. He told me, he was not able to write, Mrs. Carter is with him.

I hear, *you* have a *long* speech in the last “Hansard,”—that I hope to read tomorrow evening. Political news hence I must leave for others. Your place is looking very green: a new House is building on Sealey’s Hill nearly in a line with Dinwiddie’s from your verandah.

Hoping you are quite well &c &c I am

My dear Sir

Yours truly W. Colenso.

1868 September 14: to Hector<sup>164</sup>

Napier Septemr. 14/68.

Dr. Hector,

Dear Sir,

In the past month I have been thinking of troubling you with a line (a *last* line, I may say,) concerning the unfortunate Essay: but I have hitherto put it off, thinking you were much too busy to be approached.—

But a short conversation I lately had here with Sir G. Grey—*en route* for Wellington—prompts me now to do so.—Besides, I have thought, that I should not allow the session to pass before writing to you, (if I wrote at all,)—as you have all your former Otago co-adjutors now with you.

164 Museum of New Zealand—Te Papa Tongarewa  
MU000147/002/0073

I should tell you, that I heard from Wellington about 6 weeks ago,—that the Essay was not likely to be printed, “solely owing to want of funds.”—

Assuming this to be the true position, I would now ask:—

1. What would be the expense of printing it at Govt. Press—say, per page, or per sheet,—1000 Copies?
2. In the event of such being done, would the Govt. aid, in any way; or the Provl. Govt. of Otago,—or the Governor,—or your Institute,—or the Members, G.A., generally?
3. or could subscribers’ names be readily obtained—at once, and on the spot at your headquarters (now that the Houses are sitting), so as to *ensure* a lessening of printing expenses.
4. or have you (and your fellow Commissrs.) any objection to my getting it printed (say *here*) at my own expense, and, in my doing so, could I *depend* on any known help from any quarter, public or private.

(I would willingly subscribe 20 guineas towards its being printed at Govt. Press.—if only to enable me to fulfil the many promises I have made about it to those who were enquiring—one of whom, *Crawford*, I see, has lately died.)

Or could *you* point out any *better* way, than what I have touched on?

Could you write to me shortly in reply?—I wrote to you about 2 months ago, I suppose you received it.

I am  
 Dear Sir  
 Yours truly  
 W. Colenso.

P.S. I gave Sir G. Grey one of the *imperfect* Proof Copies of the Essay—which he seemed *very glad* to get, saying, he had been long looking-out for it,—but it only went to the 88 page. I have still 3 of such imperfect Proof sheet Copies by me,—have you any of its *later* sheets or pages by you? that you could send me. I ask because I recollect seeing a Proof Copy when at Wellington in '65, which was *complete*.

---

1868 date? to McLean<sup>165</sup>

Friday Aftn.

His Honor  
 D. McLean, Esq.  
 &c &c &c

My Dear Sir

Many thanks for your kind note of this morning—you are no sooner back, than you are kindly thinking of your neighbour! I had heard of your having arrived, indeed I thought I made you out with my glass yesterday—I fear you must have had a rough passage, but it was well you were *not* out *last* night.

---

165 ATL Object #1013180 from MS-Papers-0032-0222.

I thank you much for *Crusoe*, and will return it to you in a few days—so that you may return it to the library: I have long had the *P. Progress* (a *poor* translation)—I therefore return you the copy you sent.

I am indebted to you, my dear Sir, for all you have kindly done, or attempted, in way of Dictionary—“Essay”—&c &c. I am much gratified in finding that you had seen the *one* copy, and that you approved of it: I return Hector’s note (enclosed).

It was one thing, however, to have printed it as an Essay, (Hastily written—in “6 weeks,” all the time allowed me!)—and at *that time* too,—and now to print it among the more carefully written “Institute” Papers:—but better perhaps thus, than not at all: Sir G. Grey greatly wished for a copy.—

I know nothing of what you may have been doing at Wellington during the last fortnight—(indeed I know little of what is doing *here*, as I have not been in the town for more than a week)—as my papers thence have been very irregular, so, also, from Auckland.

I hope to do myself the pleasure of calling on you at your office in a few days—perhaps on Monday or Tuesday;—I hope you are quite well, and that you will continue so, as I am sure you will have “lots of calls”—at the same time you will *need* rest—after all your battlings, late sittings, and mental worry,—and if you do not secure it, you will find you are burning *both ends* of the candle.

I am truly glad you are returned to us.

I am  
My dear Sir



Yours truly  
Wm. Colenso.

P.S. I got a letter from Latimer last evening—he arrived in London Augt. 12—105 days passage,—of which, 48 (!) from Auckland to C. Horn.—

---

1868 October 15: to Hector<sup>166</sup>

Napier,  
October 15/68.

My Dear Sir

I have to thank you for yours of 17<sup>th</sup>. ult. (received here on 30th.)—and should have done so ere this, but for violent cold & irregularity (or paucity) of known Mail conveyance to Wellington.

As to the said "*Essay*"—

If thought worthy of a place in the 1<sup>st</sup>. vol. of your "Institute Transactions"—as you propose—I can have no objection. Only it is more of a sketch—outline—or pamphlet kind, than usually obtains in papers for such a volume. I trust you will be sure to *add* the short *P.S.* I wrote (of some 8–10 lines) to it, as, if more time had been allowed me, (or, if it were *now* to be done,) I should, on not a few heads, have written more fully and *decidedly*.—

---

166 Museum of New Zealand—Te Papa Tongarewa  
MU000147/002/0089

Also, I should very much prefer the *omission* of “Esq” and “M.G.A.” (after my name) on title page.

And don’t forget me with a few (say 50) Copies *extra*—which I will pay for—or shall I write to the Govt. Printer about it?

You say— “If the Governor sanctions it you may purpose bringing out *all* the essays in the 1<sup>st</sup>. vol.”—Do you include those *already printed*? If so, my dear Sir, please let me know; as there are some 8–10 little errors in my ptd. Botl. one, which I have marked, & would send them to you.—also, in this case, to leave out “Esq” &c.—Besides it would *look* much better (if not really read clearer) if the several Botl. *genera* were put in lines.—(I will *clearly* point this out, when I hear from you, that it is your intention to print the whole of the said Essays.)

I know nothing of what has been doing with you (in the Houses) since Ormond’s return: I sincerely hope *your* “Vote” is secure. Surely little enough is done for *science* by our practical utilitarians. I know not how it may go with the *Dicty.* vote (whatever that may be). I had committed it to Ormond (who *has* returned) and to McLean (and he too is returning—for what I know now on his way)! Had I not done so I think I should have troubled Mantell or Domett. Did you see any of the official Letters I have been *obliged* to write about it? Ormond told me they (or some of them) were laid on the Table.—

You ask me, if I could send some Papers for your Institute? I don’t know what I might not be tempted to

do if I were *free*, but as it is, alas! I am bound hard & fast in my *heavy* job:—which however I daily *augment*, & yet daily *lessen*.—

I have no doubt but that I shall be greatly pleased with your papers—when published: I *envy* Wellington on account of its Institute, Museum, Geolog. Corps, and Library. May she *know* her good day—Believe me

Very sincerely yours  
W. Colenso.

1869 April? to McLean<sup>167</sup>

Friday eveng.

My Dear Sir,

Herewith I return your two Independents you kindly sent me with thanks. I think you may gather somewhat (*political*) from Fox's speech.—Should you note anything in your Otago papers *concerning Bp. Jenner*, I would thank you to allow me a sight when you may have quite done with them:—I expect there will be some warm work down there with his crosses & candlesticks!

I send you a few of our peaches, and beg you to accept the same—I would they were better.

What a blowing dirty day this has been! I pity the folks on the Flats. I have not been in Town for the week.

Hoping, you are well,

167 ATL Object #1006020 from MS-Papers-0032-0222.

I am  
my dear Sir,  
Yours truly,  
Wm. Colenso.

Date? to McLean<sup>168</sup>

Saturday

My Dear Sir

I feel greatly indebted to you for your so very kindly remembering me,—both while at Wellington, and now here in sending me your Southern Papers.—

I felt sorry you did *not see* Sir George Grey: I fear you will not now do so, unless you take a 2<sup>nd</sup>. voyage.—

I return with thanks your “Otago Witness” kindly lent.

I regret that I have no fruit in my place *called* a garden: I *had* a decent show—but, alas! the sun & early strong winds have done for them. I am

Yours very truly  
W. Colenso.

---

168 ATL MS-Papers-0032-0222.

Date? to McLean<sup>169</sup>

P. Council Library  
1 pm. 29<sup>th</sup>

Hon. D. McLean  
&c &c &c

My dear Sir

On second thoughts I have run in here to write you this,—*first* to apologise for *so* intruding on you this morning; I did not know you were there, but having called *twice* at your office *here*, & not finding you, and hearing, I might possibly learn somewhat of your hour of being here from your Secy. there—I went over. I should have called yesterday—but on coming here I saw such a shoal of natives' horses outside, that I thought you were engaged, & would not.—

I fear I shall not be able to come down again this aftn. I feel so very Rheumatic, this damp day: so, pray do not expect me at 3 p.m.

I should like to see you again, if possible, before you leave—provided you should be disengaged; and I will endeavour to call early at your office some *fine* day. I wish to speak to you both on Public & Private matters—but neither of very great importance.—

I am  
Very truly yours  
W. Colenso

---

169 ATL Object #1007050 from MS-Papers-0032-0222.

Date? to McLean<sup>170</sup>

Saturday morning

My Dear Sir

I regret I was not at home when your note of Tuesday last arrived.—I went, *early* that morning to Waipukurau by the “Coach,” & returned last evening: the weather, as you say, is truly delightful: I enjoyed the ride down yesterday very much.

I now send you Ramsay’s Book—over which (although you have already read it) I expect you will have a few additional merry moments.—I can fancy *a certain party* wishing him & his Book at the bottom of the Red Sea;—and viewing him with a kind of “righteous horror.”

Many thanks for the Papers: I sat up last night to read *Kemphorne’s letter*—although I do not greatly like the man.—

Hoping you are well. Believe me

My dear sir

Yours truly

W. Colenso.

P.S. I brought a “kit” of dried Inanga (Maori dried, but done *cleanly* & for me)—*would you like a few handfuls?* I always liked this fish, fresh or dried.—If you like them, *pray do let me know.*—

My hand is very shaky today—partly, I suppose, owing to the shaking & jolting of yesterday.— W.C.

---

170 ATL Object #1007395 from MS-Papers-0032-0222.

Date? to McLean<sup>171</sup>

Mondy Eveg.

My dear Mr McLean

I entirely forgot that I am engaged to dine with Col. Wyatt & his Men on Thursday evening—having refused all his many invitations since I arrived; until I should be at liberty will you kindly allow of this excuse? and, if you have not otherwise arranged, allow me to see you on Wednesday or Friday: and do you choose, and please let me know.

Ever my dr Sir  
truly yours  
Wm Colenso.

---

1869 July 1: to Hector<sup>172</sup>

Napier  
July 1/69 (night)

My Dear Sir

Yours of 23<sup>rd</sup>. ult. is only *now* to hand: and though I can badly afford time, (being hard up, writing for English Mail,) must try to reply.

---

171 ATL Object #1016298 from MS-Papers-0032-0222.

172 Museum of New Zealand—Te Papa Tongarewa  
MU000147/002/0206

I cannot find any time at present to do any thing towards republishing that Essay *in an enlarged form*,—unless the Govt. would first consent to liberate me for a while, as I have an abiding recollection of being already unpleasantly taken to task by the Govt. (Col. Russell) for past loss of time (through writing those 2 Essays, & for Dr. H's. Hand Book)—which caused much Official Correspondence.—

I feel assured they would not (perhaps *could* not?) so relax, or liberate me for a while;—and I should not (*in these times*) willingly agree to stoppage of allowance. Last offl. Letters (of 1868), Mr. Richmond's, were peremptory, that the Work *must* be ready by April 1/70—!!

Besides, I think (hurriedly) that a republishing of it in an *enlarged form* just now would scarcely be fair or Courteous to your Phil. Socy.

If, however, *you are willing* that it should be republished *as it is*, with the *Notes* & the *Table* added (which would make it more popular), & a few necessary slight corrections, I am quite agreeable, and would leave with you the making all needful arrangements with the Printer & Publisher.

I scribble this hastily to be in time for “Rangatira”, which, I hear is to leave tomorrow.

---

May I ask—Do you send Copies of the “Transactions” to Sir G. Grey, Dr Hooker, Bp. of Lichfield, & Mr.



Darwin?—perhaps you will kindly tell me when you next write.

I am

Yr. sincerely  
Wm. Colenso.

---

1869 November 16: to Hector<sup>173</sup>

Napier  
Novr. 16, 1869

My Dear Sir

Your kind note of 11<sup>th</sup>. I received yesterday. I had previously received your telegram—to which I should have replied in *like* manner if I had your privilege—or if it had required an immediate answer.—I cannot understand for the life of me how you can suppose *I* ever had the Mss.!! why, if I had had it *here*, of course the *Notes* (which I always wished to be printed) could *not* be printed! You will recollect that the *Notes* were not printed at Dunedin—merely the *Essay*. When in Wellington in '65, I read *your one complete* Proof for Press—but it had no notes,—and I am pretty sure that I must have then & there seen the ms. (of *Essay only* perhaps)—and returned it to you from Gen Assy. Libby. the Copies you sent me from Dunedin—some 6 or so, (stabbed through & tied with big cord) only went so far

---

173 Museum of New Zealand—Te Papa Tongarewa  
MU000147/002/0332.

as 88 page, or thereabouts.—One of these I gave to Sir George on his leaving N.Z. for England.—

However, *I know nothing* of the unfort. Ms. and must now turn to & copy those notes—some of them I can do readily enough from Ms. notes of them (*rough*):—I only wish I had *not* promised them to Dr. Hooker: I have not time; & vastly too much daily & nightly writing &c &c.

I am glad to hear from you of your being so well employed: shall be very glad to *see* you here. Look out, if you have no *good* golden news to tell our “citizens” anent the Kaimanawa!—more anon.

No doubt I could get out something for your vol. if I had time at disposal:—but (*entre nous*) don’t you think I ought *first* to be admitted a Member?—Have you forgotten what I said once before on this?

Could you get me another Copy of your 1<sup>st</sup>. vol.—or one cheap. I must tear up this one for Hooker, and I have already bought 4! & paid postage on 3 of them to England.

Am glad to hear that H. got his Cabinet,—that K. saw it (and him), and that H. was “proud of it”.

Would you mind asking Mantell, if he has not some *stores* (however old) of Southern Island words (Maori)—and if he would let me have them? I have long been about writing to him. Excuse this scrawl and Believe me ever,

Yours very truly  
W. Colenso

---

1869 October 30: to Hector<sup>174</sup>

Napier  
October 30/69.

My Dear Sir

A few days ago I received a letter from Dr. Hooker, dated 6<sup>th</sup> Augt.—it was long in coming to Napier, through being taken on to Auckland in some Govt. letters, (as I suppose from its being franked thence by Governor's Priv. Secy.)—I got it by the merest chance (in going to post my letters for England) in time to reply to briefly by our outgoing Eng. Mail.

He had received the vol. of your Instit. Transns. which you (?) had sent him: had read the Paper on the Maories, which pleased him & sent it on to Prof. Huxley, and now they wish to reprint it in Engd., & have written for permission, &c.

In reply (as above), I consented,—adding my wish for the *Notes* to accompany it: & saying, *you* had them originally: and that I would lose no time in writing to you, &c. (which I now do, by *first* Steamer,) and would send them to England by next month's Mail.

May I request you, my dear Sir, to *try and hunt them up*, (they may have been left at Otago,) and let me have them for Dr. H. If, however, they are irretrievably lost: then let me know *early* this unwelcome information (say, within a week after receipt of this,—you can do it by telegram in half a doz. words,) and I will try hard & re-write them

---

174 Museum of New Zealand—Te Papa Tongarewa  
MU000147/002/0339.

(by staying up a few nights) so as to be in time for our next outgoing Eng. Mail.—

I sent you a local Paper the other day, containing my Centenary attempt on behalf of Cook & his comrades—we kept no holiday!! being too ungrateful, or too Bæotian. They seemed to have managed better at Canterbury.

In writing to you of Dr. H. moves me to ask, Did he safely receive the Book-Case, or Side-Board, or whatever it was, you sent him: and was he (or they) pleased with our N.Z. woods displayed?

Hoping you are quite well. I am  
Yours very truly  
W. Colenso.

1870 April 4: to Hector<sup>175</sup>

Napier  
April 4/70

My Dear Sir

I am just posting my official Letter to the Native Secretary—explanatory of delay in sending them copy of Maori Lex., owing to Rheumatism,—and in it I have ventured to say, several of their officials, *here*, visited me & saw me in my helpless state—also, “Dr.H. of Wellington”, so if you would kindly tell Cooper, or

175 Museum of New Zealand—Te Papa Tongarewa  
MU000147/003/0077

Gisborne, or McLean (if there), that you saw me so, I will thank you: I write in haste. Hope you are well.

Yours sincerely  
W. Colenso

---

1870 May 26: to Hector<sup>176</sup>

Napier  
May 26/70

My Dear Sir

I cannot allow another Str. to leave us for your City without thanking you for your especial kindness, in writing me your *esteemed note* from on board of your steamer—also for the vol. (II.) of “*Transactions*” recently to hand.—I have not yet found spare time to go regularly into this Book—(only to look into Mr. Potts’ interesting Paper on our N.Z. Birds)—but intend to make it my fireside companion during our approaching long winter evenings: it appears to be more profusely adorned with illustrations than the last. I see Kirk has several papers which I cannot look into.

I hope you are well. I heard of your having again started from home—S. this time. If the St. Kilda goes to the Bounty Group—I hope you will send some one on

---

176 Museum of New Zealand—Te Papa Tongarewa  
MU000147/003/0107

whom you can *rely* by her, as I suppose you could not go yourself.

I regret to say that my hand has been very much affected for more than a month—so that I could scarcely write my name! It is again better now—“took a turn” towards good behaviour on Monday last, or I should not be able to scribble to you.

When it is outrageously out of order it sadly affects my mind (spite of all my “Philosophy”!)—and then that reacts, you know how—I sometimes think it must be an anomalous phase of gout—to which my father was a long martyr!—and which I had regularly some 25 years ago. But whether or not it is an ugly Visitor, and sadly puts me out in all my writing.

Believe me always  
My Dear Sir  
Sincerely yours  
Wm. Colenso

---

1870 July 28: to McLean<sup>177</sup>

Napier  
July 28, 1870

Dear Mr. McLean

For the last 48 hours I have been considering whether I should write to His Excellency or to you,—and if to you,

---

177 ATL Object #1013447 from MS-Papers-0032-0222.

whether officially or non-officially,—and have concluded on the latter.

Knowing how very much you must have to do just now, I will be as brief as possible.

It is on the subject of the Maori Prisoners at Otago. In the “Otago Witness,” of July 16, (which you may have seen) I find these words:— “Another of the Maori prisoners, Horopapera Hopu by name, died in the hospital on Sunday night. He was a sufferer from chronic asthma, which was the cause of his death. He was 25 years old. This is the *eighth* Maori prisoner who has succumbed to asthma.”—In other Dunedin & Southern papers, (which you also may have seen,) I have also noticed it said, that the Maori Prisoners will all be *released* by Death before the end of their Sentence (3 years).—

And it is just because that I, too, both believe & fear this, that I now take upon myself to write to you.—

Were you not so very well acquainted with the real natural wants & ailments of the Maoris, I should consider it a duty to shew them to you; but, as it is, I am sure I need only to call your attention to what you must have frequently noticed in former years, when, like myself, often travelling and sojourning among them: *viz.* (1) that they could not stand exposure to cold or wet (like Europeans), even in this Northern Island, where the climate is so very much warmer, especially in the winter season, than the rigorous one of Otago Province: (2) that they never could long exist deprived of fire, even in summer, to which they are invariably accustomed from

their infancy: (3) that “chronic asthma” is not a very common complaint among them (when living apart from Europeans), and even to those long afflicted with it, it rarely proves fatal—witness your old friend the aged Porokoru Mapu (who has been a sufferer from it ever since I knew him, in 1843,) old Rihara at Te Waipukurau, & Hoani Waikato: (4) that whenever the Maoris have been attacked with any disorder (real or fancied) and a few die, the remnant, giving way to their foolish belief, that they are doomed & will soon die too, fall off like sheep—and this would have a double effect upon them where they are, as they would be sure to be told that such was in the Papers.

In briefly writing on the rapid decrease of the Maoris, (in my Essay on the Maori Race, published by the Govt. in the 1<sup>st</sup>. vol. of “the Transactions of the N.Z. Institute,”) I have therein stated, the exposure to wet, cold or damp, the loss of warmth, & the being subject to gloomy fear, as being among the chief causes.

Such being the case, (which I think *you* will readily allow,) may I not ask, If something cannot be speedily devised and done by the Government to save the lives of the remnant of the prisoners—even if it should amount to the early removal of them to warmer & more congenial quarters?

Prisoners at home, (of a much worse stamp & class than these unhappy men,) when it is shown to the authorities that their health is endangered by confinement, are often humanely removed to other places, and not unfrequently liberated.



I notice too, that Kepa has asked for their liberation (which, if I mistake not, he also did in very plain terms on his first interview with the Hon. Mr. Fox at Whanganui last Summer,)—that Wi Tako and others have sent in to the House of Representatives a certain petition as to the one sidedness of our laws, being wholly in our favour & against the Maoris,—and that similar language has been used by Tareha and Mete Kingi both in & out of the House; while here (as doubtless you know) Karaitiana & other Chiefs are loud in expressing similar opinions.

I recollect telling Mr. Ormond, that I considered your liberation of those Maori prisoners at Auckland last Summer, as a very excellent measure, both humane & *diplomatic*.—Although not a few (who know not the Maori) ventured to disapprove of your doing so.

I could say more, but I think I need not to you, and my hand is again very unsteady today. But this I will venture to add, in conclusion,—that I think you may very well and very easily arrange with Kepa & others as to the safe custody of those unhappy fellows.

Believing that you, who know me well, will not consider this note as intrusive, and apologizing for troubling you,

I am  
 dear Mr. McLean,  
 Yours truly  
 Wm Colenso.

---

1870 October 24: to Mantell<sup>178</sup>

Napier  
October 24/70

My dear Sir

I have been solicited by a settler here named Doyle to write to you, to ask, if you will sell him 3 sections you have in the Ouepoto gulley (nos. 11, 14, & 15) and on the hill at the S.W. end of this (Scinde) Island. He says, he will give you a fair price for them—and, that he wrote to you some time ago—but got no answer—I believe this was his 2<sup>nd</sup> time of writing to you about them: his reasons for applying to *me*, are, my having sold to him my section there, also another which I had close by to a neighbour—both being soldiers of 65, & my being formerly so well acquainted with that Regt. & its Colonel—Wyatt.

I may add that he gave me for my *corner front* section, £25.—& his neighbour gave me for one near by (no. 17) £12.—and I assure you I was only *too glad* to sell them at that price (I would have sold for less) as that part of our “city” (!) is the very fag end, and must be (I fear) for years to come.—

He mentioned (though not perhaps for me to *write* to you) that he would give you £75. for the 3 sections—all I can say is, if they were mine I would sell them for that sum. *The front section* (no. 11) is a nice little one (he has one on each side) the 2 back ones are wholly hill, &

---

178 ATL Ms-papers-0083-261.

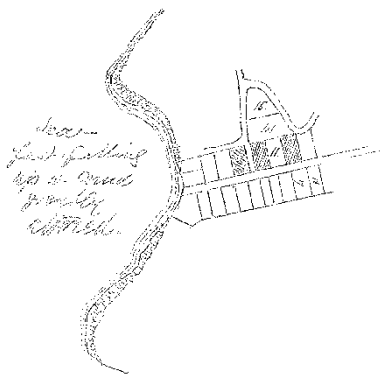
much cut up by the Soldiers in pitting—encamping  
&c.—

I hope you are well: I agreed in much you said in *L.C.* I  
would write more but for my hand which is very nearly  
done up altogether for writing, and the Dictionary, I  
must leave off wholly for some time!

Bel. me yours very sincy,  
W. Colenso.

I enclose a rough tracing for your guidance.

N.B. Should you require a Land Agent *here*—at any  
time—I can recommend Mr. Andrew Luff—who has  
done work for me—& may do so again. W.C.



Doyle's sections are marked diagonally.

Yours—are 11, 14, 15.—

I sold, 16, 17, & 9: have no more now in the said gulley.

There are only 3 residents in all that end of Island!

W.C.

1870 November 9: to Mantell<sup>179</sup>

Napier  
Novr. 9/70

W.B.D. Mantell Esq.  
&c        &c  
Wellington.

My dear Sir

You Telm. of 31<sup>st</sup>. Octr. was duly recd. since wh. Doyle has seen me *twice*—he sticks to me like the Old Man of the Sea to Sinbad! and although I only write w. diffy. (no longer *currente calamo!*<sup>180</sup>) I have given way & write once more.

He wishes *you to put a fair price on your goods*—as he thinks he has made a fair offer. *Could you not do so?* as you say “If D. offers a fair price I will sell.”

It is possible he would go to a few pounds more: he spoke of offering another £5.—

But if you will set your price, or put them in the hands of some one here, as Agent, whom D. may see, then the affair may soon be settled.

I think I must have told you in my last—that it is *nothing to me*—I mean I have no interest whatever in the matter.—

I write with diffy. & in some pain—but I try to redeem my promise & to save a Mail.

---

179 ATL Ms-papers-0083-261.

180 without premeditation; written off at once.

Pray try to decypher my scrawl.

Bel. me

Yours truly

W. Colenso

If you should see Dr Hector—please remember me to him.

---

1870 November 26: to Mantell<sup>181</sup>

Napier

November 26, 1870

My dear Mr. Mantell

Having been engaged this day in putting up our Society's Papers for the Manager N.Z. I. who is now *en route* for Wgn. and will call here tomorrow on his way thither,—I write you this. (Bearing, of course, in mind, your present duties in Leg. Council.)

Among those Papers are two of mine on the *Moa*, (2 *old*, & 1 new,)—and I would beg of you to use your influence in the N.Z.I. to get them published in the forthcoming vol. of "Transactions." You may remember, that I wrote to you *about Part I* long ago, and received your kind answer,—and on that I have acted—That *first* part was read here *last* year,—but detained for part II. to accompany it.

---

181 ATL Ms-papers-0083-261.

There is also another of mine, (“Contributions &c.”, no. 2,) which may particularly interest *you*—there is a good deal of Maori wit and lore in it.—

Unfortunately this paper *may* be my *last*! I did both plan & hope to get on with several *of them*,—but the action of the “Directors” N.Z.I. last year *re* my “Ruahine Journey” papers, has completely shut me up! (as I cannot wish to be served so again). I may, however, continue to write them for *some other* Co.—but ?

And now a word *re* this precious Property Tax Bill, Do strike out the worse than Goth-like doubly Bæotian tax on *Books, plates, drawings, specimens, &c, &c,*—or I must knock under, & that at once.

Hoping this may find you enjoying good health.

I am,

My dear Mr. Mantell,

Yours very truly,

Wm. Colenso.

1870 November 26: to the Govt. Agent<sup>182</sup>

Napier

November 26, 1870

The Agent  
of H.M. Col. Govt.,  
Napier

Sir

I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 23<sup>rd</sup> instant, accompanying a copy of a letter from the Colonial Secretary's office to you, (in reply to yours of the 5<sup>th</sup>. instant respecting my present inability to proceed with the preparation of the Maori Lexicon,) and have to thank the Government for their expression of regret and your self for forwarding the same.

I have the honor to be

Sir

Your mo. obt. servt.

Wm. Colenso.

1870 November 30: to Mantell<sup>183</sup>

Napier November 30 1870

The Hon.  
W. Mantell,  
Wellington.

My dear Sir

Yours of Novr. 16 I have received and have seen Doyle twice, and have arranged with him that he is to pay you £90 (Ninety Pounds) for the Land. (For, as you had originally fixed on £120. (too high, however,) I thought I would try, in all fairness, to get you another bid, it was however hard work, & only done, through my promising

183 ATL Ms-papers-0083-261.

to assist him in raising the money.) And as a “middle man” is requisite to complete the transaction I have agreed to act (if you have no objections)—making myself hereby responsible to you for the above sum (£90.) on my receiving from you the Cr. Gt. & Conveyance to John Doyle—which sum should be for this remitted by me to you in Wellington:—or, you can send the Gt. & Conveyance to Mr Brandon *here*, the Manager of the Bk. of N.Z., with instructions to hand it over on his receiving the £90. for you.—It is requisite that the Conveyce. from you should be here, as Doyle has arranged to raise  $\frac{2}{3}$ rds. of the Money on Mortgage of the whole property including his own.

If your Cr. Gt. has *not* been requested—you will please pay *this fee* (always usual *here*), and you may also, I think, pay that of the short & simple conveyance to him—as £1.1.0 should suffice for a simple endorsement.—But if not (this latter) get it done, and forward *early*. If you agree to this,—just say so by Telegraph, that I may also get the mortgage ready.—In haste

Believe me

Yours truly

W. Colenso.

---



1870 December 15: to Mantell<sup>184</sup>

Napier  
Thursday  
4 pm

My Dear Sir

Just 4 words to cover enclosed Draft: I was this mornng. obliged to go to examn. Marshall's Boys. As I went—early—Rangatira was coming-in! The Manager of Bank was there, & told me I could get a sola Dft. *after* 3, so on coming down to Town, I found, to my dismay, the Steamer sails this evg. on her return—& Mail closes instanter almost, so I sit in Govt. Buildings & scribble this.—

I send you full sum, £90.,—as you have said you will allow for Registn. of £1.1. towards Conveyce.—  
(together about £2.2.0) I *suppose this will quite pay* for *drawing Conveyance* at your town—less stamps, to be had here.

I will write you again by next mail south, on other matters.

Believe me

Ever yours truly  
W. Colenso.

P.S. I do all this on my own responsy. as I have not yet seen Doyle.      W.C.

1870 December 29: to McLean<sup>185</sup>

Napier

Decr. 29 1870

Hon. D. McLean

&c &c &c

Wellington

My dear Sir

Yesterday I received a painful letter from Capt. Curling—he has no aid from home, and he wishes now to leave by “Maggie” for Sydney, “if his friends can raise the passage-money and a few pounds in his pocket on landing”. I therefore venture to trouble you with this, for your mite. Although little can be said in the poor fellow’s favor, I trust that you (for “auld lang syne”) will consider it an act of real charity—to help him in his distress. It is not much that is wanted, yet it falls *on us* (as I experimentally know,) at any but a good time.—

I hope you are well; and that you will forgive my thus intruding on you.—

And heartily wishing you a happy new year I am

My Dear Sir

Yours truly

W. Colenso.

P.S. I fear you will not be in time to answer by post—but if you should be willing to help, & would telegraph—  
“Yes & *sum*,” that would do.—

Would you kindly mention it to Mr George Cooper?  
W.C.

---

185 ATL Object #1007052 from MS-Papers-0032-0222.

1871 January 12: to von Haast<sup>186</sup>

Napier  
Jany 12/71

Dr Julius Haast

My Dear Sir,

It seems a long time since I last heard from you, or (I may say) of you (as I don't now receive any of our Southern Papers): I hope however you are well in health, and working well for both Province & Colony.

Sometime ago a cursory Review, a mention of you, in an English Paper, met my eye, from which I should infer you had written some work on the *Moa*, which I should have liked to see.—

My object in writing you now, is, to ask for the *Number* of the “Annals Natural History” I lent you in July '67, containing my little Paper on the *Moa*: it is my only copy, and I should not like to lose it.—

I trust you know that I did *not* get any copies of my essay on the Maories—published in Transactions Institute N.Z. vol. I.,—I tried hard, but failed to get any, otherwise I should have sent you one.

My hand, which has been very bad for writing, is now better again, but I cannot yet do much at a time.

Believe me  
my dear Sir  
yours truly  
Wm. Colenso.

---

186 ATL MS-papers-0037-046.

1871 May 25: to McLean<sup>187</sup>

May 25 1871

Hon. D. McLean,  
&c &c &c

My Dear Sir

I have been thinking over our Conversation of Monday last about the Lexicon, and as I do not see that I can do anything more than I have already often mentioned—*to continue to go on with it, to the best of my ability*,—as I have always done (save when hindered by infirmity,) I write you these few lines to inform you of it. *My wish is to finish it, and that as quickly as possible*, this (D.V.) I shall strive hard to do. Having however only one room in this house with a grate (my parlour), I could not well have a copying clerk here at work during the Winter, as this House is a very cold one (not being Papered), but I hope to be able to engage one when the warm weather comes round again.

As you are busy, and your time for leaving us drawing near, and as I only crawl down to Town (in pain) for the Council, I won't trouble you again with calling, unless you may wish to see me. I therefore write you this.

When convenient please send me the chq. £5. *re* J. Curling.

I am

My dear Sir

Yours truly

W. Colenso.

---

187 ATL Object #1011871 from MS-Papers-0032-0222.

1871 June 24: to Hector<sup>188</sup>

Saturday evg  
24th

My dear Sir

Herewith I send you what little I know of the Karaka—  
i.e. as to its *preparation* for food, and poisoning  
*symptoms*:—hope they may be of service.

I should not now scribble additionally but I somehow  
think that you may *not* have the case alluded to in the  
“*Notes*”:—in the Tel. you say—“Your notes *in* Essay  
are hardly full enough”—but *the notes* I mean were *not*  
printed: let me know if you should not have this (I mean)  
& *you wish to have* it.

I have had a sad three months of Rheumatism (sciatica)  
only now leaving me (?) I should like to move out for a  
change if I could—would visit your city at approaching  
season if I had business there.

Hope you are well: have not heard from Hooker for an  
age: see by “Nature” he is in Morocco!! Ever yrs truly  
W. Colenso.

1871 July 1: to Hector<sup>189</sup>

Napier,  
July 1<sup>st</sup>. 1871

My dear Sir

I received your telegram of yesterday, which I acknowledged, and now send you, enclosed, a copy of the Note (top Essay) on the case of Karaka poisoning I had referred you to. I have copied it *in extensor* as you will see. I felt pretty sure that you could not have those “Notes,” (the appendix to the essay which was *not* printed,) but the fault (if any) arose from your telegram of 23<sup>rd</sup>. ulto having— “your *Notes* in Essay are hardly full enough.”

By the bye, would not those “Notes” suit the pages of the present vol. of “Transactions”? I humbly think they would: they are interesting and elucidatory and not unscientific, and all more or less of a popular character; and could be very well made to refer to essay in 1<sup>st</sup>. vol., to which indeed they belong.—

If you agree, and will use them at once, let me know by telegram, and I will (once more!) copy them. I did so, you may remember, 2 years ago, for Dr. Hooker, (of Prof. Huxley), Dr. H. in reply said, he had read them and sent them to the Ethnological Sy.

---

189 Museum of New Zealand—Te Papa Tongarewa  
MU000094/001/0107

A little error of the telegraphist in your 1<sup>st</sup>. tel. about the Karaka made me laugh; he commences,— “Am investigating Karaka *position*” (? for poison).

Believe me ever  
Yours truly  
W. Colenso.

---

1871 July 13: to von Haast<sup>190</sup>

Napier,  
July 13 1871

My dear Sir

I cannot allow another opportunity to pass by and leave all your kind remembrances of me unacknowledged although I feel totally unfit for writing!

I have received your esteemed letter of March 3<sup>rd</sup> (received 29<sup>th</sup>.), also your pamphlet on the Moa, and a Lyttleton Times of April 8, containing some “Additional Notes” on the same,—for all which I thank you heartily,—which please accept.

Your letter &c. found me laid up with Rheumatism, which, with but little variation for the better, has continued till now: and prevents my doing anything. Again & again I wished, and even attempted, to write to you, but always put it off,—as I wished to give *you* a better dish, to write to you more fully, than it since has been or is now in my power to do. (Against my wish the

---

190 ATL MS-papers-0037-046.

town-folks here again made me a Member of our Provl. Council, and to it I had to be taken and brought back in a Cab!) I can be on my back and read tolerably well, when pains are not over strong, or when not too dull from opiates,—but to *sit*, especially in a writing position, is the great difficulty: had it been summer I would long ago have tried the Taupo sulphur hot baths:—but enough of this.—

I cannot now by any means go into—do justice to—or write to you as I wish to do on your new Book on the Moa: I hope to do this yet, but shall I ever? I have read your work with much interest. I am glad and rejoice with you in your many discoveries—which really seem to increase daily!

Two or three things, however, in which I venture to think you are somewhat aberrant, and in which I cannot agree w. you, I will briefly mention:—

I. “The proverb “*He Moa kai hau.*” (a wind-eating moa)”—such *may* be its meaning, but *I* should *not* so translate it, &, consequently, what you have so ingeniously built thereon falls to the ground.

II. In Lyttleton Times—some 60 lines or so, from— “I have been told the present race”—to “wild man of the wood.”—I would you had not written most of this, as I think your *philological* conclusions are incorrect. And as to Taylor, he is *no* authority (w. me), his Book (mainly compiled by *others*, whose brains, eyes, & hands, he used, &c.) is a wretched *olla podrida*: the most faulty I know of on N.Z., especially on every thing connected with the N.Z. language. *Taylor never knew Maori.*



III. Your remarks on my (in 1840) supposing the N. Zr. to be of *Malayan* origin—of the Cassawary, its troubles, &c.,—might, I think, had better been omitted,—at all events, *not* adduced to build any thing on, nor to support any hypothesis, seeing I had long ago abandonad all such *origin* or national stem for the Maories: as, indeed, shewn in my essay (of 1864). In Mr. Stack's paper (in same copy of Lyttleton Times) on same subject, there is much more that is incorrect—he even quotes *me* (!) as holding the foolish belief in the truth of the Maori migrations—whereas I have repeatedly stated my belief of such being mainly *mythical*.

Go on my dear Sir, in your praiseworthy ransacking and collecting, and gather all you can, from *Nature*, and add your own thoughts and conclusions thereto—you will yet get her to speak: but (if I may be allowed to say so,) eschew *all* dependence on any thing philological respecting the *Dinornis* & its old congeners. You, in the M. Island, are much worse off than we here, respecting anything of philolog. Maori—and I am pretty sure that Mr. Stack *cannot* help you in this respect—indeed, to judge from what I have seen, more likely to lead you astray, though not willingly, of course.

Mr. Mackay's information (quoted by you top of p. 8, pamphlet) is correct: believe me, *no Maori* of 30–35 years ago, ever once supposed the Moa bones to be those of a *bird*—they always obstinately denied it:—that they since have done so, is entirely owing to the *pakehas*.—

You enquire after specimens of Maori carving—canoe figure heads, boxes, weapons, tools, &c.,—there is absolutely nothing of the kind hereabouts, nor have there

been for many years—the unfortunate wars of the last few years enabled the enemy to clear off or destroy every thing of that kind they could lay hands on.

No doubt you want such for your Museum, of which I have heard so much, (and which I should so like to see!) and I may tell you (*entre nous*) that your better way would be, to get your Superintendent (or some *influential* friend of the *present* Ministry,) to try the *Native* Minister, Mr McLean—he, I think, *may* yet have something of that kind left.

Pardon this scrawl and ever believe me yours truly  
Wm. Colenso.

---

1871 September 14: to McLean<sup>191</sup>

Napier, September 14, 1871

Hon. D. McLean

My dear Sir,

I hear the “Luna” is to call this evening *en route* for Wellington: so I will write you a few lines, and, as I have rather more than usual to notice, I must e’en take a larger sheet.

1<sup>st</sup>. Shortly after you left I received a huge packet from Hone Mohi Tawhai (Hokianga) containing a fair Ms. of 14 foolscap pages! written by himself—for insertion in

---

191 ATL Object #1007259 from MS-Papers-0032-0222.

the “Waka Maori”:<sup>192</sup> it was all about the N. Lands Court, *upholding* it (as against what had appeared in the W.M. against the Court,) but at same time shewing, in 8 or 10 instances, where it wanted mending: I thought it (on the whole) a very good Letter, and intended forwarding it to *you*. Meeting however w. Grindell in town the next day, & telling him of it, & shewing it to him (having it in my pocket), he begged me to let him have it *instantly* for *immediate* publication in the W.M.,—which he wanted, then & there, to get out &c &c. I gave it to him: & you may judge my vexation, in finding that *soon after* he left Napier for Waipawa, (settling about “40 m. Bush,”) & thence went off to Rangitikei & I know not where! I told Mr. Ormond of this—& I hope he had related it to you.—I should so like for *you* to *see* that Letter.

2<sup>nd</sup>. Before that Mr. Ormond left, some natives applied to me, bringing papers of their ?grievances, to draft a Petition for them to the G.A.—I referred them to you. No. Then to Karaitiana, *their member*. To him they went, & in a week or so, returned to me, with their matters more in order, saying that K. had caused this to be written & that he had wished me to look over it. He went to Waipawa (also about the “Bush” sale) & did not return till the last moment, & then to start for Wellington. I have subsequently sent him his papers, telling him to begin at the *right* end, for if he has not sought officially *here* to get his grievance rectified, it would be of no use to attempt it there: I also told Mr.

---

192 Māori newspaper *Te Waka Maori* was established on 21 August, 1878 by Grindell and Gannon.

Ormond of this before he left. I believe it to be relative to the boundaries of some Reserves, & of the Land sold, near Maraekakaho.

3<sup>rd</sup>. By last Mail from the N. I have Letters from some Ngapuhi Chiefs—one says (I copy it)

“Engari pea a kona e whai korero ana, tena pea koe te rongorongo na i nga korero o nga Runanga pakeha o Poneke, o Ingarani pea hoki, he korero teka pea taua mea i rongo nei ahau, e kiia ana, Kahore a Wiremu Katene i tomo ki te Paremata, tae rawa atu kua riro a Te Makareni ki tawaahi ki Ingarani ki te tawahi, he Runanga mo nga Maori o Niu Tireni, kia hautopea atu ki te mata o te hoari, te taane te tamaiti te waahine:—he korero tito pea u a taaua.”—

Perhaps it would be well for you to know of the Northern M. Member if he has written N., and if *not*, then get him to write a good Letter directly.—But you will know best.

I think it is a great pity (or mistake), that the “Waka Maori,” which is now in *request* at Waikato & elsewhere among the Maoris, is not now *working doubly* (I might say,) to let them know something of what is going on among you: I feel sure such might be conducive of much good.

Several little ugly things have transpired since Mr. Ormond left, relative to the natives, & some of them you and I have talked about: and as I am pretty confident that such will bring their *cross of trouble*, if not timely attended to, I just mention them—you can easily imagine how the natives talk of them.—

1<sup>st</sup>. Karaitiana was summoned *after he had left* for Rates (Papakura Block), & judgment by default for £38 & costs. It was allowed that he had paid the *first* similar demand. (Has he, or his lands, recd. any benefit?)

2<sup>nd</sup>. Runs are advertised, as having poison laid, & dogs seen will be shot, & persons trespassing will be prosecuted, &c.—I send you enclosed a sample: but how are the *natives*, mostly perhaps concerned, to know of it?

3<sup>rd</sup>. I also send you an extract from our local Papers of an impounding Case inland. And

4<sup>th</sup>. Of another very hard case—the making (according to *English law*!) of Hiraka (Hori Niania's son) pay for goods had by his runaway wife (Arihi) and *her paramour*. This is a doubly hard case—as all the circumstances are so notorious. I have but little doubt that Firth supplied her with all the goods, after her leaving him: she & the ex-policeman live close to Firth. Such things cause our Laws, &c., to be—hated, as unjust. Surely they could be modified. You will see, my dear sir, that they do all press *one way*.

Although I consider it a part of one's duty to tell you all this, I would not do it *now* were it not for 2 things—1. You may be able to ameliorate some, *this session*: 2. You have *no occasion* to reply to this.

I have read Vogel's finl. statement (as sent us per telegram), and, as far as I understand it, I agree w. it, and think, in some things, he has managed very *adroitly*.

I wish I were at W. to hear the Debates. I hope you will pass a really good Education Act—one, wholly secular, I

should prefer—& such will be by & bye, here & elsewhere as the world gets wiser.

Hoping you are well, I am  
My dear Sir, Yours sincerely  
Wm Colenso.

---

1871 October 7: to McLean<sup>193</sup>

Napier,  
Octr. 7th, 1871

Hon. D. McLean

My dear Sir,

I have to thank you for your kind note per “Luna,”—finding, from Mr. Ormond, that Mrs. Grindell was going to Wellington to her husband, I wrote a note to Major Green, asking him to see her, and get (if possible) Hone Mohi’s letter, which, no doubt, was left by G. at home, or to telegraph to G. about it, so as to get it for you.—And I shall hope to hear it will timely reach your hands.

Mr. Ormond has kindly given me a copy of Mr. Turton's Report: I am not at all pleased w. his remark (p.12)—“The claims of the Creditors of Te Hapuku amount to £739. —this sum would be reduced fully one half, were items for the sale of spirits not legally recoverable, *and items the recovery of which is barred by the Statute of limitations struck out of the accounts.*” This, *latter*, can *only* apply to mine! And what he owes me is only for

---

193 ATL Object #1010857 from MS-Papers-0032-0222.

goods (and money lent to him, and paid for him)—not charging a single farthing for interest as others have done.—

Of course Mr. T. is a *new* hand here, and knows nothing of the particular case.—I am sure that no *old* hand could have so written: I am sorry for it, and can only hope that neither Te H. nor any other will (or can) so *lower* themselves as to follow it out: but the *hint* has been given them, and that by a high Official.

As Mr. Locke is with you, who is one of the 2 Trustees and the principal one too, I have troubled you with this remark in your present busy time—that you may be able to speak to him on the matter—the acting *equitably*.

I won't trouble you just now with any thing more. Hoping that you are well, & wishing you were well through the Session.—I am,

Yours truly,  
Wm. Colenso

---

1873 October 21: to Hector<sup>194</sup>

Napier  
Octr 21 1873

My Dear Sir

Yesterday I received a copy of your circular of the 13<sup>th</sup>. Inst., informing me of your being about to reprint the 1<sup>st</sup>. vol. of the “Transactions”, and requesting me to point out any errata I may have noticed in my contributions in that vol.

Speaking from memory I should say, that the “errata” (Printer’s & Editor’s) are very few; but what I wish particularly to know is, whether the great erratum (?) or omission of the “Notes” to the essay on the Maoris will now be printed w. this 2<sup>nd</sup>. Edition? If so, then I would mark the proper spots where the *small* reference figures to those notes should come in. Of course, *you* know how very much I regretted their being omitted,—however, that could not be helped. And, I suppose, you will recollect that, at your request, I made you a *second* clean copy of all those “Notes” some time ago, which Ms. I hope you have both safe and at hand.

Please let me know early about the printing of those Notes in this 2<sup>nd</sup>. Edn.

Hoping you are quite well—I am

Yours very truly  
W. Colenso.

---

194 Museum of New Zealand—Te Papa Tongarewa  
MU000094/002/0259



1871 October 28: to McLean<sup>195</sup>

Napier,  
Saturday Octr. 28 1871

Hon. D. McLean

My dear Sir,

I said, in my telegraphic reply to your telegram of Thursday respecting the Maori Dicty., that I would “write fully by Ahuriri Steamer”—then on her way to Napier. As she returns this evening I would now do so,—but, after all, I scarcely know how.—

I also received your kind telegram in reply, but I am not sure that they are “Official,”—and as I have a great dislike to re-commence any more official writing (having already written so much of that kind to so little purpose), I will take advantage of the doubt and so write *non-officially*.

1. Your first enquiry was—“Will you be able after the Session is over to send here part of your Maori Dictionary, as it might be printed from time to time?”—I don’t think this plan a preferable one; and that, in a great measure, owing to the new Ed. of Williams’ Dicty., *just out*, and which (though faulty and deficient) is quite sufficient for the Public for general purposes. New words, and fresh additional meanings of words well-known, are every now and then coming to light, and which may equally belong to the former as to the latter part of the Work.—

---

195 ATL Object #1024002 from MS-Papers-0032-0222.

Had the offer I officially made to the N. Minister (Col. Russell) in '66 been accepted—to publish the Dy. in 4 parts—2 of them would have been published ere this, and the Government and the Public been satisfied; and I, too, be now receiving pay for my labour. For, while I am going on with the Work, and intend (D.V.) to continue to do so, I cannot conceal, from all parties, that I am hardly used by the Government (not particularly *yours*), who have twice broken faith with me in working for them, and so driven me to do what little I may towards getting my own daily bread. Could I have supposed that the Government would have so acted I would never have undertaken the Work—and I have, consequently, wished a 100 times that I had not. *Thus* circumstanced, and with daily more or less of Rheumatism, (a fresh return yesterday at poor young Kenny's funeral, though day very fine,)—I hesitate to promise as to when the first part of the work would be so ready as to be followed in steady succession by the remaining ones.

2. As to Mr. John White, a paid Govt. Officer, asking for a "Consideration" for his 150 (!) collected Maori words—which may or may not be of value—it seems, *to me*, preposterous. And yet, perhaps, not so, bearing in mind what too many of the Colony think with regard to their doing anything, however small, for the Government! In my telegram in reply, I referred you to the Notice on this subject in the Gazette, of April '66, p.159, and which I hope at your early leisure you will read. Yet even that was *not* inserted (by Col. Russell) as I had wished: there were 2 or 3 official letters about it—I wanting the tenor of it to be inserted as from the Govt. and *not from me*, but Col. Russell chose this way of

doing it, and his short addition to it spoiled all, as the consequence has been that not one has ever helped (nor replied to *my* letters) save Locke and Grindell. I think that those old words which J. White says he has collected should be obtained; but, if he *must* be paid for them, let us know first what we are to pay for,—as I *may* have them already; and if he declines to let me see them *with their meanings*, let him send the *words only*—keeping the Keys—until reported on to you.—

I quite agree with you, that we should have “good examples in pure old Maori”: this I have always aimed at; and it is *this* which has made my work so much the more heavy,—giving me 3 or 4 times the amount of writing.—

Do try, my dear Sir, to get hold of that Ms. of W. Baker’s, which you mention: it *should*, it *must* be found: I had also heard of it. Baker was the best of all the M. Interpreters I have ever known. I would he were alive now! It was he who gained all the *old* Maori for Rev. R. Taylor, and which Taylor has, in attempting to use or cook, utterly spoiled (as *Taylor never knew Maori*).

Could you not also send me properly sealed up, the Ms. referred to in Sir G. Grey’s vol. of Maori Poetry, page 18 *Index, note*, (at end of vol.). I telegraphed the other day to Locke about it. Please send me this, if you can, and if possible by Mr. Ormond.

Believe me I shall continue to dig away at my long and heavy job as I best may—none the better however for being left to do it without help or pay!

You can make what use you please of this letter, and, if you wish it, I will recast it officially.—

Hoping you are well, and wishing you well through your  
 Sessional labours. I am,           My dear Sir,  
       Yours very truly,  
               Wm. Colenso.

1871 November 9: to McLean<sup>196</sup>

Napier  
 Thursday, Novr. 9.

My dear Sir

Last evening I received a letter from a native of Te Aute, and I think you should know of its contents,—as you may not now have any one there to acquaint you with what is going on, and you still have Karaitiana with you,—to whom a word in season may be of service.—

The writer of the letter says:—

“I tenei wiki he hui ki konei, nga kainga kotahi te kau, he Hapa, he Iriiri, he Komiti mo nga pukapuka mai o te Paremete a Henare Matua mo Tamaki, he unu mai i raro o te ringa o te Kawanatanga o Nepia, (kite mea ia e maunu,) *Ko Karaitiana ka noho ia ki raro ina korerotia a “Tamaki.”*—

And, in another letter *to a native* (which I have,) also dated the 7<sup>th</sup>. are these words:—

“I tae mai a R—— ki konei i tenei ratapu, i haere mai ki te Hapa, kit e Hui hoki mo nga pukapuka mai a Henare Matua, i tukua mai i Poneke. Tena pea te Kawanatanga o Nepia e hinga i a Henare Matua, ina hoki kai te unu a

---

196 ATL Object #1004127 from MS-Papers-0032-0222.

Henare i Tamaki ki waho i te hook a te  
Kawanatanga.”—

Rumours are also among the Natives as to what  
Karaitiana (or Manaena & others) intend doing with  
regard to certain sales, Leases, &c, &c, of these outer  
plains.—

Note that sentence & its meaning, “*Ko K. kakoho &c.*”

I write to be in time for the “Keera,” hourly expected: I  
would also call your attention to the enclosed cutting  
from the Extra of the “Herald”—to hand last night.  
Permit me, *again*, to call your serious attention to it—for  
surely such can be no better than *murder*. In a  
conversation I had with you here in May last, you  
assured me, that all such killing should be at an end—  
that Ropata was then on his *last* journey, &c &c. There  
have been several since of this kind by those mercenary  
bloodhounds, and I *feel sure* that the time will come  
when we shall suffer for it. What would have been said if  
such an action was done by the Russians to the French?  
Is not this horrid act *akin* to the tragedy in the Santa Cruz  
islets—which we all deplore?—Great fault was found by  
us with the *ambush* near Taranaki in ’62—when our  
officers were killed, but that is as nothing when  
compared with these. It seems to me that *of late* much  
has been done (in this kind of way) to strengthen the  
King party; for *I know*, that *nearly all natives* really view  
this pursuit of Te Kooti and this killing of the Maoris  
with him as a set to against the race, & every event of  
this kind strengthens them, & the Kg. party,  
wonderfully.—

Would to God that 6 months ago you had made a *golden bridge* for Te Kooti to escape to Tawhiao!—that would have been the right thing.

I cannot write any more now:—I did not intend to write to you at all, or I would have done so before, I mean about my *own matters*: I saw in the “Herald,” a report of what you said in the Ho.—“that I had received *no pay* from March ’70, & that the Work would *entail no further expense to the Country* though *much remained to be done*.”—All right:—I have yet to learn of *one* in the Govt. ranks, from the General to the lowest Sub. who will thus work.

Believe me, yours very truly,  
W. Colenso

P.S. Could you let Mr. Ormond see this? W.C.

---

1871 November 18: to Grey<sup>197</sup>

Napier,  
November 18, 1871.

Dear Sir George Grey

Permit me to trouble you with the following:—

During the past month I received several telegrams from Wellington respecting the *Mss.* of your Vol. of Maori Poetry published there in 1853. I knew however, nothing

---

197 Auckland Council Libraries GLNZ C28.4 (Grey New Zealand letters).

of them, never having seen them; and, eventually I referred the enquirers to the note in your Vol. of Poetry (Index, p.18) wherein it is stated, that the said *Mss.* had been deposited by you in the Library of the Wellington Athenæum.

Yesterday Mr. Locke (who, I think you know,) returned from Wellington, and on my enquiring of him the result of their search, he informed me,—that, after much trouble & repeated personal interviews with Dr. Hector, Mr. Dillon Bell, Mr. Mantell, some of the Members of the Government, Mr. Lyon, & others, he, at last, saw a Mr. Logan, who was formerly the Secretary of the Wellington Athenæum, who stated as follows:—“That, the *Mss.* of Sir George Grey’s Maori Poems were left in his charge, and he kept them for many years, until a Mr. J.B. (or J.,) White, a Maori Interpreter, took away the Papers to Auckland, stating he had Sir G. Grey’s authority for so doing; and that he (Logan) had often endeavoured to get them back but without success.”

I told Mr. Locke, that, under all the circumstances, I thought you should be informed of it,—especially as (from what he had further heard,) there appeared to be a doubt in the minds of some of the folks at Wellington, as to whether Mr. White was really directed by you to take the said *Mss.* away; seeing, that you had in your Work stated publicly where they were deposited, &c. &c.—

Moreover, Mr. McLean, in a telegram to me about the Maori Dicty, about a fortnight ago said, that a Mr. John White had been in correspondence with him, offering him for a consideration 150 old Maori words he had collected.

—And so I have taken on myself to write this to you.

Hoping that you are enjoying sound health in your  
Paradise-like Island, (of which I have heard so much)

I am,  
Dear Sir G. Grey  
Yours truly  
Wm. Colenso.

---

1871 December 6: to Mantell<sup>198</sup>

Napier  
Decr. 6/71

My dear Sir

I will now answer that kind & friendly poportion of your letter of 16 ulto.—the main & pressing business part having been concluded. I should have written before, or by “Ashley” which left here this day—but I *could not*.—(You know John Carling, our late R.M.,—well, all this week I have been trying to get up a small sum to enable him to leave here next week for Sydney—friends few (in hour of need) and money still scarce.)

In that last letter of yours, you kindly say, you would send me the peculiar Ngaitahu words you had, if I wished. *Please, do so*. Get them from Mackay *as soon as possible*, and forward them.

---

198 ATL Ms-papers-0670-1.



I have been “lying on my oars” of late anent my Dicty. owing to my hand (the Doctors wanted “absolute rest for a year” or so,—and it is only at times that I can write legibly at all, & without pain, but my hand is a little better now.) Yet I hope to be going on again shortly.—Perhaps all the faster & better for resting. Albeit I have *no pay* from the Govt.—I shall never trouble them again for any on this account.—

No doubt I shall be glad to see your “Botanist’s Paper—in Tahiti 30 yrs. ago.”—Why did you, or Dr.H., never think of making me a Member of your Instit.? I was asked from Auckland (long ago) to become a M.—I said, No: Wellington—I suppose.

Doyle is already fencing &c. I suppose you received Draft, all right. If I don’t hear from you (anent the Ngaitahu words) in 2 months, you must allow me to trouble you again.—

Heartily wishing you a happy N. Year! I am Yours truly,  
W. Colenso.

I had (and have) thought of paying a visit to Engld. but fear I must give it up—mainly through want of *funds*.  
W.C.

---

1871 December 11: to McLean<sup>199</sup>

Napier  
Decr. 11 1871

Hon. D. McLean

My dear Sir

As I am not going to say a word about *myself*, I may perhaps intrude.—

I wish to say a little concerning young Carter, (who left here in the “Keera” for Wgn. on Saturday, to join the Constabulary force,)—could you not possibly find some *more suitable situation* for the youth? I am quite sure he has very good parts, and with a little more teaching, would become quite an acquisition to any Govt. Department. He is also very anxious to learn more, & I think would get on rapidly.

So impressed was I with this, that I sent word to his Father, that I would give £50. (the utu of a section I have on the White Road) towards his 1<sup>st</sup>. year at Dunedin, if Carter could find the remainder. I don’t know anything of the charges there: but I think *you* have influence with the Dunedin folk. And if the £50 I offered (for the section) is required by you for that purpose, you shall have it.

You may see what I have written in the “Herald”—respecting our Maori Prisoner, & why he (*like others*)

---

199 ATL Object #1004349 from MS-Papers-0032-0222.

should be pardoned.<sup>200</sup> You know what I have told you in past times, respecting the Maoris,—always aiming at the common weal.—I would that *you knew* what *I now know*. Believe me, that, as in the case of those to whom a proper & prized lenity has been already shewn, so *here*: I hope, most sincerely, that should you see what I have written in the Herald you will consider it.—I am very sure you will *after* I am gone; if you don't before. I have heard & read very strange things indeed of late. I cannot write you more.

I am,  
Yours very truly  
W. Colenso.

---

1871 December 22: to Governor Bowen<sup>201</sup>

Napier, December 22<sup>nd</sup> 1871.

Governor Sir G.F. Bowen,  
G.C.M.G., &c, &c, &c.

Dear Sir,

I have the honour to address your Excellency in a few words, although personally a stranger, respecting the unhappy Native Kereopa now in our gaol here; to which,

---

200 Colenso's 1871 *Fiat Justitia; being a few thoughts respecting the Maori prisoner Kereopa now in Napier gaol, awaiting his trial for murder...* was first published as a letter to the editor of the *Hawke's Bay Herald*.

201 Archives J1 137, No. 1873/600–798.

although such may be somewhat irregular, I would humbly beg your merciful consideration.

Before, however, that I enter on my subject, I would apologise for the informality of this communication, feeling assured, that, when your Excellency is informed,—that the Steamer “Luna” is expected here this very day on her way to Wellington,—that by her his Honor the Judge who tried the said Maori goes to Wellington,—and that we know not when there will be another Steamer going thither,—you will freely overlook all such, and allow of this apology.

I deem it to be my duty, Sir, as an old (if not the oldest) European resident in these parts, well-acquainted with the Natives here and elsewhere and with the *true* state of the native mind,—as a well-wisher to the Colony and to the Government,—and as a loyal subject of Her Majesty the Queen, to make you acquainted with the following (although it may be that I am shortly about to leave New Zealand, perhaps for ever).

And to this I feel the more encouraged from perusing the very faithful and excellent maxim quoted by your Excellency, when writing on the Execution of Maoris, in your Despatch to the Right Hon. Earl Granville, in which you say,—“In this as in other countries the maxim holds good which declares, that ‘the grass soon grows over blood shed on the battle field, but rarely over blood shed on the political scaffold’.”

At present there is a great and increasing spirit of dissatisfaction existing among the Maoris against the Government,—even among those who have been

hitherto loyal and friendly; such is kept very secret among themselves,—still and deep.

Every thing of a harsh or severe tendency on the part of the Government against any of their people, or the common popular feeling, wonderfully strengthens the said spirit of disaffection, and is secretly and extensively made use of as against the Government.

There is a very great feeling every where among them in favour of the prisoner, Kereopa, even among those of them who have suffered largely both in loss of property and relatives through the visit of the “Hauhaus” to the E. Coast.

All natives consider it a political prosecution; though some speak of it as a revengeful one on the part of the Church.

It is highly doubtful whether Kereopa committed the various acts charged against him; or, if, in some degree, he did, whether such have not been both greatly exaggerated and colored by the Opotiki tribe in order to remove as far as possible from themselves (for various reasons) the stigma of such an atrocious crime. Such, I may be allowed to remark, is a very common thing among the Maoris.

It is believed by many here, that one of the principal witnesses against him is the very man who placed the rope round Mr. Volkner’s neck.

I may be allowed to mention, that I wrote a letter to the Editor of our own principal Paper (the “Hawke’s Bay Herald”) on Kereopa being brought here as a Prisoner, shewing how on equitable grounds alone he ought not to

be severely dealt with; (a copy of this curtailed I also forward to your Excellency;) and finding I could not get the whole of it printed in the said Paper I have concluded to get it printed in a pamphlet form, but it is not yet ready. I append, hereto, a printed *Resume* taken from the same, to some portions of which I would venture to beg your Excellency's attention.—

After I had written the said letter I visited Kereopa in the gaol.

He told me, that he wished to get a number of witnesses on his behalf brought forward; and, at his request, I told Mr. Lee, his Counsel appointed by the Government, of it.

He also told me, on my asking what these were to prove in his behalf, that he wished them to prove:—

1. That the Instruction given to their Hauhau expedition when sent out by the Hauhau prophet Te Ua were, *not* to kill pakehas; and that they could not deviate from them.
2. That long before they had reached Opotiki it had been determined by some of the Opotiki Chiefs to kill Mr. Volkner as an *utu* (in revenge) for their slain Chiefs and people, who, they said, had been killed through certain information given to the Government by him, and that Mr. Volkner had known of this, and had, therefore, on being warned and ordered off, as the few friendly natives could no longer protect him, timely taken away his wife and family.
3. That the deed was done by the Opotiki natives themselves, when inflamed with drink and their thirst for

vengeance. (See Appendix Journal Ho. of Represens. 1865, E. No.5, Enclosure 2 No.5.)

4. That he had no hand in it; did not see Mr. Volkner put to death; and did not know who really did it, save by report.

5. That he saved Mr. Grace from the same fate, through claiming him as “his pakeha”.

6. That the Hauhau visitors, being of a stranger tribe (or people—*iwi*) kept together, aloof: and here he appealed to me, from my knowledge of their ancient customs, whether they could, or he could, on such an occasion, possibly have commanded or ordered the Opotiki Tribe; and if he had even done so, whether they would have listened to him.

And, Lastly, that those Natives of his own Tribe might hear the lies which these witnesses had deposed against him.

I only saw him on two occasions, although I had an Order from the Visiting Justice of the gaol, and had planned to visit him daily; my visiting him being most strangely interrupted through the Gaoler sending me word by the turnkey, that Kereopa positively would not see me any more! We were on the most friendly terms, and he seemed highly rejoiced to see me and parted from me with regret: I cannot account for this (?)alteration.

His attempt to commit suicide is no proof of his guilt—quite the contrary.

I firmly believe, your Excellency, that mercy being shewn to this unhappy deluded man Kereopa will be

productive of great good both to the Maoris and to the Colony; particularly from the fact (in addition to what I have already adduced in my *Resume*,) of £1000. having been paid for his capture; so that they will very clearly see that our Government and Rulers are equally as far above any sordid, as any revengeful, influences, arising from the payment of Public money.

I pointed out to Governor Browne, in 1861, (among many similar matters,) how very advantageously imprisonment with degradation might be used by the Government in dealing with high Maori Offenders, and that such was in their estimation worse than Death.

And again apologizing for this intrusion on your Excellency in a few ill-digested and hastily written sentences, which apology I trust you will under all the circumstances be pleased to accept, I am

Sir,

Your most obdt. servant,

Wm. Colenso.

---

1872 January 1: to von Haast<sup>202</sup>

Napier, Jany. 1<sup>st</sup>. 1872

Dr. Julius Haast,

&c &c &c.

My dear Sir



I will write to you (*con amore*) my *first* letter of the New Year! in reply to yours of 24<sup>th</sup>. December, received two days ago:—for which, and for the accompanying Papers, containing your new Paper on the Moa and Moa Hunters, I have to thank you.—

First, let me offer you the compliments of the season: heartily wishing that *this* year may prove more successful to you in Geological Palæontological & Ethnological results than any past one has been.

I have read *twice* with very great interest your new Paper and rejoice w. you in all your researches & new Discoveries—believing you have yet more in store.

I should greatly like to see Dr. Hector's Paper on the Moa, also Mr Murison's—of both which I know nothing. (I suppose they are *not* printed separately.) Of Sir G. Grey's Letter to the Zoologl. Socy., also mentioned by you, I am equally ignorant.

You ask me to give you my opinion as to certain statements made by some Writer in the Lyttleton Times,—viz. “that there are wooden carved boxes in the Northern Island in the hands of celebrated Chiefs in which *Moa* feathers were (and probably at present are) still preserved.—Such statements have been made also by Mr Davies in Auckland, as I have been informed.”—

I wish you had sent me a copy of the said “L. Times,” containing the Letter referred to.—

1. Does the writer say, *he has seen the Boxes?*
2. Does he say, *he has seen the feathers?*

Even if thus far in the affirmative, (I have been so sadly bored in past years with statements repeatedly made by

*unscientific* individuals as to plants, minerals, &c., that I would ask,) Is he a person *qualified* to pass an opinion on such feathers?

For my own part I greatly doubt the correctness of all such statements. I never once met with, or heard of, any thing of the kind in “the olden times” in all my rambles (& enquiries) in the *N. Island*.

Could you not write to Mr. Davis, & get all the information you can? (I don’t know him.)

I do not greatly marvel at Sir G. Grey’s Letter,—as I have little doubt but that Sir George heard something of the kind from the “1000 aids” of his Government *employees*,—all, more or less, ignorant of natural science, and all desirous of pleasing, &c, &c. And, the *old* rule of Maori etiquette must not be lost sight of here—*viz.* of commonly assenting to leading questions, especially when asked by a superior—and, indeed, such was often done to put a stop to importunity &c, &c. I doubt, however, if Sir G. Grey made, or followed up, those enquiries himself: I don’t see how he *could* have done so.

Of Mr Walker’s statements concerning the Legends of the Friendly Islands, I had heard before—long ago. Indeed, it is in print somewhere—*I have seen it*.

I note you make me to say— “that I would translate differently the Maori Proverb *te Moa kai hau*, &c., although I don’t give you my translation.” Now if I were to give you what *may* be the *meaning* of those words, (not merely a translation of them,—which was given to the world by Sir G. Grey some 15 years ago, and

whence, I suppose, Mr. Stack obtained it,) I should be obliged to go deeply into the whole matter—its entire Paleology, including Exegesis & Etymology, stretching far away into the cognate Polynesian Dialects, and into the long *past*! in fact, to write a tolerably lengthy Paper, or disquisition, on the Paleology of the extinct Moa. This would take some time, which I cannot (now) give it,—besides, I want *more light*—which I am in quest of. I have, however, often thought of taking it up. But, oh! there is so much of this once noble Language now completely *Dead*! that, *to me*, it is almost heart-breaking. Every day shews me more and more receding for ever from one's grasp.—And now that the Colonial Government has *completely* thrown me overboard (see “*Hansard*,” 1871, vol.xi, p.669,—only for “March last,” read, March 1870, having received no pay from them since that time—March 1870;) I am obliged, once more, to turn my attention to other matters, and to look after my own *private* affairs, long neglected; so that, I fear, I shall *never* finish what I *once* fondly hoped to do.

I send you a pamphlet just printed—*portions* of which may interest you a little.

And Believe me  
Ever truly yours  
W. Colenso

---

1872 January 8: to TB Harding<sup>203</sup>

Monday  
Jany. 8/72

My Dear Sir

Being in town today I made some enquiry about the "Posters". From what little I could learn, I find, that Mr. Morrison the Watchmaker ordered them (through, I presume, your "Agent", Hooper) and that he considers himself responsible, and that he should have paid for them long ago if you had sent to him the acct. He will pay you for them.—

Perhaps you will permit me to remark that I think the charge of £1.—much too high. Could you *not* lessen it to him? You may recollect that *I* sent my advertisements to all 3 Daily Papers (at that time) when *one* would have answered, as well. I merely make the remark now, as I have from time to time, heard it remarked the very high prices *here* for advertising etc. unless one haggles beforehand.

*And* there is a great difference between Posters and Posters i.e. as to their being desired, lucrative, or advantageous.

I am  
Yours truly  
W. Colenso

P.S. I think I may go inland tomorrow—but I will send the Bal. some *early day* by your son.

---

203 ATL: MS-Copy-Micro-0485-1.

I have heard it remarked (and I was gratified in hearing it) of the proper way *you* had noticed the execution of Kereopa.

---

1872 February 20: to Grey<sup>204</sup>

Napier  
Feb. 20, 1872

Dear Sir George Grey

I am very much obliged to you for your kind note about the missing Mss. of your published Book of Maori Poetry. I have communicated its contents to Mr. Locke, and we have written to Wellington, hoping to recover them. And now I have to trouble you about another lot of Maori Mss.

A few years ago, perhaps '66, or '67, (it was when you were here in Napier,—'68,) Mr. Locke came to see me in a hurry to get from me a lot of Maori Mss. of his collecting, which he had kindly lent to me, (but which I had only just glanced at,) these he then wanted to hand over to Mr. McLean for you to look at, and (as both he and I then understood,) to return to him (and to me) when you should have done with them.—I have more than once spoken to Mr. Locke about them, but he has never heard any thing of them since. I now make this application to you, with his knowledge and sanction. He

---

204 Auckland Council Libraries GLNZ C28.5 (Grey New Zealand letters).

also says, that when he gave the Mss. to Mr. McLean for you, the understanding was, that if you wished to publish them so much the better, as the only object Mr. Locke had in view, was to have them preserved. And I, for my part, only wished to read them closely for new words and new idioms, and (possibly) new usage of words already known. If you have them still by you, could you not send them to me for my perusal? Also, any other Maori Mss. you may happen to have, whether prose or poetry,—you may depend on my taking the utmost care of them, and only using them for the purpose of enriching my Lexicon, which I am still working at;—although entirely cast off—as to any pay—by the Government from March '70! Could I have once supposed in '64, (when you, Sir George, as Governor, expressed such a deep interest in the work,) that the Government would not heartily co-operate, I would never have undertaken it.

If you have also a *spare* copy of your Book in Maori, entitled, “Nga mahinga a nga tupuna Maori, &c.”, (published in '54, by Willis, Charing Cross,) and you could give it to me, you would confer a very great favor:—as I have tried in England & elsewhere but in vain to get a copy.

I have recently received another lot of old Hawaiian Books, which have gratified me much. Our language (that is the ancient Polynesian) must have been originally a grand yet simple one; like many other things, beautiful and majestic in its simplicity and purity *i.e.* without any foreign admixture; as it is, the various streams of descent, or Dialects, are (or were,) magnificent in their

ruins. What would I not give thoroughly to know them *all*! So as to have them at my fingers' ends.—

I trust you, with all your many advantages, are continuing to do all you can to conserve what little remains to be gathered here in N.Z. I feel assured that a future generation will marvel at our *past* apathy in this matter.

I see, by late Papers, that an ancient Ynca Drama, translated from the Quichua, or Aztec, language, of the time of the Peruvian Incas, has just been published: also a Grammar and Dictionary of that language by the same Scholar.

Hoping you are quite well, I am,  
                                 Dear Sir G. Grey,  
                                 Yours truly  
                                 W. Colenso.

---

Date? to McLean<sup>205</sup>

Saty. mg.

D. McLean, Esq., M.H.R.  
                 for Napier

My Dear Sir

By Herald of this mg. I find your Council labours are over, I therefore drop you a line as M.H.R. for Napier.

---

205 ATL Object #1015765 from MS-Papers-0032-0222.

I suppose you will be leaving us on Monday.—

Perhaps you may recollect, that last year (in reply to Macfarlane) you said, in the Ho., that you did *not know* any thing of the work on which I was engaged: as, no doubt, the matter will come up again this year, and as I cannot wish *you* to give a similar answer—would you kindly call here (at any hour today, or, *tomorrow*) and *see*, & so be able to speak more definitely if required.

In so saying I do *not* ask you to support it: that I leave to you.—

As time is now so short, I hurry this; and if you cannot come I pray you to excuse my putting the request. Mr. Ormond has been here (officially), and I expect him to call again.

I am  
 My dear Sir  
 Yours truly  
 Wm Colenso.

1872 June 19: to TB Harding<sup>206</sup>

Napier June 19th, 1872.

My Dear Sir,

I do not know if you were in the Council chambers at its opening on Monday.—I wish to call your attention to a

206 ATL: MS-Copy-Micro-0485-1. TB Harding was proprietor of the *Hawke's Bay Times* till 1873 when he sold to his son.



Notice of Motion I tabled then, and to ask you to print it *whole* (not merely referring to it) as it will (*D.V.*) come off next session. Of course Mr. Fannin will show it to you—or, if not, I can send you a copy—but I prefer your getting it from him.

Hoping you are well  
I am  
Yours truly,  
W. Colenso.

---

1872<sup>207</sup> November 23: to McLean<sup>208</sup>

Napier  
Saturday night (23<sup>rd</sup>.)

Hon. D McLean  
&c &c

My Dear Sir

It has occurred to me to drop you a line—with reference to what you said this morning, that you should like to have a conversation with me, &c.,—that, I leave town by Coach on Monday morning to visit the *nearer* Country Schools, & intend returning to Napier on the Friday night, or early on Saturday morning (29<sup>th</sup>. or 30<sup>th</sup>. inst.)—and could call on you on the Saturday (30<sup>th</sup>.) if

---

207 The letter is dated only “Saturday night (23rd.)”, but refers to Monday 2 December, which, during Colenso’s tenure as School Inspector, occurred only in 1872.

208 ATL Object #1026339 from MS-Papers-0032-0222.

that would suit you. And, if so, please let me have a line from you to that effect. I am

My dear Sir

truly yours

Wm Colenso.

P.S. I should also tell you, that on the Monday following (December 2<sup>nd</sup>.) I have again to leave town by early Coach to visit the farther Country Schools, Waipawa, Waipukurau, Hampden, &c,—& shall not return until late on the following Saturday.

---

1873 July 21: to McLean<sup>209</sup>

Napier  
July 21 1873

Hon. D. McLean

My Dear Sir

Although you are “te ngakakii” in business, just now,—still, I think, I may venture to write you a line when *it requires no answer*.

Whether it was a misunderstanding on my part I don’t know—but I fully expected you would call while here—believing, that *you yourself had fixed to do so*. Therefore I staid at home, closely, after Council,—day & night, thinking you would call. Perhaps you were too busy: but had I not depended on your calling, I could & would

---

have called on you: as I wished to have some talk with you about Native Matters.

Last week Locke shewed copies of Parts I & II of that English-Maori work of mine, which I hear is in request. Could you pass the word for me to have a copy of each part (or, 3 copies of each part)? And, by-and-bye, when you are less busy,—tell me, *whether you would wish the work to be continued.*

Col. Russell, who received the Mss. from me when Native Minister,—was a means of stopping it:—and has always, I believe, opposed it,—unknowingly, perhaps.

Well: I hope *you will get well through* this session. Don't be *quite* surprised should you see me some day in the gallery!!

I went last Thursday to see Alexander: he is very low, but still sensible, though he wanders at times. I don't think he can recover, or will last long. His Brother has since arrived, and is now with him; at which I am glad.—I believe he will soon be a *grandfather*.—

Believe me

My dear Sir

Yours truly

W. Colenso.

---

1873 August 25: to McLean<sup>210</sup>

Napier  
August 25 1873

My dear Mr. McLean,

I cannot allow another Steamer to return to Wellington without acknowledging your note of the 15<sup>th</sup>. inst. At the same time I am as far off as ever from being able to “make some proposal about the Lexicon.” Ever since the receipt of your note the subject has been uppermost in my mind: (indeed, I may truly say it has been so from July 23, when I received the Offl. Telegram concerning it, so that between it and Rheumatism I have had a jolly life of it! Not being able to offer, or even think of, anything that would be satisfactory and at the same time *practicable*, has caused me to delay writing you.

I have felt not a little vexed about what has been said in the House about it & me—with no one there (apparently) to shew (or willing, or able to show,) how the whole matter really stood. *I* am repeatedly blamed, and made the scape-goat for the Govt. *laches* (not, however, *your* Govt.) Had the Govt. kept faith with me, the Work would have been very far advanced, and in a very different state to what it now is. I have since seen in the *Hansard* what was said, and I find you were all wrong:—you, in saying I had received £1180. (here is an error of nearly £200, as the Treasury has always lumped together the payments for the Lexicon and those for the Elementary Books &c., lately published: this latter being

---

210 ATL Object #1008608 from MS-Papers-0032-0222.

a separate affair, arranged for in '63, when Dr. Shortland was N.M.,)—and also, in your *not* saying that I had *never* in any shape or form received that aid from the Government which was expressly stipulated for; and further, in your not clearly stating,—that, from the time when the Govt. broke their faith and ceased to pay me, they had no longer any other than a *quasi* moral claim, which they *could not press*: that's the position. At the same time I notice that *you* spoke kindly of me, for which I thank you. On the *second* occasion, Mr. Reader Wood was wrong altogether,—“*it ought to be stopped at once*,”—I cannot comprehend. Did he not see that the Govt. had already “stopped” payment?—or, did he think I was still being paid? or, that I could, or would, continue slaving at it year after year, since March '70, for the paltry “£100. at completion”?

Last year I had serious thoughts of getting a Select Comtee. appointed to enquire into it,—so that the House may know *all* about it, and justice should be done me in the matter:—and a Comtee. may yet be appointed. Were printing cheaper I would have had the whole history of it, printed as a pamphlet—for the information of Members and the Public.

You ask me to make some proposal: well, what I would do, if I had the means, (if, say, I had sheep, and was a monetary gainer through the late rise in wool,—whereas *I* am a great *loser* through this very prosperity!)—I would just hand back to the Govt. every farthing I have ever received (including for expenses & outlay,) and burn all my Mss.;—or possibly sell, or give, them to France or Germany: states which value & patronize

literature and scholarship.—Do not think, my dear Sir, this is a *new* thought;—not so: I told Mr. Ormond so, in 1870, when the Govt. cut me adrift. I feel, & I have long felt, that I was a great fool to have ever entered into any such an agreement with them—devoting my whole life & energies for something over £200. per ann.,—and then to be repeatedly taken to task, and snubbed & spurned, year after year, by persons who know nothing at all of the matter, or the Work! The fable of the dying Lion and the Ass is as nothing to it.—

I will, however, write you again in a day or two, when Mr. Ormond returns, by which time I may (?) be able to think of something.

You may make any use you please of this.

I am,  
Yours very truly  
Wm. Colenso.

---

1874 December 20: to Emily Tucker<sup>211</sup>

Written for my Sister,—far off in body, but with me in thought this day, Sunday, Decr. 20<sup>th</sup>./74.

---

Opportunities of doing good do not come back. (Much have I missed the doing of—through life, by not more

---

211 ATL Ms-papers-10535-1. What follows is a paraphrasing of excerpts from sermons by Frederick W. Robertson, written by Colenso for his sister, probably Jane Emily Tucker (1817–1896).

closely attending to this: may I be forgiven!) We are here in this world for a definite purpose—to educate our own hearts by deeds of love, and to be the instrument of blessing to our fellow men. There are two ways in which this is to be done, 1. by guarding them from danger,—2. by soothing them in their rough path by kindly sympathies. (Jesus asked his apostles to do this for him in Gethsemane—Mark xiv.) And it is an encouraging thought, that he who cannot do the one has at least the other in his power. If he cannot protect he can sympathise. Let the weakest, let the humblest remember, that in his daily course he can, if he will, shed around him almost a heaven! Kindly words, sympathizing attentions, watchfulness against wounding men's sensitiveness—these cost very little, but they are priceless in value. Are they not almost the very staple of our daily happiness? (*I* value them perhaps the more from my *not* meeting with them: it has been my *lot* to know *much* of what the Psalmist speaks, Ps. cxx. 4–6: notwithstanding it has not changed me, nor the desires & aspirations of my soul.)—From hour to hour, we are supported, blest, by *small* kindnesses. And when we consider that our life, it may be, is nearly run out,—and that we love & desire such things,—how much (*we may ask ourselves*) have we done in *that way*? Let us awake in time; and dread the remorse of conscience when at last awaked to brood over the irreparable past! In the few words which Jesus said (41, 42) was a most cutting self-reproach, for they contained all the desolation of that sad word *never*. Who knows not what that word wraps up—*Never*—it *never* can be undone. Sleep on! But yet there was no sickly lingering over the irreparable: the moment

was come for action, "Rise, let us be going". Now the broad general lesson which we should learn from this is,—that a Christian is to be forever rousing himself to the duties which lie before him *now*. Cease lamenting the past—the past is *past*—rise & be going—doing—count your resources; learn what you are *not* fit for and give up wishing for it: learn what you *can* do and do it with the energy of a man! That is the great lesson of this passage. Jesus *went to meet* the soldiers. In after years the disciples understood the lesson and acted on it:—they braved the Sanhedrin—they fronted the world. Under this there lies a great principle. Under no conceivable set of circumstances are we justified in idly sitting— "By the poisoned springs of life, Waiting for the morrow which shall free us from the strife."—Under no circumstances, whether of pain, or grief, or disappointment, or irreparable mistake, can it be true that there is not something to be *done*, as well as something to be suffered. And thus it is that the spirit of Christianity draws over our life,—*not* a leaden cloud of Remorse and Despondency, but a sky—not perhaps of radiance, but yet—of most serene and chastened and manly hope. There is a *past* which is gone forever! but there is a *future* which is still our own.— —

---

"If any man will do His will he shall know." John vii. 7—That is, if any man wills, resolves, has the mind to do the will of GOD. It is not written, If any man does His will,—but if any man has the spirit and desire. If we are in earnest we shall persevere like the Synphenician



woman,—even though all around discourages, and God’s word seems to drive us back! Many people go to Church because it is the custom, and all Christians believe it is right to do so. But there are hours, (and they come to us all at some time of life or other,) when the hand of Mystery seems to be heavy on the soul—when some life-shock scatters existence, leaves it a blank and dreary waste henceforth frozen, and there appears nothing of hope in all the expanse which stretches out before us, except that merciful gate of death which opens at the end—hours when the sense of misplaced or ill-requited affection, the feeling of personal worthlessness, the uncertainty and meanness of all human aims, and a doubt of all human goodness, unfix the soul from all its old moorings—and leave it drifting—drifting over the vast Infinitude, with an awful sense of solitariness. Then the man, whose faith rested on outward Authority and not on inward life, will find it give way: the authority of the *priest*: the authority of the Church: or merely the authority of a document proved by miracles and backed by prophecy; the soul—conscious life—GOD—will be an awful desolate Perhaps. Well, in such moments you doubt all—whether Christianity be true: whether Christ was man or god or a beautiful fable. You ask bitterly, like P. Pilate, “What is Truth?” In such an hour what remains? I reply, Obedience. Try to leave those thoughts for the present. Act: be merciful and gentle—honest: force yourself to abound in little services: try to do good to others: be true to the Duty that you know. *That* must be right whatever else is uncertain.—And by all the laws of the human heart, by the word of GOD, you shall not be left to doubt. Do that much of the Will of GOD which is

plain to you (however small), and “You shall know of the doctrine, whenever it be of GOD.”—(Some of this I have experienced. W.C.)

### A few thoughts on the Nature and Laws of Revelation.

---

First.—Remember Revelation is made by a Spirit to a spirit,— “GOD hath revealed them to us by His Spirit.” Christ’s words—is the voice *without* the man, the Spirit, is the Voice of GOD *within* the man. The highest revelation is not made by Xt., but comes directly from the universal Mind to our minds.—Now the Sp. of GOD lies touching, as it were, the soul of man,—ever around & near. In every man this is true. The Spiritual in him, by which he might become a recipient of GOD, may be dulled, deadened by a life of sense, but in this world never lost. All men are not spiritual men, but all have spiritual sensibilities which might awake. All that is wanted is to become conscious of the nearness of GOD. GOD has placed men here to feel after him, if haply they may find Him, albeit He be not far from any one of them.—

The *condition* upon which this self revelation of the Spirit is made to man, is Love. These things are “prepared for them that love Him,” or, which is the same thing,—revealed to them who have the mind of Christ. Let us look into this word *Love*. Love to man, may mean several things: love to *GOD* can only mean *one* thing: GOD is a Spirit, GOD is a character: to love GOD, is,

therefore, to love His *character*: for *instance*, GOD is love,—GOD is Truth,—God is infinite.—

GOD is Love—and to love men till private attachments have expanded into a philanthropy which embraces *all*—at last even the evil & enemies with compassion—that is to love GOD.

GOD is Truth!! to be true, to hate every form of falsehood, to live a brave—true—real—life, that is to love GOD.—

GOD is Infinite—and to love the boundless reaching on from grace to grace, adding Charity to faith, and riding upwards ever to see the Ideal still above us, & to die with it unattained, aiming insatiably to be perfect even as the Father is perfect—that is to love GOD.—

This Love is manifested in obedience,—Love is the life of which obedience is the form. “He that hath my Commandments & keepeth them he it is that loveth me.”—Now here can be no mistake. Nothing can be love to GOD which does not shape itself into obedience. It may not have full fruit as yet, but it is growing tending that way. God doth not despise the day of small things—neither does he quench *the* smoking flax: We know who said— “Gather up fragments—let none be lost:” and, “*First* the blade, then the *ear*, then the full corn in the ear.” So with GOD—strong feelings, warm expressions, varied internal experience co-existing with continued disobedience—GOD counts not as Love.

To this Love, adoring & obedient, GOD reveals His truth. For such as love, it is *prepared* (or, rather, by the well-known Hebrew manner of speaking by inversion of

words,—*such are prepared for it*. Love is the condition without which revelation does not take place. As in the natural, so in the spiritual world: by compliance with the laws of nature, we put ourselves in possession of her blessings: obey the laws of health & you obtain health: temperance, sufficiency of light, and air, and exercise,—these are the conditions of health. Arm yourself with the Laws of nature, and you may call down the lightning from the sky: surround yourself with glass, & the lightning may play innocuously a few inches from you—It cannot touch you—you may defy it—you have obeyed the conditions of nature, and Nature is on your side against it.—

In the same way there are conditions in the world of Spirit,—by compliance with which GOD’S spirit comes into the soul with all its Revelations,—as surely as lightning from the sky, and as invariably,—such conditions as these:—“The secret of the LORD is with them that *fear* Him.”—“No man hath seen GOD at any time,” but “with this man will I dwell, even with him that is of a *meek & contrite* spirit,”—“If we *love* one another GOD dwelleth in us”:—“If any man *will to do* his will he shall know of the doctrine,” &c. Reverence, love, meekness, contrition, obedience, these conditions having taken place, God enters into the soul, whispers His secret, becomes known, and imparts the knowledge & conviction and holy hope and trust in Him.—

Now these laws are universal & invariable—they are subject to no caprice: there is no favourite child of nature who may hold the fire in his hand without being burnt:—there is no selected child of grace who can live an

irregular life without unrest,—or be proud, & at the same time have peace,—or indolent, & receive fresh inspiration,—or remain unloving & cold, and yet see & hear & feel the things which GOD hath prepared for them that love Him.—

Therefore the Apostles preached the Cross to men who felt, & to men who felt not, the Revelation contained in it. The Cross is humbleness, love, self-surrender: these the Apostles preached. To conquer the world by loving it:—to be blest by ceasing the pursuit of happiness, and by sacrificing life instead of finding it: to make a hard lot easy by submitting to it:—this was their divine philosophy of life. And the Princes & great ones of this world amidst scoffs & laughter, replied, Is that all? Nothing great, nothing to dazzle, nothing to captivate! But the disciples of the *inward* life recognized the Divine Truth which this doctrine of the Cross contained. The humble of heart and the loving, felt that in this lay the mystery of life, of themselves, and of GOD, all revealed and plain. It was GOD's own wisdom, felt & known by those who had the mind of Christ.—

Now the application of all this is very easy, Love GOD, and He will dwell with you:—obey GOD, and He will reveal the truths of His deepest teaching to your soul. Not *perhaps*: (away with that word!) for, as surely as the laws of the natural and of the spiritual worlds are true & irreversible, so are these things prepared for obedient love:—an inspiration as true, as real, and as certain as that which ever prophet or apostle reached, is yours,—if you will have it so.—

—And if obedience were entire & love were perfect, then would the Revelation of the Spirit to the soul of man be perfect too. There would be trust expelling care, and enabling a man to repose on his Father:—there would be a love which would cast out fear—there would be a sympathy with the mighty All of GOD:—selfishness would pass, isolation would be felt no longer:—the tide of the universal & eternal life would come with mighty pulsations throbbing through the soul. To such a man it would not matter where he was, nor what: to live or die would be alike. If he lived, he lived unto the LORD. The bed of down, surrounded by friends,—or the martyr’s stake, girt round with curses,—what matter which? The ward in the hospital,—the union work-house,—the quiet cosy comfortable home, or the lonely friendless couch in a far-off & savage land,—what matter which? It would matter little what he was,—the ruler of a kingdom, or a tailor grimed with the smoke & dust of a work-shop. To a soul filled with GOD, the difference between these two is inappreciable;—as if, from a distant star, you were to look down on a palace & a hovel, both dwindled into distance, & were to smile at the thought of calling one large and the other small.—

---

I have touched on “the *mind* of Xt.,”—which mind should also be *ours*. Just consider His considerate kindness:— “I have compassion on the multitude—bec. they have nothing to eat.” (There was *tenderness*!) Again, to the disciples:— “Come ye apart into a desert place and rest awhile” (He did not grudge them

relaxation.) Then his dying words (under severe torture of body, & desertion by his own!)—“Behold thy mother!—Behold thy son!” He was too exhausted to say more: but he could think of her desolate state when he was gone, and with delicate thoughtful attention provide for her well-being.—

Now there are people who would do *great acts*,—but, because they wait for great opportunities, life passes, and the acts of love are not done at all. Note, this considerateness of Christ was shown in little things: and such are the parts of human life. Opportunities for doing *greatly* seldom occur—life is made up of infinitesimals. If you compute the sum of happiness on any given day, you will find that it was composed of small attentions, kind looks and kind words spoken feelingly,—which made the heart swell, and stirred into health that sour rancid film of pride and misanthropy, which is apt to coagulate on the stream of our inward life, as surely as we live in heart apart from our fellow-creatures!—

Doubtless, the memory of each one of us will furnish the picture of some member of a family (we have seen or known) whose very presence seemed to shed happiness. A child,—a little daughter, perhaps, whose light step, even in the distance irradiated everyone’s countenance. What was the secret of such an one’s power? what had she done? what doing? Absolutely nothing, but radiant smiles, beaming good humour, the tact of divining what every one felt, & every one wanted, told—that *she had got out of self and learned to think for others*:—so that, at one time, it showed itself in deprecating the quarrel, which lowering brows & raised tones already showed to

be impending, by sweet words:—at another by smoothing an invalid's pillow;—at another, by soothing a sobbing child;—at another by humouring & softening a father who had returned, worn-out & weary and ill-tempered from the irritating cares of business. None but she saw those things. None but a loving heart *could* see them. That was the great secret of her heavenly power.

Call you those things *homely* trifles, too homely for a religious discourse, or a sermon? By reference to the character of Christ, they rise into something quite sublime. For *that* is loving as He loved. And, remark, too, these trifles prepared for larger deeds. The one who will be found in trial capable of great acts of love, is ever the one who is always doing considerate small ones. The soul which poured itself out to death on the cross—was the spirit of him who affectionately thought of the wants of the people,—contrived for the rest of the disciples,—and was thoughtful, even when in agonies, for his mother!

Still further:—*It was a love never foiled by the unworthiness of those on whom it had been once bestowed.* It was a love which faults desertion, denial, unfaithfulness, could not chill,—even though they wrung His heart. He had chosen: and He trusted. Even in ordinary manhood, that is a finely tempered heart, one of no ordinary mould, which can say,—“It ever was my way, and shall be still, when I do trust a man to trust him wholly.”

—And yet there was every thing to shake His trust in Humanity. The Pharisees called him Good Master! and were circumventing him all the while! The people



shouted Hosannas! and 3 days after were shrieking for his blood! One disciple who had dipped in the same dish, and been trusted with his inmost counsels, deceived & betrayed him:—another was ashamed to own him:—three fell asleep while he was in agony and preparing for death:—*all* forsook him. Yet nothing is more surprising than that unshaken, I had well-nigh said, *obstinate* trust with which He clung to his hopes of our nature, and believed even in the very face of demonstration.

As we mix in life there comes especially to sensitive natures,—a temptation to distrust. In young life we throw ourselves with unbounded and glorious confidence on such as we think well of—our error soon corrected: for we soon find out—too soon—that men & women are not what they seem. Then comes disappointment,—and the danger is a re-action of desolating & universal mistrust. For if we look on the doings of man with a merely worldly eye, and pierce below the mere surface of character, we are apt to feel bitter scorn and disgust for our fellow-creatures:—No wonder if we are tempted to think,—“friendship *all* a cheat—smiles hypocrisy—words deceit,”—and they who are what is called *knowing* in life contract by degrees, as the result of their experience, a hollow distrust of men, and *learn* to sneer at apparently good motives.—That demoniacal sneer which we have seen, ay perhaps *felt*, curling the lip at times,—“Doth Job serve GOD for nought?”—

Now the only preservation from this withering of the heart is Love. Love is its own perennial fount of strength.—The strength of affection is a proof not of the worthiness of the object, but of the largeness of the soul

which loves.—Love descends, not ascends. The might of a river depends not on the quality of the soil through which it passes, but on the inexhaustibleness and depth of the spring from which it proceeds. The greater mind cleaves to the smaller with more force than the other to it. A parent loves the child more than the child the parent; and partly because the parent's heart is larger, not because the child is worthier. Jesus loved his disciples infinitely more than they loved him, because his heart was larger, his love stronger and deeper. Love trusts on—ever hopes and expects better things; and this, a trust springing from itself, and out of its own deeps alone (1 Cor. xiii).

And more than this. It is this *trusting* love that makes men what they are trusted to be, so realizing itself. Would you make men *trustworthy*? Trust them. Would you make them true? Believe them. This was the real force of that sublime battle-cry which no Englishman hears without emotion. When the crews of the fleet of Britain knew that they were *expected* to do their duty, they *did* their duty. They felt, in that spirit-stirring sentence, that they were trusted;—and the simultaneous cheer that rose from every ship was a forerunner of victory—the battle was half-won already.— They went to serve a country which expected from them great things,—and they *did* great things.

And it is on this principle that Christ wins the hearts of His redeemed. He trusted the doubting Thomas, and Thomas arose with a faith worthy his being trusted by his Master. He would not suffer even the oaths and lies and denials of Peter to shake His conviction, that Peter

might love him yet; and Peter answered nobly to that trust, to that sublime forgiveness. (But my Xn. Bishop refused scornfully to *trust me* again, even when repeatedly besought to do so,—although he has had ample proof, during 20 years of heavy past faithful services, to which he had also borne witness!) The last prayer of Jesus was in extenuation and hope for the race who had rejected him! He has loved us—GOD knows why; I do not—and we, all unworthy though we be, respond faintly to that love, and try to be what He taught us, & what He would have us.

Therefore come what may, my dear Sister, *Hold fast to Love*. Though the mountains should be removed into the midst of the sea—let us continue to *trust* in GOD—our loving Father in heaven: though men should rend our heart, let them not embitter or harden it. We win by tenderness: we conquer by forgiveness. Oh, let us strive to enter into something of that large celestial Charity which is meek, enduring, unretaliating, and which even the overbearing world can not withstand for ever. Learn the new Commandment of Jesus: not to love merely, but to love *as He loved*. Let us go forth in this spirit to our life duties: and we shall find that we shall carry every thing before us, and win victories for our GOD by the conquering power of a Love like His.

May this be our happy lot! Amen.

Written for my dear sister, on Sunday afternoon,  
February 7/75:— Napier, N. Zealand: by W. Colenso.

---

Date? to McLean<sup>212</sup>

Napier,  
Thursday, 6<sup>th</sup>.

Dear Sir Donald McLean

I was very glad to hear, in town today, from Mr. Ormond, that you had returned, and that you were in much better health than when you went to your Station.—

I waited awhile, in hopes of seeing you, as I had heard of your coming to the C. Chamber to see the Natives,—but when I saw their number, & recollected the *short* days now,—I beat a retreat.

I am afraid you may not be *here* much longer, and so I write this,—just to let you know, that I shall be happy to call on you at any hour that may be *most convenient to you*—whether by day or by night.

And am  
Yours very sincerely  
Wm. Colenso.

Date? to McLean<sup>213</sup>

Monday 15

My dear Mr. McLean

Many thanks for your kind intimation. That party however is *clear*—I would that I could say as much to those S. of Ahuriri.

When shall I see you again? I have looked in twice—but you were not. One of those times however I was deceived (*unintentionally*) by Capt. Carter—as you were within.

Tomorrow early, I leave for Clive to inspect the School there. I will call on you at ½ past IV. this evening.

Ever yrs truly  
W. Colenso.

---

1875? February 16: to McLean<sup>214</sup>

Napier  
Tuesday Feby 16

My Dear Sir

When *we* are to *meet* again (at the rate we have been going on since your return from Wellington) I really don't know!—Now this is just what I have often thought of late—and what I should still be thinking (seeing I have called at your office—five or six times—never yet

---

213 ATL Object #1015589 from MS-Papers-0032-0222.

214 ATL Object #1020730 from MS-Papers-0032-0222.

once met you in Town—and have lately heard of your being unwell & confined to your house a little more than usual,) but for the events of last evening which *force* me to pay *you* a formal visit on Friday next,—and I should be most unwilling that such should be our first interview, or correspondence, after so long a silence, hence I scribble you this as a kind of *karere*.

I may tell you that I arranged for the Deputation to wait on you on *Friday*—as I saw it was too late for the “Herald” of this morning to give you any report of the meeting—and the “Times” would not be out before Thursday—and I thought it right you should have a fair public Report of the meeting *before* that we saw you.—

No doubt you heard (some 2 months or more ago) that a Public Meeting was then sought to be convened to consider this question: a paper signed by (I believe) 98 respectable Rate payers of this Town was brought to me by a Deputation chosen from among themselves asking me to convene such a meeting: I refused however to do so, mainly on the ground that I held no Po. situation nor any Public one,—that I was more retired than half of my fellow townsmen, &c, &c: they gave in very *reluctantly*, and I promised them that if they got up a Public meeting that I would attend & take part in it. Your re-appointing a Collector of this obnoxious rate, & his going his rounds, has brought this meeting to pass:—I had the *first Resolution* sent to me on Saturday with a request that I would move it, to which (after reading it) I consented: and because I did so last evening I am made one of this Deputation.—

That is just the plain state of the case. What *I* said, I suppose you will see in the “Times”—to which I must refer you. I think (notwithstanding the weather) it was the *largest* Pub. meeting I have ever seen in Napier.—as a small (though not erroneous) test of real public feeling, I may mention, that (*after 2/3rds. or more of the people had left*) it occurred to the getters-up of the meeting to call for a 1/- or 6d. collection to defray expenses:—£2.14.0 (the amount required) was gathered in no time, and monies afterwards tendered were refused and returned as not required. Indeed, I saw more than one working man tender a half Crown—there was quite a rush to subscribe & no shirking; just so it was to sign their names to a pledge to stand together to defray legal expenses (if needed).

I am, my dear Sir  
Yours truly      W. Colenso.

---

1875 March 17: to Balfour<sup>215</sup>

Napier  
March 17/75

Mr. Balfour

Dr Sir

I have just received your note of enquiry of this date—I am sorry you should have had the trouble to write it.

---

215 ATL 88-103-1/07. Original at MTG HB 67861.

I duly received your letter, ditto the chq (enclosed) for £1.1.0, and you have been admitted a member,—our rules are now in the printers hands, & I hope soon to be able to send you a copy.

I am

Dear Sir

Yours truly

W.Colenso

Hon Sec

1875 May 5: to Luff<sup>216</sup>

Napier N. Zealand

May 5, 1875.

My Dear Sir

According to my calculation it is 3 little months this day since you left N.Z.—and, as I always add that time for a Ship to make her fair home voyage in,—I do hope that you and yours are now safe on English ground—with thankful hearts and in good health.—

We have this day in our Papers a telm. of the arrival at home of the “Merope” (I would it were the “Waikato”) but I don’t know when she left Lyttleton—any how she had a good passage—April 27.



My last to you was on the 10<sup>th</sup> March, when I also swent 8 papers: and papers by last month's Mail but no letter: I was then too busy, & not well.

I have heaps of things to tell you of—if I could see you—but I must pick and cull for a letter.—First then, of the sad mortality, which has been too common here ever since Jany. 1<sup>st</sup>. As I told you in my last, it was mostly young children at the beginning, but for the last month or so it has been young men & women,—healthy, strong, apparently—and youths—& children too. The no. of deaths is largely in excess of the births: I will just note a few whom you know:—

Mrs Orr (young Orr's wife)

Tim Sullivan

Young Northe

Young Lingard

Young Garry (3<sup>rd</sup> son)

Young Webb (*eldest* of H.E.W's.)

Young Jacob: a clerk in the N. Bank.

A young man at Dolbel's, whom he brought out!

Minnie Parker!

Miss Firth (F's. niece, 7 months out)

& Several young Immigrants, newly arrived.

Edmund Sutton (Watt's) was all but gone—but is now convalescent. At P.D's. there are 7 down *now* with severe illness—& P.D. and his Brother shadows! just worn out: it is feared his niece must also succumb.—

The disorder appears to be a kind of low fever,—which begins insidiously, & in a few days all is over! It is common every where—inland—S. at Wellington and *all*

the S. Provinces, & just as fatal: also in Melbourne, where, too, the deaths exceed the births.—

Our med. men are nearly worn out; charitable aid—for sick, suffering, families (Immigrants) deprived of fathers, &c &c—much called for,—& a good response made.<sup>217</sup>

W.W. Yates' son, *nearly* gone; is now recovering slowly—his nephew is in danger:—I never knew of such a time here, & never expected to see such; it has tended (as you may suppose) to put a gloom over every thing.—I have often thought it is *well*, perhaps, that your family are away from it.—

It is 2 months this day since Willie left—& I hope he & his ship are about the Equator—all well.

*Second, Political:* This day at noon I stood (once more) on the hustings (Odd Fellows' Hall—*this time*) for City West.—see the Papers I send: polling comes off next week: I *may*, or may *not*, be returned: Lee is my opponent, and has had it all to himself while I was absent (3 wks.) School Inspecting; L. has been working hard: I have done *nothing* (the *old way*!) but may be returned: I don't care very much about it. I think I may be also nomd. for Suburban South (J.A. Smith, & T.K. Newton are out on this—my *own proper* District, in which (alone

---

217 Typhoid was especially prevalent in fast-growing towns, where cesspits often leaked into water supplies. Infants and young children were especially vulnerable. Registered typhoid deaths in New Zealand peaked at 323 in 1875 (<http://www.teara.govt.nz/en/epidemics/3>). Measles and scarlet fever were also epidemic in that year.

of Napier I am a registered elector);—but as the polling is on the day after that of City West, if I am returned for that, I shall decline (of course) on this. Orr (Senior) Buchanan & Bennett (Puketapu) are fighting for Clive (A. Russell having retired); it is thought Bennett will get in: W. Russell & Maney will be retd. for Nap. Country—Tiffen (who had but a poor chance having that day retired) having this day been brought forward suddenly against R. Stuart (Mayor) for N. Suburban: Sutton & *Lyndon (!) are returned* for City East!!—L. without even appearing!!! S. Johnston has also been returned for Waipukurau. A. Deane is out for Ruataniwha: Laurence in his place) for Te Aute (here the Hanings are going to oppose), J. Herrick for Hampden. Canning is returned for Porangahau: Ormond standing for Hastings: Tanner for Havelock: Kinross & Lascelles for Port (a fight)! Towgood for Petane: *P.D.* for Mohaka (to be opposed by Cabel;—J. Burton & Carter to fight for Wairoa.—I, *alone*, have had a jolly lot of abuse in the D.T.,—some unknown friends have been writing a little in my defence in the “Herald”: I was *away*: Inspecting Schools, Lecturing, and—, well, *you* shall hear:—anon.—

I rode in one day from Porangahau to Waipukurau—and in another day rode back: & was not I tired!! I have been also to Dannevirke, & on to Tamaki Hotel, *walking*—& then walking back in pain to Railway Hotel—& was not I tired! In riding to Ongaonga (Herrick’s & beyond to a new school) I was thrown—or rather horse fell a plunging fall, as if shot, on Bridge’s run,—I over its head, a complete somerset! flat on my back, & not so much hurt from the fall, but the beast, in rising, trod on me twice (stomach I think): Rev. Mr. Eccles was w. me:

we both thought all was over—the agony was so great, I suffered much from pain—but *no serious injury*! I rode however in pure misery that day, over 30 miles (*obliged* to do it), up to Hebison's—then back to Newman's, then to Hampden—late cold & weary—to bed there.—I got back here to rest a while on Saturday 1<sup>st</sup>. I am thinking *seriously* of resigning my office—have spoken to O. about it, but he won't listen to it—but I believe it will be nevertheless. And now I have not told you the half of my misery,—for all the while I was absent I was ½ mad with Neuralgia (Rheumatism in ear, temple, & jaw, & there only *all the time*,)—which began a week before I went inland, & still continues—I had but *one* night's sound sleep all the 3 weeks I was absent: Oh! it was misery, misery, day & night, and no relief.<sup>218</sup>— While at Waipukurau, on a Sunday evening, Mr White was to preach, &c.—I went, vii. passed; Congregation uneasy, when one of the “Elders” came to me & asked *me* to take the Service: I said, wait a little longer; well, I did so, he (a Mr Palmer—as I found *afterwards*) selecting 2 Hymns,—and I acting “in a Family kind of way”—but a more attentive Congregation I never addressed. Certainly I was taken by surprise:—after just 23 years of silence! GOD be praised: *you may guess* my thoughts & feelings. During that week I gave a Lecture (while lame after my fall), to buy the Scholarship prizes—an attentive audience.—

Mr H.R.R. sent me his letter calling on me to join in fencing “60 Chains” at Hampden! I suppose I must do so. Mr R. & Sheehan always together. Have not sold any

---

218 A good description of tic douloureux (trigeminal neuralgia).

more land yet. "Richmond Park," Lloyds; that was Gill's) is to be sold tomorrow—I send a plan. Subn. Sn. Scinde Island no.23 was cut up & sold yesterday—bringing fair prices (see Paper). Knights property is *all* taken by Sheriff Tylee, suit of his quondam friend Schiller! Bridge over gorge, Manawatu, finished. Sir D. McL., K.M.G., &c &c. is here, & has been here at Maraek.—, some 12 days tomorrow; I believe, he appears in Town.

My 2 old Servants cleared away—taking,—well, *what they pleased*, with them; they gutted the kitchen; coolly saying, I had nothing! but I did not find this out till 2 days after—when I went to town to see Scully about it,—but gave it up (on 2<sup>nd</sup>. thoughts there) as I could not—or would not—swear to any thing: but it was *flagrant*; &, indeed, served me right. What made me feel it the worse was—that (first) I gave W. on leaving, 2 sovereigns to give them (as from him) one each; & when they left, I gave the fellow, for his wife, £3. *extra* on account of any little jobs (sewing) she might have done for me. They also took away the fowls—saying, "they had bought the eggs & had reared them"!! I have 2 good *quiet honest* servants now—members of Redstone's Church—from Clive;—and we are very quiet: had *lots* of applications for the place.

Well, now I must close: Pratt has given up his business; Wood is married to Mrs Gowing: Joe Rhodes is also gone home. A. Deane goes next year:—Shall I follow?

Hoping you are well—& wishing you the best of all good: Believe me, Yours truly.

W. Colenso

Friday May 7th.—3 more deaths this day  
 W. Smith's son *Frank*—Swan's son; and a fine young  
 Scandinavian woman—this last in hospital. Smith has 2  
 more down. N. Williams 2. Newton's eldest son is *very*  
*ill*. It is *a sad time*. Saw Mr. Sidey today: he is well—we  
 talked *feelingly* of you. Kinross is returned for Port.  
 Burton surveyor for Wairoa. A. Deane for Ruataniwha.

Capt. Newman's daughter married to manager U. Bk.  
 Mrs Tiffen upset travelling at Taupo, & *much* bruised: a  
 new bank erecting next to Abraham's—where Sim lived.  
 Shareholders got rid of Grammar School—Mr Irvine has  
 taken it.

---

1875 June 2: to Luff<sup>219</sup>

Napier, N. Zealand,  
 June 2<sup>nd</sup>. 1875.

My dear Sir

Where are you *now?* & *how?* are questions I would  
 greatly like to have answered, & that satisfactorily. It is  
 now 116 days (according to my reckoning) since you left  
 our shores, & we have not yet heard any thing of your  
 ship! Grubb & myself have been rather anxious of  
 late:—I wrote to him yesterday, saying, that I would wait  
 till the 5<sup>th</sup>., when, if we heard nothing, I should telegraph  
 to Shipping Office at Dunedin:—I fear, however, they  
 have not yet got any news. Several of our ships *from*  
 England have been making long passages lately: “John

Norman” to this port is now 143 days out! but the “Merope,” which you saw at Lyttleton, (Willie’s ship,) had a good passage home. Willie, too, should be now *nearing* England—this being their 88 day,—but yours much longer.

The lately received *sad* news of the “Schiller”—following so closely on that of the “Cospatrick”—has made us more than usually anxious about you—but we must continue to hope & to trust in GOD.—

My last to you was on 5<sup>th</sup>. May—which, with Papers then sent, I hope you may duly receive. In that I told you of the Election,—that has come off and I was *beaten*: shamefully so, I may say, when the *number* of the Town who voted for me is considered: 10 for Lee (he could not get one more!—this is known,)—& 15 for C., of this 15, I got 5, of whom 4 were from *Country*, viz. Chambers, W. Couper, Dolbel, Grinvell from Wellington (who landed in a gale in the new Life boat!) & poor old Wiggins, who was brought on Crutches from Hospital: so that only 10, of the Town proper, moved out of their seats to vote for me! I was *assured* by a Govt. *authority* that 35 had promised, or pledged, & that I was quite safe: his 35, did *not* include my promises,—or Robjohns (of whom *he* was doubtful) but who *did* vote for me. *Afterwards* there was a little commotion about it: “Who could have thought it!” &c &c and a few have apologised to me for not voting—saying, they had been assured I should get in flying, &c, &c. Some of the old, good, settlers (as Chambers, W. Couper, Robjohns, & others) are vexed, & wondering at it. Of course, Lee is (or was) exultant! I have said Good-bye! for ever now, to

all Elections here. It is *rumoured*, that the Methodist *bodies* turned against me at the last moment, owing to my not fully fraternising with them, & to my opposing *Denominational* Schools. I have written *largely to you*: but it is all over now!—

Others, however, of us, *old* hands, got a worse beating: Lambert was ousted by Rechab Harding!! who got in on G. Templar Rechabite & Methodist votes. Tiffen was beaten by R. Stuart, & was very wrathful about it; Newton was (unexpectedly) beaten by J.A. Smith (Tiffen, I believe, did this in revenge—as, no doubt, Newton, Lyndon, Tuxford, & others, sold T.)—& Newton, too, was *very* vexed.—I voted for him, & expected he would be returned. But, notably, Buchanan was out-&-out sold, beaten dreadfully by *Bennett*,—Road-overseer!! “Oh! what a fall was there, my Country men!” When the 6 Maori votes—(who all voted for Buchan) & his own & his son’s v. are deducted, he could only have had a *very few* at Clive—notwithstanding his bragging, some (J.A. Smith, Knowles, Sutton, & others) went out from *here* to vote for him, Buchanan. Herrick is in for Bridges seat: Dolbel, again for Mohaka; Towgood, Petane: Burton, Wairoa, Laurence (W.R. Harding) for Te Aute; I expect Lambert is *sulky*. Tiffen & wife are off directly for America. The new Council will have *10 new*, & 10 old hands: we shall see how they will get on together. I think it a very good thing that Buchanan is *out*: and it *may* prove to be a *really good* thing that *I* am out—as now I have one less tye in this place; & have been thinking *largely*, since, about returning to England; even to proposing to O. to resign Insp. of Schools—



which he won't hear of, but which will, I think, surely come to pass.—

Weather continued fine until *last* week in May—when winter set in. This has been a gloomy day—cold wet: *heavy* atmosphere: a huge amount of snow on Ruahine—all fell in a few days last week! The great sickness still continues—*lots* of folks sick (mostly children & young) w. Low Fever; no abatement yet; my own man down—3<sup>rd</sup>. week, & but very slowly bettering. I told his poor wife to confine her attention to him (it being so Infectious, too,)—so there has been but little of Home comfort in this *lonely* house.

Sheehan (for Natives) has put J.D. Canning's big Porangahau Run into the market; C. has got one, a principal owner, to repudiate it: more work for the Lawyers. Sheehan (for Karaitiana) has thrown up Awanga land: K. Hill is again applying. H.R.R. has put the Hampden Land into the market. Knight is prosecuting Miller, Stock Agent, who got out an Execution against all K's. landed property. Some £6000. *is to be* spent in getting 2 artesian wells, & a huge tank up near Sealy's—this by Munl. Council!—Lee, for Price (D.T.) has threatened D.M. & Co. w. prosecution for Libel: H. published the letter!—

I am tolerably well,—& pretty free from Rheumatism, but I must be careful,—not ½ my schools have been visited, yet, owing to the general sickness!—Many buildings are at a stand for timber. Where Marten kept an Eating house, a *fine* Drapery establishment is to be, lighted from roof, & extra large windows. New Bank, where Sim lived, next to Abrahams, a neat Building.—I

have gone occasionally to Criterion to lunch (for dinner)—& Johnson, Baker, has sent me some cold boiled meat & Bread,—but such, *in the winter*, is not very nice, day after day. I am glad that Willie is away. Caldwell, Baker at Havelock, is dead from it,—also Kelly, a gardener, at Taradale, & *several* others—young folks. No Doctor has gone for a *long time* out of town—not to Clive, nor Havelock, nor to Meeanee—they are worn out, or nearly so! I dread this fever—& with reason—30 years ago, this season, I was attacked at Waitangi, & nearly died—I was very bad, & no human aid, delirious, & all that,—I well *remember* the fearful hideous sights I saw in my delirious state, and oh! I was a long & *weary* time in getting roused. Often have I held by the old fence there, & *cried*, & wished for death!—Many Natives had it then, & many died from it.—Newton's eldest son is slowly getting better. Moggridge's family are all down,—& others on the opposite hill. I dread the arrival of any Immigrants, as I fear many of them will be doomed! I never knew such a sad time here in Napier.—

Tuke, & K. McLean, seem to have a deal to do as *auctioneers*; but all have *work*. T.O. Williams is about to cut up his Suburban Sns. end of Shakespeare Rd. Prendergast is here, in *new* Ct. Ho., holding Court,—Trestrail v. Giffard to day, but see the Papers I send. I fear my letter & papers to you in our *March* Mail were lost in "Schiller". Sir Donald had the gout, & retreated to Hastings,—he is now better, & goes *today* per "Luna" to Wgn.—It is said, *he* must *lead* in the House! unless Stafford can be got to join. Sheehan is *here*, having

resigned his Off. as Provl. Secy. at Auckland;  
Heretaunga cases are *not*, I hear, coming off this Court.

And now I must once more say Good bye! I hope you  
are safe & well *all* of you in England before this—

Believe me ever,

Yours truly  
W. Colenso

Friday, June 4<sup>th</sup>.  
4 p.m.

P.S. I must now close, no news yet of your Ship, a  
steamer arrived at Bluff bringing London telegrams to 26  
May. In the second trial, this day, Giffard v. Trestrail, for  
trespass, &c—Giffard won, Damages (I believe) £350.  
(T. gained the *first* trial yesterday—I have posted the  
Paper to you)—pity they did not settle it out of Court—  
Law exp. heavy.

This day is a delightfully fine one. Luna has remained to  
take the Mail in mg.

Hope you & yours are well & safe, & that we may soon  
hear of your being so. Fare well.

w. *Best* wishes

Yours truly

W. Colenso.

---

1875 June 2: to McLean<sup>220</sup>

Dear Sir Donald McLean

Your kind note of enquiry *re* Lexicon is to hand, and I regret to have to reply in the negative.—

However I will try hard to get a sufficient portion ready & send after you.—

I have not been well lately, now 4 days laid up Influenza, but am getting better. I heard continually from Dr. H. of *your* getting round, and was much gratified in hearing it.—I should have called last week but I knew you were (as usual) besieged—& your time far too valuable. Wishing you a pleasant voyage.

I am

Yours very truly  
W. Colenso.

2 June 1875

P.S. This—unfortunately—is my *most busy* time of the year as Insp. of Schools—not merely through midwinter vacation at hand, but having my Annual Report to draw up—and a whole lot of Tabular Statistical Information for P. Council. W.C.

---

1875 June 19? to McLean<sup>221</sup>

Napier  
Saty. 19<sup>th</sup><sup>222</sup>

My Dear Sir Donald,

After a great deal of “revolving in mind & coming to no satisfactory conclusion”—I have written the enclosed,<sup>223</sup> which (as I take it) serves to place the matter of the Lexn. fairly before you in a few plain words.—I have only *one* purpose in the matter, to aid all that I can while I may.

I do not know where you are *now*: but I post this. And when I hear of your arrival in town will wait upon you & *see your face once more!* —

I am,  
My Dear Sir Donald  
Yours Very truly  
W. Colenso.

221 ATL Object #1001405 from MS-Papers-0032-0222.

222 This letter clearly relates to the 21 July letter, and June is the only month in 1875 that has a Saturday 19th.

223 Apparently a paper about the Maori Lexicon, not now among the McLean papers.

1875 July 2: to Luff<sup>224</sup>

Napier, N. Zealand  
July 2 1875

My dear Sir

Were I to attempt to tell you how very much *you* have occupied my thoughts of late—you would scarcely credit me. My anxiety was great about you—not hearing any tidings of the Waikato (which moreover bore the name of being a clipper—& was *selected* by you)—three times in June did I telegraph to head quarters at Xt.Church, and at last on the 23<sup>rd</sup>. I got a meagre telegram saying she had arrived—but nothing more. We don't, at present, know even the day of her arrival—but suppose it to have been about the middle of June—so you must have had a *long* passage. I hope, in due time, to hear of your being quite well, also your wife & family. No news yet of *our* H. Bay Ships—“W. Cundell”, “Q. Bee”, and (Willie's) “C. Queen”—but hope to hear of all of them shortly.

Since my last to you (of June 4) the “County of Kintore” and the “John Norman” have arrived here—the 1<sup>st</sup>. w. Immigrants & a splendid passage of only 82 days, & *all well*! Young Newman is her Doctor: I have heard good things of him *at his profession in Engd.*, but he *looks* very young & boyish): the “J.N.” had a very long passage—but arrived safe, & no passengers; she is now landing her Gas pipes, &c. &c. I know that my last month's letter has *not* yet left N.Z., (I suppose you will get it w. this,)—it was a sad stormy time when the

---

224 ATL MS-Copy-Micro-0485-4.

“Luna”—w. Sir D. on board—left for Wgn., but she was obliged to put back from Palliser Bay to Cape Kidrs. for weather, remaining under our Cape some 3, 4 days, so, was too late for the Mail! &, strange enough too, it was the same a week before w. the Suez Mail hence, which was left here! much growling as usual. I fear that my *first long* letter to you, & Papers, by the *March* Mail, were lost in the “Schiller”. The Storm which detained the “Luna” did much damage—especially among shipping, & loss of Seamen, all along the Coast from E. Cape to Bluff—the beaches at Timaru, Oamaru, &c, being strewn with wreck! The wind blew down the Wesleyan “Church” in Cl. Square,—altogether a perfect smash, not a stick of the main building left standing,—I always thought it was too slight, and too pretentious,—or, attemptedly imposing: floor 7 feet from ground, a great flight of steps, huge roof, &c, &c. 3 fine *red* gums, which you have admired, were also blown down in this place—2 in avenue, & 1 in garden—uprooted & prostrated. I, however, slept well that night, being now so securely boxed in w. trees, so that this house did not feel it much. Since then we have had another gale,—less wind & *more rain*,—great floods, & the usual loss (see Papers): I was at Waipukurau, *caught*, & shut up there, doing nothing! (losing time & money) for 8–9 days! I went on to inspect Waipawa School before vacation (it having been omitted owing to the bothering Elections,) &, there being no room in the rowdy houses there, I went across in the rain & darkness to the Waipukurau; the next day it *poured*: & soon the rivers were very high (flocks of ducks in HRRs large paddock near Lloyd’s garden!!) & no crossing for Coach until end of the next

week. I came by the *early* mg. C., although I had *promised* Rev. J. White, & others to meet them at Waipawa in the mg. & return to N. by *afternn.* C.,—however, I felt impelled *to go on!* & then the aftn. Coach broke down, this side of Te Aute, a sad overturn & passengers *hurt*: thanks be to GOD, for his deliverance!—P. Gow keeps the Hotel there now, & seems a *nice quiet* kind of man, & has a *large amount* of Custom. The day I went in, Miss Kelly of Pakipaki (no.2) was married to Bishop,—S.W's. overseer. I cannot get Mr S.W. to come to any arrangement about my Waipawa Sections: he writes, & talks, *very fair*—but *does* nothing, & consequently, I cannot (well) sell a Sn. there: a Ch. Commee. has now been formed at Waipawa, & the *new* Minister Mr. Eccles, who also took my part in the matter, brought the subject before them: but no! the Comee. being formed of Arrow, Collins, Rathbone, Philips, &c.,—have the majority, & say that Rochfort, Abbott, & all *are wrong!* Shall I go to law? or shall I give all up?

Here, too, in town:—the Municipality *are* carrying on! Their 1<sup>st</sup>. Common Rate is now out; I give a sample; Hague's paddock, Rent £30., they assess at £60. Steed's, Rent £35., they assess at £50., my House & paddock £95 (I don't object to *this*), but my little *gateway* and, Wilkinson's Cliff, is, £18. more!—then the unoccupied Beach Sns., those by Mao. Club, £45. *each*, annual, value to let—all the others (scraps, & all, from Scandinavian takings) in proportion:—I have been to see the Mayor: he says, They cannot alter it now, my only remedy is to Appeal before R.M., which I must do. Then they are seeking to carry a Water Rate,—hills to pay for



flats! and have sent in to *me* an Order to erect an earth closet within a month, failing which they will do it, & make me pay: this, I suppose, they will do—but they cannot make me *use* it! The P. Council is now sitting, and I see (last night) Lee managed to get Hills exempted from this Water rate,—if Gen Assy. will assent to it. J.A.S. tried to get my £100. struck off! it ended (I see) in £50. being added thereto; but this won't keep me in the work,—it is far *too heavy* for me,—I mean the *clerical* portion: still I thank the P.C. for their *expression*, &c.

Another very nasty thing (to me,) has happened here:—you may recollect 2 Sns. in Carlile Street not very far from Grindell's, belonging to Te Hapuku, & to “the Queen” (or Te Hei); well they had a nice ascent, for building, towards my hill: somehow the Railway (*Weber*) got their assent to level, &c. (for, I hear, a £5.)—of course, in so doing, ruining that property:—well, the quarry men went on, leaving no batta, & *undermining mine*, when down it came! Hague's fence—4 posts & rails,—a perfect ugly charm: I knew *not* of it, (you know I don't go out *there* much, & my man was ill w. fever,) Robjohns came to tell me of it—& the very puriri posts & V.D.L. rails were now being carried off for firing!—I went & saw it—called on Weber,—*not his* now, he left it secure, go to Peppercorne: I sought him, 2–3 weeks (rainy time). Hague now threatening about his horses, as I have to keep fences up, and at last P. says, *he left it*, because the Railway sub-contractors would undermine, & give him “jaw”,—he saw then what was coming; & now I have been on those fellows track; & Scully has taken it up: *all talk* about it, as a great shame (you can see it from MacMurray's)—but I fear

that I, in this case also, “must grin & bear it”!—The property *there* is now spoiled—a £100. would not compensate, & no one can say where the said charm will stop. My man is still weak,—*not yet able to do any thing!* Two nights ago P.D. came to see me,—it was 8, and I, of course, *alone: no one had called of an evg. since you left!* & I almost wept at seeing any one. I do not think I can stand this excessive loneliness: I hope I may not, foolishly, *try it on too long*,— — —

The P.C. has gone on very well, an exceeding “happy family”: A Deane Speaker: J.A.S. seems the *leader* of the Opposition! but cannot *do* any thing. All the estimates were passed in no time. H.R. Russell’s petition for compensation (in Motuokaia Land Case) is now employing the *Select* Comee. If he gets any—what should not some others also have? But see the Papers I send you.—

The sickness is at last stayed in Town—but is still heavy in the Country—about Te Aute, &c.—Nicholson’s wife, Kaikoura Hotel, is laid up—and Johnson at Poukawa, & many others. The young folks of the Town (Newton’s, Moggridge’s, Smith’s, Yates’ &c) are recovering—but very very slowly.—

Barry tried to sell sections at Taradale, by auctn., but failed; cut them up too small (they say). Lyndon is going next week to sell a new Township at Pukahu, called Wolseley (!)—near Close’s land & Collins’ House. H.R.R. is also going to *try* his Hampden Land: but see the papers.

Young Irvine is worse, in the Asylum! his Brother passed his second (or senior) examination *creditably*. Ross has left the Grammar School. Knight (*again*) lost his case against Miller! he is now in town as a clerk—somewhere—perhaps with Lascelles.

Plenty more of law coming-on between Natives & Europeans, holders of Land!—Lucky, you & I, to escape that trouble, cost, & anxiety. Dolbel took a gentleman to see his Mohaka Run—out in all the gale! lost his horse! forded rivers on foot, breast-high,—little to eat—no house at night, & returned nearly dead! P.D. has got Rheumatism!! & I fear, through foolishly *persevering*, has lost a good customer: but then he (P.D.) tried hard to get through, owing to *approaching* Council. Wilson's terrace not yet finished: another large Building ("Orange Lodge"?) between it & Trestrail's.

And now I must conclude. I hope you & yours are all quite well, & enjoying with a zest the Eng. summer. I am pretty well. And heartily wishing you every good.

I am, My Dear Sir,

Yours truly

W. Colenso

P.S. I had forgotten to say, that yesterday Grubb spoke to me about your Premium—I told him *I will pay it*.

Maclinder is to keep Parkin's house, & Mrs P. is to be married to Topping: *on dit*.

---

1875 July 21: to McLean<sup>225</sup>

Napier  
July 21/75  
(midnight.)

My dear Sir Donald McLean,

In sending you the Mss. you wished for—of *both* parts of the Dicty.,—and my long letter or *resumé*,—I can only hope you may find time to give them (the *latter* particularly) some little attention. I know that you are and must be busy. You will see that I have (*painfully*) worked up from the very beginning of the Dicty. such portion (with I. O. Ka, and the other *particles*) being by far the hardest part of the Work—*i.e.* to do it well & fairly: which *I feel I have not yet accomplished*.

The pages that will follow will contain a verb or two taken from under some consonant in the latter part of the Dy.—

You may remember, that some time back you requested me to give “good Maori *examples*,”—you will find plenty given! Of course, by-and-bye, (should the Dy. ever be printed,) some of the examples may be omitted.

You have also, officially, asked me for “some *proposal*” concerning the Work. Well, you will find 4 given in my letter, to which I have already called your close attention.

I fancy *you* will endorse my remarks, &c. under the word *Atua*.

---

225 ATL Object #1000734 from MS-Papers-0032-0222.

Please let Mr. Ormond see all my Mss. I hope you will get my official letter (*resumé!*) printed with the pages.—

I fear I cannot now write to your Printer about them.

Hoping you are *quite* well & strong,—& wishing you health & strength, &c, &c during the whole session,

I am,  
my dear Sir Donald,  
Yours faithfully  
W. Colenso.

1875 July 25: to McLean<sup>226</sup>

Napier,  
Sunday, July  
25: midnight.

My dear Sir Donald McLean,

Just at XII have I finished writing! for 3 successive days and *long* nights (each until mg.) have I been *hard* at work not even over the door-step, & without dinner! I *am tired*.

I received your telegram and replied briefly, and I hope you have received what I sent per “Luna” all right. I now send you a little more:—(1.) of the Maori-Eng; just a couple of the heavy root verbs, (that those who know nothing of our N.Z. tongue, may *see* what amounts of work there is!)—and, (2) a few pages of the Eng.-Maori

part, just enough to make (I suppose) 2 *pages* of the Specimen Sheet, which I hope you will get *printed*: (should a little more be required) to make up 2 pages, you can take it from what I have already sent you—the *Eng-Maori* parts.)

You informed me, that some Member had already tabled a Motion *re* the Dy.! He seems (if I may say so) to be in a hurry. I hope you will *not* reply, until you have what I sent you all ready (with this also) *printed* to lay on Table: or, that you will request him, to hold on a bit: but there you know best.

Now I have just copied all in the rough from my Mss. I may add, that, if ever completed and printed,—(1.) It will not, of course, be so diffuse as you now have it: (2.) It must be first settled, whether *aa* in some words—as *taaua*, *maaua*, *maaku*, &c.—or *ā*: (3.) It must also be settled, whether the N.Z. alphabet shall run as *I have it*, (*all* vowels, A,E,I,O,U, *first*, and then the consonants,—as the *other* Polynesian dialects have it, and as ours *formerly* had it,)—or whether it shall run—A, E, H, I, K &c.

My dear Sir Donald—You will be too busy to write, but I shall be thinking of you, often.

I hope your health will be *good*, first rate; and I heartily wish you well through all the heavy duties of the Session,

Believe me to be,  
Yours very truly,  
W. Colenso

---

1875 August 25: to Luff<sup>227</sup>

Napier, N. Zealand  
August 25 1875.

A. Luff Esq

My Dear Sir

Words won't express how right glad I was to see your own hand writing again! You will have heard from me, that I have heard of the arrival of *your ship*—after a long passage (which I was sure was wholly unexpected on your part,)—but I wanted to know more than that: viz. how you & yours had sped & were! Well on the 6<sup>th</sup>. Augt. I had the *pleasure* of recg. your letter via Brindisi, also the nice interesting Diary kept by your son. I had no idea you would have seen so *many* ships! so widely different to what it was when I was an ocean-voyager! Two days ago (on 23<sup>rd</sup>.) I recd. yours of June 29, for which I also thank you (I must tell you that you have *not dated* either of your letters,—I go by their *postmark*.) I am so glad to find that you & yours were well, & that *you had* the very great pleasure of seeing your Father (this strikes a chord in my bosom!)—also your Brothers.—You also gave me the news of the arrl. of “Cel. Queen” in the Thames—my nephew has written from Cornwall, on 27<sup>th</sup>. saying Willie has teleg. to them when official on 25<sup>th</sup>., & my Brother had gone up to London (as he did before) purposely to receive W. but, strange to say (for there *was* time enough) I got nothing *more*.—

---

227 ATL MS-Copy-Micro-0485-4.

One thing your last letter lacked, you never mentioned your family;—is George at school, or where; believe me I am interested in their welfare, & be sure you let me know.—

Mr Grubb is at P. Bay, acting R.M. for a month or so: he has written to me to tell you he recd. yr. letter (from Suez), & will write by-&-bye. not perhaps by *this* Mail: he is *alone* there & has plenty to do. I am keeping *George's Diary* for him, until his return.—Henn here in our P.O. is also alone! he has G. Lindsay as a cadet—but he is too young & too strange yet to do much). Henn is worn-out! & young Miller, who was getting on nicely & promises well, is, I regret to say, Laid up w. Rheumatic fever, & is *very bad* (so his father told me,)—Miller himself has been, also, confined to his bed for a week or more. Mrs Johnstone, Confectioner's wife, died yesterday. Maori MacKenzie is also dead—from the fever, & several others inland—both Europeans & Natives. The “Friedburg” from Hamburg, w. 251 immigrants, arrived yesterday—*all well*; no deaths on voyage (91 days from Start Point) but several births: these immigrants are nearly all foreigners—I hope they may do well: our winter is passed, weather tolerable but unsettled, peaches in blossom. I have been much more unsettled of late, than I could wish—1<sup>st</sup>. a little anxiety about you & W.—2<sup>nd</sup>.—the matter of the great slip or chasm here in the hill side, which is daily increasing! & no one can say (owing to the loose soil) where it will stop—all done by Dunbar, & Weber, & others digging for Railway works—instead of going a little farther off to the *small* hill which is Govts.—well, to add to above folks right & left, have had some surveyors who have



come *into* my old paddocks & driven in pegs—& only this mg. I was obliged to go down & stop them fencing within my fence!—

3. Then the Appeal against Rates on Monday last (23<sup>rd</sup>.) in R.M. Court, the precious M. Council not caring to *consider* our complaints—Robjohns, Ferard, Self, & others)—I got £36.—on *the whole*—struck off: but nothing on *these grounds* (viz. Hague's, Watt, &c)—Duncan, J.A. Smith, John White & Sealy—Kinross, too, on Bench:—I send you a paper.—The chief reductions were made by the Bench on 3 Sns. on the White Road (2 by Mao. Club, & 1, the remg. unsold portions of 309 & 316)—&, as I take it, through my showing that J.A.S's. sections,—same side, adjg., but *nearer* this way—were rated less—viz. £30. (mine £35. & £40.) Some one on the Bench said, it was owing to mine adjg. the M. Club!!—Renouf, when sworn, I asked why. Said, because I (and *you*) had valued them at so much per ft. frontages, &c, &c. I questd. R., If that was the "*fair* reasonable value," wh. the Act mentioned: and, if there was no difference in selling in bits (trouble, time & expense) than selling in a lot:—and if he considered my price so fair, why he did not value J.A.S at same?—&c. &c.—However Robjohns, Ford, Ferard, myself, we all gained something on our Appeals,—I (of course) *least*. You could scarcely believe Sealy saying (& arguing) that T.S. 108, where my gate & brambles are, was *all flat*!! I have now to pay £17.19.0 yearly! only one rate!!

Worse still, both the Papers have, of late, been pandering to the low common Chartist-like opinion—Why should certain folks have large fine properties, gardens, &c,

&c,—and that they should be made to pay heavily in Rates, &c, &c,—all which is *applauded* by the 1000! Stuart, Tuxford, & Swan, are *obliged* to retire in Rept., but are all asking to be re-elected. Renouf told me, that the  $\frac{1}{2}$  ac. opp. to the Brewery on White Road, was lately sold for £300., & that W.H. Russell sold *all* his Onepoto Sns. remarkably well, all at once and at (about) £80. each! I could not but think of *mine*!—

4. There is any amount of trouble about *all* the Abbotsford Sns.,—party. those you bought: S.W. won't (now) give in, & Rochfort (!) turns round, & says, “he don't see how Mr.W. can”: &, “it will take a long time to settle,” &c &c—for peace' sake, I must make up my mind to lose pretty much ground there—if I wish to sell.

5. Drower's sm. P.N. for saddlery, fell due on 19<sup>th</sup>, & was dishonored!!—it came on me as a thunderclap, for I had gone to B.N.Z. to arrange the draft for Walsall: I wrote to D.—who has offered a *part* ( $\frac{2}{5}$ ths) at *end* of mo. (*after* this Mail leaves) and a Bill at 3 mos. for  $\frac{3}{5}$ ths.—I have again written, but, as yet, no answer.

6. Yesterday—after 2 days (or nights) talk, off & on, w. Price, I sold him *the remg.* land at Tarawera, 244 ac. @ £4.10., to be pd. for by instalments extendg. over 3 years, Int. at 6. Cotterill told me, W. Couper wishes to *pay* for his B. Shop, &c, at Havelock: conveyance is making out. Wilson is gone to Engd. Naden Brors. have dissolved Partnership. Colledge has left Jacobs, & joined Craig, who has bought stock &c from Dinwiddie (Herald), & dissolved *from them*. P. Dinwiddie is going out of Business. I have not seen Rev. Mr Sidey for a long while; he has been unwell, but is better. J. Woods *eldest*

son is dead from fever: they are, I hear, at New Caledonia!!—

Garry is *still* boring on 333 (Robjohn's Brewery Sn, Wellesley Road) but no water—40ft. deeper than Railway well. Speaking of Grubb, forgot to say, he sent me your chq. to sum for £15.— which *squares* what I had pd. him for you. If Regr. at Wgn. comes on me for fees on your acct. I will gladly pay them. (I see they are going to alter stamp duties to get more money)—& make *mortgages* pay. You must look to Papers for *political* news—they are still fighting over Abolition of Provinces Bill, but the Opposition number but few.—You ask what ship Rhodes went by? He did not leave for England:—only America, and (I believe) India. Tiffen & lady left last week *en route* for America: she has been *long ill*. I recd. 2 papers from you “Dy. Telegraph” & “Graphic”:—the “Wananga” is now a bulky affair of a Paper—pubd. weekly at old Times Office—& abuses McL. *roundly*! Redstone (smith) has a store built next to Methth. chapel for Grocery: & Carlile, solr. has a *concrete* off. building next to Blythe's. J. Hamlin pulled down most of yr. Ho., & has greatly enlarged & raised it *high*. M. Hamlin poor fellow! is just gone to Auckland to be *cut* again for Cancer (in throat & *neck now*,) or *die*!—During the first week of this month I suffered severely from *Neuralgia*—day & night—*no relief*! & I was nearly mad, & nearly gone too. I enclose an advt.; could you get me a bottle, & put it into a tin box in cotton, & send it:—of course I will pay *all* expenses.<sup>228</sup>—My last letter to

---

228 Colenso attached a clipped advertisement from a newspaper:

you was a *long* one on 30<sup>th</sup> July—I find, from a late Gaz., that *Donald*—*bought* on H.W.P. Smith's Run 271 a. rural Land: and I heard the Remark,—where was Duff? This day 4 ½ ac. Sns. on W. Spit were sold at *upset* price only! by Govt., Lyndon, J.A.S. Scully, & Miller, purchasers. They have been puffed largely in *Herald*: speaking of the Bridge,—of £100. being a sure return ere long for the £10. note, &c., &c., &—*no bid!!*

Sealy has been buying largely in Woodville—he took however the precaution to go there first. P. Dolbel is well, & I believe will succeed in selling his lease or right on his old Mohaka Run. Your old acq. R. Brown of Clive has sold out,—and is now a wanderer! he thinks of migrating to Povy. Bay. So: *good night*.

26<sup>th</sup>.—Young Irvine is back again, looking *very* weird-like! he is allowed to go about anywhere free: but I think his coming back *here* is wrong: his father told me, 3 weeks ago, that his mother had gone to Wgn. to get him sent to his Brother in Melbourne,—that might have been *right*. Irvine, is rated at £300!!—

Trestrail told me in town today, that he had lost *all* his hill property here in town—that is it took it *all* to clear him in the lawsuit, (*double* one) in Sup Ct. w. Giffard. I was sorry to hear this. The Friedberg Immigt. Ship

---

<p>NEURALINE gives instant relief in TIC DOULOUREUX, Neuralgia, Sciatica, Toothache, Rheumatism, Gout, and all Nerve and Local Pains.—LEATH and ROSS, Homœopathic Chemists, No. 5, St. Paul's Churchyard, and 9, Vere-Street, W. All chemists, in bottles, 1s. 1½d. and 2s. 9d.; by post, 1s. 3d. and 3s.</p>
---

which only arrd. on 24<sup>th</sup>.—left this mg. early for Java!!  
*Dispatch.*

And now my dr. Sir good bye  
 Bel. me ever & always Yours W. Colenso.

---

1875 September 22: to Luff<sup>229</sup>

Napier, N. Zealand,  
 Sept. 22, 1875.

A. Luff, Esq.

My Dear Sir,

My last to you was on 25<sup>th</sup> August, since which I have had no letters from you, but 2 papers of July, for which I thank you.—

Our Mail for Englnd. is closing and I don't like for it to leave us without a line to you. I have a few items of interest to mention, though not of a pleasing character. Poor Mrs Tiffen died at Wellington last week, & there she has been buried. She had been long ill here, and, as a last resource, a sea voyage & travelling in America was thought of—but she only reached W.—F.T. went down, but not in time to see her alive. This last week has been a sad one of *sudden Deaths here*: a man named Ellis, a carter, was killed, in Dalton Street, near Dennett's; in driving, his horse bolted, and he, leaping off, fell, & the wheel went over his neck & chest—dead immy. Two

evenings ago, a Scandinn. at work near Dolbel's Brick Yard, was killed instantaneously by a huge rock falling on him. The same evening, an hour after the arrival of the "Helen Denny," one of her passengers would swim on shore, from the moorings, & was drowned; body not found. And this mg., a newly-arrived Immigrant named Mason (who had taken honours at King's College) was found dead in a closet on the White Road belonging to a man named Fairhead: he had just taken his breakfast.—

The "H. Denny" had a beautiful passage of only 86 days; no sickness, and only one death—& that a weak infant. She came in, pretty close, & went round the Bluff looking well with 24 sails set! & Colours flying, & fired 3 guns! Her Immigrants seem a nice lot.—The "Merope," and the "Waikato" left E. at the same time, & the "Chile" 3 weeks before but these have not yet turned up: the "Strathmore," which left E. *in April* has not been heard of, & is supposed lost.<sup>230</sup> I received a letter from Registrar at Wellington, requesting me to pay fees; I did so—£1.0.0.—as you desired. But I have still money of yours in hand, as I have *not yet paid* the *old* Road Board Rates at Havelock,—I have written about it 3 times. W. Couper has pd. me for his triangular bit at Havelock (formerly Garry's),—and Avison has also paid the *smaller* sum for his *triangular* plot.—P. Dolbel has sold his Mohaka Run (through Miller, but P.D. *doing* the *work* going thither *twice* w. the purchaser, &c, &c.) for £1400.—(*not*, however, Cash,) and Miller has charged

---

230 She was wrecked on Crozet Islands and the story of the survival of passengers and crew was later related by Colenso in a letter to the editor.

£70!!—I suppose now P.D. will be able to get out of debt. He is very well. The Taradale Road is just open again: Rymer will run an extra 'Bus that way.—Tuke has fenced in Mrs Tuke's land near U.M. chapel, & has stuck up a notice to let it; he is now living in W. Thomas' old House. I see a Building commenced next to Dr. Hitchings' *old earth* fence, on the diagonal short cut after leaving my Gate,—whose it is I don't know.—Knowles has leased that entire section. Garry has failed (at a heavy loss) in getting water for Robjohns' Brewery; the 2 *E.R.* Sns. thereabouts were let last week by auction: one for £15., 15., & 20, & one for £10., 15., & 20,—ea. 3 years.—I have sold nothing since. Your old acq. Brown of C. Clive, is selling off. I have run a fence (at last!) across my hill paddock, from the gate to the Ngaio bushes; and have blocked up the *upper* fence & gateway in the corner,—& have put my *upper* Milton Road gate & entrance to rights.—A few more houses are going up in the town—one I see on J.A.S.' section near mine & M. Club. Wilson has 3 tenants for his 4 house "Terrace". Whitmore I hear is in Melbourne, on his way here.—H.E. Webb is out for P. Bay, in P.Cl. Auckland against S. Caulton—and will, they say, get in! (I must send you this mg's. Herald, that *you may see* a squib! in it: *you*, above all, will understand it.) The Abolition Provinces Bill has been carried, after *long* & severe fighting, by  $\frac{2}{3}$ rds. of the Ho.,—but the troubled waters have *not yet* subsided!—Heaps of bitter words said: Sir D., and J.D.O. dreadfully abused—particularly in *Auckland* Papers. Karaitiana has told the Ho., that if there are to be only 4 *Maori* Reps., the M. won't come again! (Just what I long ago foresaw, & told D.McL.) Sir G.G. goes

in for a tax (export duty) our *Wool*: and *Doctors* are not to be *Coroners*.—(*Both of these* were also brought forward by one!) Two Select Comms. have given H.R.R., & Robertson, *Damages*!! & called the attention of the Govt. to the state of the Land laws, &c., in H. Bay! H.R.R. has just got a Comee. to enquire into Te Aute, & Pov. Bay (Williams' farm!) trust and Henare Tomoana & Karaitiana are petitioning *re* "Goughs" (!) & Maori Islands:—but, I believe, Tareha got paid for this *latter*. But I must refer you to the Papers for news: Mr. Grubb tells me that *he* will send you Papers this month—so I shall not.—

Willie, who got home *well*,—asks me for *your* address, which I am giving him by this Mail. W. saw Braithwaite in Devonshire, & had a *talk* with him. My Brother, who was in L. waiting, & who went on board of the "Cel. Queen" in St K Docks (on *her entering*,) tells me he thinks W. will go to sea again. I shall be ready to pay *any* premium for a *good* ship & *master*:—(in the spring,)—but I shall hear more by & bye.

I have again been laid up a week & more w. Rheumsm. caught in the U.M.School Room, which is *unlined*: I am better again, & have been 3 days his week in Miss Gascoigne's School. I hope you are *quite* well, and also all your family,—& hoping you may *all* bear the severe Winter of England, I am

Yours truly W. Colenso.

I forgot to tell you of Drower & his 5 months' rent. I obtained the *whole* money from B for £8.13 at my own responsibility. And after some time waiting on D.—he sent me a Chq. for £130. & a renewal at 3 mths. for



£150. The Chq. however dated 31<sup>st</sup>. Augt. I sent it in on 1<sup>st</sup>. inst.—and it was *refused payt.*!! This upset me. I wrote to D.—he did *not* reply—but after waiting—the Chq. has been paid.—

I have not seen Mr Sidey since I last wrote, he has been unwell, I was told, but he is now better and able to do duty. I counted 170 Black swans in the lagoon 3 days ago!! they will devour all the fish.—

---

1875 September 24: to Enys<sup>231</sup>

Napier  
Sept. 24 1875.

J.D. Enys Esq, F.L.S.  
&c &c &c.

My Dear Sir

Yesterday I received your note of the 7<sup>th</sup>. inst.,—enquiring respecting *two* of my little publications (in former days!) on the Natl. Histry. of N.Z. (North Isld.),—in reply, I have to say, that I cannot supply you with copies (save, perhaps,—if of any use,—of the *smaller* one of the “*Ferns.*”) Both papers (with others) were originally published in Tasmania, (through my good friend Lady Franklin, *lately* deceased,) in the “Tasman. Journal of Natural Science,” vols. I & II, (1843–1844.):—and also, the *larger* one, by Sir W. Hooker, in the “London Journal of Botany,” vol. III. for 1844.

---

Another of my papers, originally published in Tasmania (as above),—that on the “Moa,”—was, in part, republished by Professor Owen, in the “Annals of Nat. History,” for 1844:—as, indeed, your Dr. Haast, has, I think, subsequently stated.

During my first years in N.Z., (from '34 to '40) I paid particular attention to its Natl. Histry., then but little known,—particularly to its Conchology, Entomology, & Geology (of course, of parts which I then knew), sending copious specimens to England—where they will be found some day! (I may mention, to you, that *I discovered Helix Dunniae*, and *H. Bushyi*,—and gave specimens to Mr. Alexander Bushy, of N.S.W., who touched at the Bay of Islands on his voyage to England,—and who there ———.) *Afterwards* I took up *Botany*, in great measure owing to my dear friends Allan Cunningham, and Sir W. Hooker.

Should you care to have a copy of the little *brochure*, on *Ferns* (now antiquated), I will send you one with pleasure.—

I am

My dear Sir

Yours very truly

W. Colenso

P.S. I could *lend* you vol. II. of the “Tasm. Jl. of Nat. Science,” which contains the bigger paper, *viz.* the “Journey” &c., you saw,—if such would be of any service: sending it to & fro, by *Registered* post.—I should not like to lose it. W.C.

---

1875 September 30: to McLean<sup>232</sup>

Tuesday Evg.  
Sept. 30/75.

Dear Sir Donald McLean

I am just back from the Country Inspcg. Schools, & my hand is still shaky from motion of train, &c. &c.

Enclosed I send you a copy of last Saty's. "*Wananga*,"—I have marked a few passages for your notice. J.W. (to *please* his Employers, I suppose,) always translates with a twist *against* the Govt.—sometimes the plural for the singular, and sometimes the downright positive statement for a mere allusion.

You will also see what he says of the "Waka Maori"! a short time ago he copied a severe & lying article from the *Evg. Star* against Mr. Ormond, & then, too, making the black (as in that paper) *more black*.—

I also noticed in the "Auckland Wkly. News" that G.T.C. (Chapman, I suppose) was very severe upon *you*! Outrageously so! Perhaps you saw it.—(I think it was in the paper of 18<sup>th</sup>.—or, possibly, 11<sup>th</sup>.)—

I hope you are *still* well in health—*strong* against all your pol. foes.

Tanner was telling me yesterday that the Court of Appeal had as good as said, that, the mere passing of a Block through the Native Lands Court did not confer such a legal title as a party could take a stand on:—If so; Could not H.L.R. be yet approached *re* the old village of

---

232 ATL Object #1000726 from MS-Papers-0032-0222.

Waipukurau? (You may remember I spoke to you about this, some years ago:—as *you* reserved it (the village) *to & for the poor folks all living in it, in the Name of Her Majesty*; otherwise they would not have signed the Deed of the old (1<sup>st</sup>.) Hapuku Block.

If the matter of the Mao. Lex. comes up at all, *I shall not* be surprised if Sir G.G. speaks *against it*; (or against myself) not withstanding all his former old and long fine talk to me! Should he do so, you may quietly point out to him what I have said of him (in that matter) in my *resumé*. I hope, my dear Sir Donald, *you will get me that resumé printed*.—

Believe me  
ever, Yours very  
truly, W. Colenso.

P.S. *Latimer*, whom you *once knew*, has gained his Degree of B.A. at the University of Camb., & is now going-in for *M.A.*, & studying at the Temple, London.—

---

1875 October 20: to Luff<sup>233</sup>

Napier, N.Z.,  
October 20 1875.

My Dear Sir

You can fancy me *here*, with *all* my surroundings & sitting down this night to write to you! My last to you

---

233 ATL MS-Copy-Micro-0485-4.

was on 22<sup>nd</sup>. Sept., which I trust you duly received since then (i.e. *last* week) I received your 2 letters of July 26–28, & Aug. 24, both of course by the *same* S.F. Mail (Let me tell you: 1. that you began your letter of July 26, saying—the *next day* (27) was the Mail day, & yet you add, without a word, a *very short* Postscript on 28<sup>th</sup> & post your letter *on that day*, to slumber nearly a month in the P.O.!! 2. In yours of Aug. 24<sup>th</sup>., you say,—“Last Mail we did not receive any letters from H. Bay,”—I cannot understand why. It seems that I have letters from friends in London, written the *day before* (23) acknowledging & answering my letters of both June & July, which of course had been by them received on 23<sup>rd</sup>.—I can only suppose that you must have some how got yours 2 days after!! (I wrote you *long* letters in both June & July Mails,—but but I knew the *June* one *from H.B.* did not get to Wgn. in time, owing to the Sy. gale, which made the “Luna” put back to Cape Kidrs.)—but I shall hope to hear by your *next* that you did receive them.—

I don’t know of any thing in your 2 letters (above mentd.) requiring answer,—I would you had seen Devon &c *not* under water,—and that I could hear of your being *settled* down somewhere & very very comfortable—that is, if you will, shall, or can settle down in *England*—which several of your old acqs. doubt. I hear that J. Rhodes is *tired* of it, & is (about this time) leaving for N. India—& then return to N.Z. Col. Whitmore arrived here 2 days ago,—with Ormond, Stokes, Locke & Fannin,—all from Wgn. in “Luna.” Session just over,—Parlt. to be dissolved *tomorrow*! Two Bills of note have been passed—Abolition of Provinces (*no more P. Councils*!

so I have not lost much,) 2 in the new Representn. Bill, a 3<sup>rd</sup>. Member for *Napier* (or H. Bay),—then there are 3 other Bills affecting *us*:—1. to allow Corporation to borrow £10,000—for water works; 2. to enable them to fill swamp &c, &c. 3. to enable the Port Ahuriri Bridge to be built. Fannin went to Wgn. on some matter of disputed, or complicated accounts—went overland, away altogether nearly a fortnight.

I have not *seen* Mr Sidey since my last (nor for some time previous) I believe he is pretty well. Dr. H. told me *here* on Sunday last that Mr & Mrs Sidey were at Miss Ormond's evening party last wk.,—& of course the Dr. I have been laid up just all this month but *not* from Rheumatism this time. On Sept 30 I went by *early* train (7.30) to W. Clive School, & caught a severe cold, which was increased in returning in the *draughty* train (*door & windows open!*)—in a day or two I had a fearful cough—a raging, horrid one with voice lost, scarcely human and got so bad in the following week, that I began to think of putting my Papers &c. in order, fearing I might not have 24 hours more! Providentially my *head* was *very clear*—only chest & throat affected:—& it was the anniversary day of my old friend Catchpool's death! Of course now you are gone, I had *no* visitors, & the evenings & *long* nights did *seem* lonely—aye, were so of a reality! Dr. H. has been very attentive & I still take med. every 4 hours: I am *much better*, but far from being all right. I put on my boots on 18<sup>th</sup> (2 days ago) & went to town but could scarcely get back. The weather is *delightful*—and I ought to be a-visiting my schools, but cannot just now. Of course, if I don't, it will seem I shall have to resign—though, for many reasons, I don't wish

to do so just now. Just the state of my health. I have not called to see Mr.O or F.,—& they have *not* called on me; I did think that my neighbour would have done so,—perhaps I was wrong in expecting it.

Poor Martin Hamlin has returned from Auckland: the Drs. can do nothing for him, so he *must* die from Cancer,—his case is much like that of F. Slaters. Sheehan brought up all the Heretaunga & other like matters in the Ho., a long speech: C. took him up, & told him some queer things—insomuch that S. got his motion negatived loudly in the Voices. H.R.R. too has come out very bitter in “Lords”—but, I am told, only to his own cost. I hope you will see the Papers—which Grubb is to send you, instead of me. Wilson has only let 2 of his 4 terrace Houses (the 2 end ones); I fear that may prove to be a bad spec. Dr.H. tells me, that W. had borrd. £500. from Tiffen to build them, &c. Some more Houses are going up—on Wh. Rd., & on the Hill—in *several places*. Garry got water—Robjohns & Ellis’ Brewery—but lost it again through pipe choking: they are still hard at it. The plot *between* your old shop & Morrisons is being built on (I think for McVay), & I also think that N.& C. are going to have *his* present shop. Several *new* Houses being built at W. Clive, Havelock & Waipukurau. Orr says that W. Clive is going ahead more than any other place, including Napier. At Waipukurau they have also a Branch Bk. (U.B.A.), of which Torr is to be Governor.—only fancy *John Alexr. S.* becoming a “Good Templar”, *Methodist* Sch. Room Brauch,—of course, he has *something* in view. There has been a storm in a teacup at Waipukurau—S. Williams & Eccles v. Levy, Poole, & others, *re* Parsonage! Lots of writing in Herald, & more

to come. The new Ch. of E. Minister (Mr Sherman) “*selected* by Bridge!!” has arrived *there* at Waipukurau. 3 new Houses built just below my gate opp. side, next to Drs. *old* earth fence: one a Bakehouse! The H.B. Agricul. Socy. have half their annual show fair of stock at Hastings—*much grumbling*. I hear that H.R.R. is fencing between *us* at Hampden, but, my informant says, (a *resident*) that he does not think he is right as to *the line*, as it wholly deprives me of water:—more trouble I suppose. The Wesleyan Ch. below me, is looking well, just shingled—perhaps rather too much of pinnacles, &c &c—seeing it is only wood work.

Well now, I must conclude. You owe me much for letter-writing: dinna forget I often,—too often—*think of you*: should it be otherwise?—

And with kindest regards and best wishes I am my dear Sir, Yours, W. Colenso.

Lee & Cornford have dissolved partnership (just as we thought)—M. Boylan Waipukurau is a Bankrupt. Dr Gibbes’ wife just got a son—a smart Drapers Shop opened on plot—corner—next to Sandy’s *old* shop.

---



1875 November 12: to Mantell

Napier  
Novr 12 1875

My Dear Sir

As I am writing to you offy., *re* the Geologl. Maps, I just add this.—

I am not sure but that I ought also to address you offy.,—if so, pray forgive me.—

It is to enquire about the *copies* of the Trans. of the Instit. 1874, for *our* Members,—If such will shortly be forwarded? A month ago I received a copy of the same, (as a *Member* of the *Wgn.* Branch,)—and this prompts the enquiry.

Further: I don't know that I need to say any thing more in reply to your 2 telegrams of Novr. 3 & 4, *re* the election of a Hony. Member, than I have already said in my brief telegraphic reply. I was very unwell at the time, and still am,—slowly recovering (?) from a severe & long attack of Bronchitis, which completely floored & almost carried me off! I noticed in your telegram you said, “such election is to take place in *October*,”—but, as I read the by-law, it should be in *Novr.*—however I may be wrong.

Did you see the *resumé*, *re* the unfortunate Maori Lexn., I wrote & sent in July for the Members of the G.A.? that they might *clearly know* how matters stood. Your *name* & initiation of that matter were prominently stated. That paper should have been in Members' hands,—and I fear it is not even now printed!!

What about the reprinting of the 1<sup>st</sup>. vol. of Transactions? Dr. Hector wrote to me, asking, if I wished to correct my Papers in it?—In reply I wished to know, whether the copious & interesting (yet necessary) *notes*, which I had sent with the original Ms. (& *again* to Dr. Hector, on his informing me he had mislaid them) could not be added thereto?—But to this I never obtained any answer. I believe that Dr. Hector was absent, S., at the time. Could you tell me anything about it?

Hoping you are quite well.

I am, my Dr. Sir,

Yours sincerely,

W. Colenso.

1875 November 15: to Luff<sup>234</sup>

Napier, N. Zealand,  
Novr. 15, 1875.

My Dear Sir

My last to you was on the 20<sup>th</sup> October—at a time when I was very unwell. Last week I recd. yours of 21<sup>st</sup>. Sept. Also, some papers including a Graphic for all which I thank you.—

I shall not be able to write you a *long* letter this time, for I am just returned from Taradale, in trap, & I find, to my horror! that Grubb (who has for a week been telling us of

234 ATL MS-Copy-Micro-0485-4.

the S.F. Mail leaving on 18<sup>th</sup>.) *now* informs us in the “Telegraph” of this evening, that he must make up his S.F. Mail *tomorrow*, 16<sup>th</sup>.—and I have several letters to write!! Perhaps had I not in my last to you (& to a few others) written of my *then* state of health I should not now write, under this pressure. No doubt at that period I was *very* ill. Dr. H. has recently told me that *he* was struck w. appearance & symptoms. That he had never seen me so bad before. I am not yet *out of the wood*. I am still taking med., *plenty*,—I went out, on Friday last (12<sup>th</sup>.) to see Ormond who had been back nearly a month & I had not seen him; & today I was obliged to go to Taradale (Martin’s) to see M., whose 3-year term is up, & who would not turn out—although I had let the place to another, @ £20. pr. ann., which sum M. had refused to give, & had taken N. Williams’ 16 ac., adjg., & built a ho. on it, & my place going to ruin,—weeds *only* & fences *all down*! M. had *since* found out that he cod. get by subletting £25. a year, & so wished to keep it on. However, that is all settled.—My voice is returning *slowly*, but no power of tasting or smelling: cough less, but w. pain in chest, *increased* when I stoop forward to write—as it *is now*. I think I told you, in my last, of the Sns. in Carlyle St, which were the Natives’—well, Blythe got them from them, as I could not go to Lyndon’s auction; I sent him an offer—£2. pr. ft. frontage for all—*not* for 1 or 2—(that was the *Reserve*). L. however sold 2 (nearest Mundell’s), at 44/-, or so,—*perhaps* all *after*, but I don’t know. Knowles (as *usual*) has done well *for himself* in his ¼ ac. (R.) corner next Odfws. Hall: he has actually cut it up into 7 lots, with a lane 9 ft. wide, & they are all let & 4 built on, smallest

@ £7. pr. an. largest £10. or more; but *he* has spoiled Cl. Sq. w. his hookery. Lindsay has cut up Weber's opp. corner of  $\frac{1}{2}$  ac. into 5, has let one, or more, & is anxious only for *good* tenants. Peppercorn's place fencing-in & improving Cl. Sq. is now before the Muny. £750., and I suppose they will go in for that *also*! The Mayor has given notice of a Rate No. 213, for Water! & Goring is now sinking a Well, near his Foundry for them. G. *got water* for Robjohns & R's. Brewery is being erected fast. Lindsay *sold* the Sn. nearly opp. to Wh. S. Brewy. at £2.10 pr ft. frontage!! (it belonged, I think, to an Aucklander).—Watt *gives up* his paddocks next month. 4 are *out* for Napier—Mayor, Capt. W. Russell, Sir D., and—today—Tuke, & this evening's paper speaks of a Requisition to Sutton!! Capt. W.R. called to day, for my vote,—which I have promised.—If I don't come out myself: I cannot help thinking I have a kind of (*quasi*) right to this 2<sup>nd</sup>. Nap. seat. Major Carlyon is also dead, making 4 from that family within a short year! he died at Sydney, & his body has been brought back. Bower (ack.) accosted me, some time ago, as *your* agent, for Rates due from you. I asked, on what Sn.? but he could not tell me then: I promised to call—then I became unwell, but I called 3 days ago, (as I should soon write to you)—and I found it was on your House!! I told B. that was sold to J.H., &c. What confused B. was—Renouf's putting down J.H. for the *adjoining* Sn. By the way, how could you jump to the conclusion that Reardon, Bl. & S-k-r., was going to *leave*? A mistake that of yours.

R. Price has been *repeatedly* walking-in to me of late, *re* Mao. Lexn., & *such matters* (the old story). From *his* paper I find, that the Ho. voted me £200. for the

Elementary Maori Books, (2 vols.) written by me in '63—'65, on Hon. Mr. Fox's order (endorsing Dr. Shortland's *Off.* letter) but the money *promised* had not been paid, and I, vexed, had omitted to ask (order) for it. R.P. runs his head agt. it—as being some *thing new*.—& I have not cared to undeceive him!—The anny. in your old ch. came off very well: Mr Sidey was last week at Waipukurau, & they are soon to have a Presbytn. Minister there ( a Ch. of Engd. one arrived there last *mo.*) H.R.R. gives land, & something towards maintenance. The Ch. Reserve at Hampden (No. 14, containing 2 acres) is to be sold, upset £4. pr. ac. I see a Mr Purvis has Sns. on 3 sides—I hear that Rathb. wants it.—

Well now I can't write *you* any more. I wish you *had* told me *much* of your voyage, & that you *will* of your passing an Eng. winter: all about it.—

Goodbye! with best, aye best wishes,  
—Believe me, ever yours, W. Colenso.

P.S. I saw plenty of ripe strawberries at Burton's today (15<sup>th</sup>.) (you will remember the plot), but the old man was not polite enough to offer any.—

I have not seen Rev. Mr. Sidey since my last to you; nor, indeed, for a long while before that: he is however well. Neither have I seen Grubb, or Dolbel, or any one—save Fannin, who called one day in passing. W. Marshall has also been very unwell, similar complaint to mine (*Bronchitis*), & so have several others I hear—inland,

Farewell      W.C.

Possibly go next week to Waipukurau for *change of air*.

I also recd. yours from Exeter of Aug. 31<sup>st</sup>. via Brindisi.

Rev. G. Morice has arrd. w. his wife, & is now at Xt.Church, so his brother William told me here last week, he came here to *buy the mare!*—I am to give my decision about her shortly. WC.

16<sup>th</sup>.

This mg. I sent my man to P.O. And Mr Grubb writes to me a note saying—please tell Mr Luff that I have been greatly interrupted last few days—one of my children took ill,—the Inspector of P.Offices arrived & is still here, & the Mail is to be got together (*both*, indeed, S.F. & Brind.) & sent off today—2 days earlier than was advertised—*so I cannot write to him by this Mail*: his letter has been received: will write by next. Remember me kindly.”—

(a fine glorious soft rain today!) WC

---

1875 November 20: to Cheeseman<sup>235</sup>

Napier  
Novr. 20/75

Mr Cheeseman,

My Dr Sir,

---

235 Auckland Museum MS 58/Box 5/Folder 3. A draft of Cheeseman's polite and supportive reply is in the same box, dated 29 November.

I have some recollection of having some time ago received a very kind note from you—which emboldened me to trouble you w. this.

I have lately received from a person of Auckland (a *Mrs.* or *Miss* Leech, I presume,) a small Book compiled by her of the Ferns of N.Z.—I dare say you too have seen it. Well, in it, she refers to *you*, & to a Bk. you had lent her (“Jl. of Botany Brit. & For.”), which *restores* to my old Fern (*Lindsaea viridis*) its origl. name—as published by me in 1841: then there are other new (*to me*) statements therein, e.g. *Hymenophyllum subtilissimum*, *Lomaria Patersoni*—*Gymnogramma Pohoï* &c &c &c—

Now I wish to ask you, if you have any *small* Books (not bulky)—which would throw any light on those alterations;—which seem to me to be not only against all standard & world-recognised rules (as to *right of priority* of nomenclature), but against us N.Z. *field* Botanists in particular.

Sir W. Hooker half-allowed my *H. Frankliniarum* to be a species (see *his Species Filicum*): and his son, subsequently, (in Hand Book, 2<sup>nd</sup> part,)—says, that if distinct from *æruginosum* (which I well knew it was) then it must stand as *H. Frankliniarum*: now, for Lady Franklin’s sake, I wish to preserve its *first-published* name.

So also with *Polypodium sylvaticum*,—this plant is *not* an *Aspidium*.

Did I send you a copy of my *old* publication on Ferns? If I did not, I will, w. pleasure, do so.—

I have not received any of the Trans. or Journals of the Linn. Socy. since '65!! (the fault however is *mine*,)—hence I am ignorant of very much.—

For many years I have had *no time* for Botany,—now, however, it may soon be different.<sup>236</sup>

If you send me a parcel for a few days by post—I will of course pay *all* Expenses w. thanks.

And if you should have a sp. or two *to spare* of *Hymen. Cheesemanii*, *Trichomanes rigidum*, &c &c—you could send them: (also *T. Lyallii*, & *T. humile*).

I shall not now reply to Mrs (or Miss)—*tell me which* until I hear from you.

I am, Dear Sir  
Yours (in haste for mail)  
W. Colenso.

*Todea superba* (which was also re-named *Leptopteris superba*,) I see is come back again to the genus I had originally assigned it!!

---

<sup>236</sup> Cheeseman struggled to answer this: he drafted “Should you take up N.Z botany...” then changed it to “Should you return to work in N.Z. botany...” then to “Should you resume active work in N.Z. botany, as you must, and as I hope you will do...” then “I am glad to hear that you (are) thinking of resuming active work in N.Z. botany....” Nothing if not ambivalent!



1875 December 12: to Luff<sup>237</sup>

Napier, N.Z.  
Decr 12 1875.

My dear Sir

Your kind, full & most welcome letter of October 30<sup>th</sup> came to hand on the 8<sup>th</sup>. inst. Right glad was I to find that at the time of your writing you were *all* well, for you & yours are *often* in my thoughts,—whether I am at home or abroad.—My last to you was on Novr. 16<sup>th</sup>, since which much have taken place, of wh. I must endeavour to give you an outline.—To begin with the first, (in times, I mean)—the very day after (17<sup>th</sup>. Novr.) I got out *my* address to the Electors for the *new* Napier seat in our Parliament, and, two days ago brought out *Maney*! we are now 6 or 7 entered in the race, 2 of whom only can win, so a rare a lot of us *will* come to grief!—of whom I may be one. Sir D.— *should* be sure of one seat. (I hope he may get in without difficulty, but there is much against him, secretly). Then there are, Stuart (Mayor), Capt. W. Russell, Tuke, Maney, myself, & J. Rhodes is *publicly stated* to be brought forward (I believe, by Lyndon)—and Fannin told me 2 days ago that Sutton is also to be trotted out! It hung on for a long while, as to Sutton,—who was only waiting the decision of the Judges on the Mangateretere case; if that should be in his favour then he wd. come out, & Hitchings told me that he (H.) felt *sure that S.* would be at the head of the poll!! The Judges, however, gave it *against* Sutton—and so he is *not* coming out. I hear that he *feels* it, & so

---

237 ATL MS-Copy-Micro-0485-4.

does Nielson & others. Mr Hutchison who lent S. £5100. on that security !) Lee, too, was long talked of. The writs arrived last week & Sealy (confound it!) has fixed on the 20<sup>th</sup>. for nom. day, & 30<sup>th</sup> for poll day:—instead of allowing the holidays to pass,—which he could have done as he is allowed a max. of 30 days by stat. This daily interferes with me.

I don't however think that S. knew of this, or knowing of it, acted on it—rather as I view it to suit Sir D.—who is now at the Criterion. It is said, the chances are between Stuart & W. Russell. Maney's coming out will take away *Catholic* vs., and several country ones from R.,—If Newton & J. Rhodes come out, such will weaken Stuart and of course myself of whom I say nothing.) Tuke (the old goose!) has *no shame*! But he is come out to vex the Govt.—he tried *hard* for a billet & so he will work this way as against G.R. who is the Govt. man. Stuart & his Commee. *are working*, so you know how the canny Scotch can & *do* work secretly. Alexr. S. *is* whisking about! He is a Good Templ. now, & an officer too & *using* it, and Stuart has recently been re-installed Mayor, on the *nomn.* of 2 or 3 of his *Council*! no other having been proposed. Of course, I *not* being a F. Mason, or a G. Templ., or Forester, or Oddfellow, or Methodist, or R. Cathc., or Teetotaller, or Orangemen, or H.B. Clubbite, being too much of a *Catholic* in the real & true sense of the word) to belong to any sect or party, have but a so-so chance; still, I do believe I would beat them if they would (or could) fight fairly.—I published a Maori advt. in the Maori Paper (Te Wananga), which took w. the Natives, and some of them wrote in reply, agreeing &c., but I find their letters have not been published (the

Natives told me this: I shall try to see them openly at Pakowhai shortly. Stuart & Tuke have also addressed them in a Maori advt. Tuke hopes to gain them through his having said Heretaunga was worth £30. per acre. I have sent circulars *asking* for a vote to *every* voter on the Roll (including Stuart, Tuke, Sir D. &c.) Two have returned by Post my Circ. one being Hooper the Barber (he puts his name inside) (I have employed the other Barber ever since the lawsuit) one being unknown to me. Although I *fancy* the writing is that of Knowles. The Govt. wish (I *hear*) to get in W.R. to aid them in the Heretaunga matter.

A few good friends in town have (of their own accord) promised me their votes (as you know). I ask no one:—among them Turton & Lascelles, Grubb & Robjohns, 2 (N. & Close's), Higgins (2), several working men & carters and a number in the Council. Still, you may (rightly enough) ask, Why bother myself about it? and I will endeavour to ansr. your Question. First, *I see* I am daily getting less able for my present duty (schools): I can sit & read & write & think (thank GOD, my faculties are clear,) but I cannot knock about the country & sit on hard forms in draughty school rooms, (I have twice seen O. about resigning, but he will not hear of it & begs me to hold on:)—but come it *must*, & that *soon*. Second, the Govt. have, in their way, closed the Mao. Lexn. work. Third, my sons are in England, & are willing to remain there; but I wish to know, (before I take the inevitable step) whether there is any work or duty I *may*, *can* & *ought* to do with L. before I should leave it (ever believing & holding *that part* of the Ch. of Engd. *Catechism*— “to learn to do my duty in that state of life

into which it shall please God to call me”—hence, too, it is that I can take & *bear* defeats perhaps better than many—especially when I have *sought* direction—as I always do—in *all* matters, & abstained from every species of *bribery* & undue influence, so—. If again defeated—why then another indication England-wards: for I dreadfully *need* some Society—now I have none.—But I must stop this.

Now for *sad* news: poor Ernest Weber has been killed instantaneously while sitting at his writing! A muff of a fellow cadet, named Webber, in acquiring a gun wh. Mr. Weber had lent in the winter to Mr Miller, Railway Manager, & wh. he had left *loaded* in the room, fired it, & the charge entered at base of E.W.’s. skull, died immy. not even a cry! A card had been put up for the muff to aim at, up above, near the ceiling, & it is believed, though the lad denies it, that he aimed at Ernest, thinking by the close report to frighten him: he says—the gun slipped!! There was an immense sensation about it. Poor W. feels it:—and so do I. I have thought, how could I have borne it—if it had been Willie: and then of *you*—how you would have suffered if it had been one of your dear sons. Yesterday we had *two* fires!—one at 1 a.m. near Carley’s house (& everything up near Tylee’s & Fannins): & one Massey’s Wood & Coal Depot just below nr. Cl. Sq. this at 4 p.m. Day remarkably fine, little wind & that from N.W. or Wesley. Church would have *gone*! Boylan’s *isolated* store was in danger; but it was wholly saved. Massey (a hard working man) I am told by my man James feels it *bitterly*. Renouf’s wife is dead; also Mrs Stewart, who lived in Poole Road; and *poor dear old* Mrs Wilson. Lear is in a *sad* way: nearly

blind, only knows one by voice; has lost *every thing*; not having A1. At present he sits all day in the verandah of the Royal when fine, in the sun: I only *first* heard of it 3 or 4 days ago.—I fear he took to drinking heavily, after his wife's death; placed immoral unprincipled persons in charge—they receiving all the monies, & trusting whom they pleased, & it ended (as Mrs Ford told me) in L. giving up everything, Ho. &c., Milton Road, to Swan, & to Neal & Co. who got *all!!* I was led to give the poor creature money to buy *shirts*. Aldridge, too, has come rapidly to grief, has given up Butchering,—& is out on the spree! Bishop, baker, is Bankrupt. Hack, of Brewster St, is selling off to go home in “H. Denny.” A man named W. Lyon hung himself at Puketapu—a hardworking sober young man—he had had a falling-out w. one of his companions. *Several* have *suffered* from Rheumatism—I have lots of *sympathizers now!* Houses are springing up—in your old street opp. your gate—2–3. Dinwiddie making a rookery! so over end of Wh. Road between the 3 Roads old & new: & on the hill near Lee's old residence, W. of me: & next to Dr. Spencer's (on Rymer's)—a shop for Martin, tailor: while the Herald office is enclosing the whole of J. Wood's little garden, the Gums having been chopped down.

Miss Carter is married to L. Margoliouth: and a short shopman at Boylan's, married. Rev G. Morice, now stationed at Xt.Ch. has got a little one. Rev D. Sidey is now *there*, at their Assembly. I have not spoken to Mr S. for 3–4 months!! I have been but little in town: I should go oftener there but I have no place I can *sit down* in: Dr H. thought of my engaging a spare room for that purpose at the Masonic, and I agreed to it,—but have since given

it up.) I have sold a sm. bit of Land, 33 ft. frontage, next to the corner of Sale Street, to a man named Goddard for £100. *at end* of 9 yrs. or *all* to be left for me, he paying £10. pr. ann.; he has already put up a house on it. Have let the 2 Paddocks (wh. Seed had) to Johnson, baker, the *inner* one, & to Scorgie butcher, the outer one, at £20. pr. ann. *each*. Hague also paying £5. addl. Scally, had not yet put up the fence wh. he undermined, & *refused*, at last, to do it: so, he is in Lascelles' hands.—Capt. Birch of "Chili" died at sea. The "Inverness" had a good passage, & brought a goodly lot of Immigrants *all well*: & they *soon* got berths. W. Morrice has been here again about the black mare. I told him of her hurt, which, no doubt, unfits her for *hard* riding & *long* journeys: He offered £7. & then £9. for her. I have since written to him offering her for £12.—would rather he should have her (for his Bror's sake) than another. She is rolling in fat, & no wonder,—I never saw the fields (& Cl. Sq. too) so *green* before in *Decr.*—*green everywhere* owing to our showery Summer.—Gary has an excellent flow of water from the new artn. well near the old one of Watts',— it looks *well* from the hill, *spouting* away;— great waste of precious water, though.—Robjohns Brewery is advancing— looking somewhat strange there, below. The Gas-meter & all its many buildings are looking well. The Australian parrots build & breed here in Napier,—they are here, 5–8 in a flock, & have *stolen all* my early cherries; they are *beautiful* birds, but, I do think I must shoot them. The big *black* slugs, which are by 100d's, have also devoured all my *strawberries*.

And now a word of myself,—*health*. I was getting round slowly but steadily, &, 3 wks. ago, I made my first easy

move out to Taradale in trap, taking my man w. me, for I was still weak; since then I have managed to visit Meeanee, Taradale, Puketapu, Hastings, Havelock & Reignier's, schools, and was holding out well, indeed getting stronger, but on Thursday (9<sup>th</sup>) I went to Rearden's (the wind was desperately high, N.Wy., making several willows come down,) & though I kept my hat on, the building being very draughty, I caught a *severe* cold which has again confined me, & brought on a return of that nasty Bronchitis Cough so that I *could not* go to Campbell's school, on the *next* day, as had been arranged.—I am to try to do so tomorrow; & then the day after inland, all this week, retg. on Saturday for Nomn. on the Monday: I have very grave doubts, at times, as to how this *Bronchitis* will end—thinking it may result in something like A. Kennedy's, or Wm. Marshall's,—(W.M. is now very ill w. it.)

Dr H. told me, a fortnight ago when settling w. him that though he had known me 20 yrs. he never knew me so bad before—this I had known from my *own* feelings, as well as from his coming up the glen so *frequently*. But, *if returned*, I may be able to do *that* work, & shall, if it be God's will.—

Tell your sons, that I gave out a tolerably hard *compound* fellowship Sum to be done by the schools, as a special prize Sum,—and from Mr Campbell's school I have 9 returns—in *extenso*—the best one, as to execution, &c (*all* being correct) is *James Brandon's*:—then comes Miller, Polack, Bowden, H.C. Robjohns, G.F. Williams, W. Walker, G. Walker, & Claudius Cato,—and I have lots from the other Schools, particularly the Country

ones, *whence* 2 from *Girls*. I will enclose a copy of the Sum for the Boys' sake. I have also lots of essays sent in,—not yet examined. Over 300 *good* prizes have I sent out just now. Never was such a time here with the Scholars, they are overjoyed & rejoicing—and the Masters are drawn out into the vortex! The Scholars *leave* their play & *hie at 5 to work* at Sums & “Essays”——if the boys were but Voters,—*then!!!*—

I think it is time for me to stop! Still I have more to say. Fannin has purchased T.P. Russell's at Puketapu, &c, so making that property *one*.—The “feed” is glorious this year! the Cows, &c., are up to their knees everywhere in grass & Clover! Archdn. Williams is getting a residence (at last!) built for *him*, at Povy. Bay: he *ought* never to have left it. Tuke asked *old* W. Morris, the whaler, to give him his vote; he replied, If he had £500. he woud give them all to me, & turned to, & wrote me the story. At Meeanee Tuke asked a gardener there (named Gillice, a Tasmanian) for his vote: “What for?” said G.—“To go to the Ho. of Assy.” said Tuke. “That,” replied G. “is *your* house of Asy., there at Peddie's.” G. (a *perfect* stranger) came afterwards to town, & proffered me his v. Arihi has issued a warning advertist. relative to Locke's *late* purchases at Wairoa, saying *she* will *not* agree to it. (And she has a very great claim, I know, as her *Mother*, a great lady, came thence,)

I called on Sir D. 3 days ago—he was busy, very civil & *more* to me; he began talking about the Lexicon, & how that *that* was now *settled* (?) I said, I did not come to talk about *that*, & would see him again.—He wears specs. now for writing. Sheehan has but just ret'd. to Town; he



came overland, & spent some time at Mt. Herbert.  
 Burton & wife are again enqg. after the 2 sections at  
 Hampden for their *son*—who “has saved a little money”:  
 I have not yet replied; have had no time.

And now, what shall I say? I shall look out anxiously to  
 hear how you pass the Eng. winter; don't hide anything  
from me, for, if I am *again* beaten, (which I *may* be; &, if  
 so,—as I have written to Willie—I shall *not quite* cry my  
 eyes out,)—then I may, next year, be preparing to follow  
you and W. And if I am *returned*, I shall trouble you in  
 my next w. a Commission or two. Drower has *not* yet  
 paid for the saddlery; has paid another wee portion.

And now I must say Good bye.

May every blessing my dear Sir be yours and your dear  
 family's.—C. Dolbel should be now near N.Z. His  
 brother P. desires to be kindly remembered. Grubb is  
 well but busy, not yet in *new* P. POffice.

With every good wish for your welfare, Believe me  
 ever yours sincerely  
 Wm. Colenso

---

1875 December 25: to Cheeseman<sup>238</sup>

Napier  
Xmas. Day, /75.

My Dear Sir

First—the compliments of the Seasons (Xmas. & N. Yr.) to you, and many happy returns. Second—I have to thank you for your very kind prompt and full response to my note, in your truly welcome letter of Novr. 29<sup>th</sup>., and for all its valued enclosures,—excellent spns. of Ferns, & No. 148 of Jl. of Botany. Your letter and its contents quite stirred me up! but, unfortunately, I have but very little time since its arrival—my hands (and head, too!) being full; with Inspecting our Public Schools, (Xmas. being near, & my late illness having thrown me back,)—and now the Election!—which, happily, will *end* next week. This day is always with me a kind of solitary one, when I am very much alone,—my servants, too, having holiday & absent,—and so I endeavour to use it to the best advantage, in reducing the big increasing pile of unanswered letters on my table:—yours, however, I cannot answer so fully as I wish.

I am rather surprised in finding, that I had *not* sent *you* a copy of my *old* publication on some of our N.Z. Ferns,—which I had thought I had done: I now send you a copy with the greatest pleasure,—only wishing it were of more value or use. I marvel at Baker speaking of *Lindsaea viridis* as only bearing a *Mss. name*—when both Sir W. Hooker (in his *Species Filicum*) and Dr. H.

---

238 Auckland Museum MS 58, Box 5, Folder 3.

(in his *Flora Nov. Z.*) mention its having been *published*, &c.,—this, Baker ought to have known. There are, however, more N.Z. Ferns (*species*) than they have allowed,—some of which are in my little publication,—which our working N.Z. Botanists will by-&-bye confirm. I have, in Lowe's Exotic Ferns, vol.iv., very good and (apparently) carefully drawn coloured figures of *Lomaria Patersoni*, (an *old* and well-known Fern,) which, if correct, clearly shews the entire specific distinctness of our N.Z. *Lomaria elongata* (?)—(*L. heterophylla*, *mihi*, publicn.: *L. Colensoi*, Dr. Hooker, Icones Plantarum, tab. 627–8.)—*L. Patersoni*, as there shown & described, differs in outline, substance, habit and veneration.

So, as to my *Polypodium sylvaticum*, (of which a colored fig. is given in Dr. H's. Flora N.Z.,—after, too, a long dispute between Sir W. & his son Dr. H. about it,—Sir W. always affirming it, & Dr. H. the contrary,—who, at length, adopted his father's views,)—this, now, is made one with *Aspidium aculeatum*,—to which genus it does not belong!

Then, as to the *new* alterations (mentioned by you,) of our long-known *Dicksonia*,—those (our then known N.Z. species) were clearly distinguished by Sir Wm. in his *Species Filicum*. vol.I. pp.68, 69 & even drawings given! I never had any doubt of their specific distinction, & believe we have 2 other species—*certainly* one, which is very distinct,—especially in *habit*, and which I therefore named *D. unistipa*,—from its growing much like the common *Pteris esculenta*.

J. Smith, formerly of Kew, a very close observer of Ferns, in writing on them, says,—“further observations have led me to regard the different modes of growth (*vernation*) and general habit as affording important auxiliary characters for assisting in defining, &c.”—

I feel much interested in what you tell me of another N.Z. *Davallia*: I have long suspected this, (Sir W. Hooker & myself corresponded about it,)—from the fact of a species which Sir Wm. published, naming it *D. Lindleyi*, & giving N.Z. as its *habitat*, (*Species Filic.*, p.163, where is also a plate of the plant,)—and it is certainly *very near* to Forster’s “*Trichomanes solidum*,” (now a *Davallia*,)—which Forster, in his *Prodromus*, said was *from* “*the Pacific Islands*.” I shall be curious to know if these plants should prove to be the same.

The “*Synopsis Filicum*” I have never seen: I suppose it is merely a catalogue of names.

You enquire after the local habitats in the Auckland Province of a few scarce plants. Of some of them I well recollect their *old* homes! (35 years ago!) but even if I were *there*, should I find them *now*—denizens of the soil as before? I fear not, judging from what has taken place in this Province, even within the last 10–12 years:—

*Lycopodium Carolin.*,—boggy flats near the sea shore at Ahipara, beyond Kaitaia.—

*Thelymitra Colensoi* (which I suppose is my *Th. straminea*), on barren hills among fern inland from Whangaruru Bay, but rather scarce.

*Quintinia elliptica*,—dry forests, Bay of Islands.

*Australina pusilla*,—plentifully, sides of small watercourses in shady thickets at Owae in Whangaruru

Bay, & along that Coast to Ngunguru.

*Pimelea* 'Urvilleana, dry hills among Fern, Bay Islands.—

*Senecio Colensoi*,—rocky cliffs, sea shore, Bay Islands, &c., (but much *more* common *here*, at Cape Kidnappers, &c.—

I believe there are several of our Orchids yet undescribed, especially of the genera *Thelymitra*, *Pterostylis*, and ?*Microtis* (or some closely allied genus). I remember a gem! which pleased me much: I never found it but once, but then it was plentiful and in a good state. I took it to be a *Microtis*, & named it *M. autumnale*,—it was colored purple & yellow, & very *sweet scented!*—it grew with *Thelymitra Colensoi*. It is *not* one of Dr. Hooker's *Prasophyllæ*.<sup>239</sup> But I must close.—

I return, with thanks, the no. of the Jl. of Boty. you so kindly lent me. Did I ever send *you* a copy of my Journey (or "Excursion") in N. Zealand? printed also in Tasmania, about the same time as the Ferns. (Possibly, I am confusing you with Mr. Kirk, both in this, & in that of the "Ferns". I shall always be delighted to hear from you, and to receive any specimen, especially of Ferns; and *hope* to be able to send you some ere long.—

I have lately written to Miss Leech,—as I could not put it off any longer,—although I had not found time closely to examine her little work,—which needs extensive correction, &c.—

---

239 Possibly *Corunastylis pumila*..

Believe me,  
My Dear Sir,  
Yours truly, W. Colenso.

P.S. Do you happen to know a Mr (*or* Rev.) J.W. Wallis, of Raglan? If you do, & should have the oppory. please tell him I will write to him *shortly*. W.C.

---

1875 December 27: to Enys<sup>240</sup>

Napier  
Decr. 27/75.

My Dear Sir

What can you think of me? when your kind note of Octr. 12<sup>th</sup>. remains unanswered! At the time of its arrival I was still in the Doctor's hands (and did not get free until middle of November!) and when I slowly got round again, my hands were *full* (head, too!) as Provincial Inspector of Public Schools.— Xmas. approaching fast, & work undone! Then I got into the election turmoil (not yet over), &c. &c. All this time your letter (with many others), lay on my writing-table, and I was often reminded of you. However you are to be a *gainer*, by this delay; for I have *found* you a copy of that old "Excursion" of mine (which you wished to have), and I now send it with much pleasure. (I had set it aside, 2–3 years ago, intending to send it to a son of mine at home in Cornwall.)—I also send a Copy of my little *early*

Work on the N.Z. Ferns” please do me the honour of accepting both.—

—*Re* the Ferns, as described in that little *brochure* of mine,—I have recently heard from a scientific friend, that Baker, Dr. Hooker, & others, (authorities in Fern matters at home,) have lately acknowledged (at last!) the correctness of some of our N.Z. species therein described,—which they had contested & disallowed:—viz. *Lindsæa viridis*, *Dicksonia lanata*, &c.—I believe, that future *working scientific* Botanists, in this our adopted country, will, by-and-bye, confirm others.—

Most gladly shall I receive the specimens you mention,—*Lomaria dura*, *Hymenophyllum ciliatum*, *Aspidium cystostegia*, &c.,—at your leisure.

I have not Taylor’s work here, but have little doubt of my having seen (& sent home) the butterfly (*Diadema*) you speak of—as, 25–35 years ago, I was an extensive collector. And I know I had seen *all* that Taylor mentioned, & many more. Last year I reared several specimens of *Danaiis*—it was a truly gorgeous and wonderful sight to see them emerging from their Chrysalis state!—

I hope to have more time shortly to call my own, & will then, once more, turn my attention to scientific natural objects & matters long long neglected: and possibly, may be able to send you some specimens.

Pray accept my apology, and, heartily wishing you the compliments of the Season<sub>s</sub>, (Xmas. & N. Yr.,)—

I am, My Dear Sir,

Yours most sincerely

W. Colenso.

1875 December 29: to Harding<sup>241</sup>

Wednesday  
1 pm

Mr R.C. Harding

Dr Sir

I have *just* recd. a letter of importance from Mr Waymouth of Auckland—an answer to which I am to pass on by post to your cousin at Mt. Vernon, but there is *not time* now.—

Could you run up *early*? so as to be here before tel. off. closes at Waipawa.

Yours truly  
W. Colenso.

---

1876 January 1: to McLean<sup>242</sup>

Napier  
Jany. 1. 1876.

My Dear Sir Donald

To you shall be my first note of this New Year.

—To congratulate you upon your re-election, and *proper* position at the poll (which I was glad to see), and to wish

---

241 ATL MS-Copy-Micro-0485-1.

242 ATL Object #1018583 from MS-Papers-0032-0222.



you heartily a Happy New Year, and many returns of the same.

I suppose you are to-day at your run enjoying your holiday with your family. I should like to see you *privately*, whenever it may be convenient for you after you return to Napier. I shall be at home all the coming week, (save on Tuesday when I go to Clive to vote for Mr. Ormond,) and will be at your command, if you will kindly let me know of your early space hour.

I am  
My dear Sir Donald  
very truly yours  
W. Colenso.

---

1876 January 9: to Luff<sup>243</sup>

Napier, N.Z.  
Jany. 9, 1876.

My dear Sir

I wrote you a long letter on the 12<sup>th</sup>. December, since which I have not had anything from you: our Eng. M. arrived at Auckland more than a week ago, but it is not yet to hand (although St. left with it 5 days back: we may get it tomorrow. The weather has been extraordinary (Grubb says, "dreadful") from New Yr's. Day inclusive). The sun has been shining a *little* today, & the tree locusts, poor things! have been also chirruping a *little*

---

243 ATL MS-Copy-Micro-0485-4.

this mg., their first song for the year!—rain every day, so that, while not cold in-doors, I have been obliged to have fire & to again put on worsted socks for the damp. Water everywhere below, & *mud* too! Hay & Grass seed *lost*, to a large amount, & lots of sheep unshorn: the *whole* Spring & summer has been very wet, & I have no ripe gooseberries yet. Wilson's & Tuxford's gardens, however, are benefitted & looking splendid! the whole island, back country, hills are still green.

My last letter will have told you of the elections, then nearly coming off. Well, *I am beaten*: (all to rags as the boys say) & no mistake; & certainly most *unexpectedly* so. I must refer you to Papers (I send a lot) for particulars. Had I known I was to have 2 Governments (or 3, with Municipality) against me, I would not have stood. You never saw *here* such an excitement!—It commenced on Monday,—when Sir D. & self had a show of hands in our favour,—this made the Mayor's party *mad*!—And they *did* work! and at *last*, several of my best supporters (Robjohns & others) fearing Stuart would get ahead of Russell, (& seeing that McL. & O. were working hard for R.—) they voted for Russell (in this, I agreeing) & the Maoris led by H.R & Sheehan, voted for Stuart so did the *Catholics*. More, it is *said* that R. promised to join their Ch. if returned! At Pakowhai, a few days before the poll, Karaitiana & his relations *assured* me they would vote for me!! You will see much of me in the Papers, but more than once, allowing that I was the proper person. But I now *know* that McL. & O. did *not* wish me returned.)—you will see Hawes' letter! and the Johnny Gilpin parody, was done by the writer,—I suppose *you* will *guess* all the allusions readily.

Buchanan has since had a *worse* defeat at Clive, where there were only 2 candidates: and as to R. Pharazyn at Whanganui: and old Cracroft Wilson too, at Heathcote! the election must have cost Stuart a *heavy* sum! money was *lavishly* used.

Helen Denny—our 1<sup>st</sup> w. ship sailed, about Xmas, with nearly 20 passengers—among them Doyle & family: “British Empire” also left last week: J. Wood is dead—at Noumea, N. Caledonia. Mrs Tanner’s son is going to England, with Mrs St. Hills—Mr. H.H. going also. *I would go this* month if *I could*: I am hedged in, & cannot see my way—unless I *sell all*. If *you* were still here & in business, I could manage it, but I do not like to give *full & ample* powers to anyone here in business—besides, w. several of them I am *not over* friendly. Topping is insolvent,—so I went there yesterday in rain, & got from Mrs. T. the lease—losing the rent! I was to have seen O. & *resigned* Inspectorship but the very wet weather has prevented me: I may go out tomorrow A Govt. sale of Land last week netted over £10,000! Ormond bought largely at Woodville: (see the Paper I send), notice also what is said of Mackay’s shop & N. & Close’s shops.—I have sold “Silinine” to Mr. Morice for £10. not yet taken. Aldridge, is *honest*, (just as I expected). Considering the weather—the work Inspg. schools—the bustle & bother of Auctions for I even went to Clive yesterday in the pouring rain to vote for O.—(& so keep my word,)—and the *defeat*—I have enjoyed pretty good health: far better than I had anticipated: I have been often thinking of *you & yours* how you bear the Eng. winter. Brandon told me, yesterday, that *Gollan* now enjoys good health, & will very likely *not* return.

Martin Hamlin's Land (50 ac. W. Clive) is in the market: I enqd. price, £35. pr. ac! The land at Meanee which you let to Martin, and he let, & I let to a person named Read: well he threw it up as I would not allow him to *sublet*, & I have since let to to a Nursery Gardener here, named Gillice. P. Dolbel had a wedding in his house on Xmas day, a nice young niece of his, whom he brought w. him, to a young man thereaway named *Hollis*. (Perhaps you may know him,)—P.D. was *here*, for an hour last evening—*quite an event!* W.Thomas *never* calls now: why, I do not know. I saw Mr Sidey the other day, he was on horseback. I gave him your messages; he sd. he had heard from you: I *think* he, too, had greatly altered towards *me*: reason why, I don't know. It is loudly *talked* of that Stuart, (Mayor,) became Insolvent at Otago, only paying 5/- in £1. & managed to make over property to wife, & run to bror.-in-law! I did not hear of it, until *after* the Hustings Scene.—I suppose, he will never forgive *me*!

Mr Redstone, they say, is about to be removed; I am sorry for this, for he is an active & useful little fellow, & came out *well* in the trying time of sickness last autumn. Poor Martin Hamlin is still lingering! Grubb is about going in to new P.O. at last!! I had almost forgotten to say, Capt. Read has been returned Member H.R. for East Coast!! (if "*These be thy Gods!* O Israel!!) Sorry am I at this. Just the "Herald" rejoices, because such (I suppose) suits McL. & O.!

Now for a joke. Yesterday in going to Spit, in trap, Kinross entered; & so in after Whitmore & Kirch (Patea). K. & Wh. talked about Read. Wh. didnt like the

idea of such a low fellow, &c. K. said, He was as good as many in the House! I asked of K., "*Which Ho.?*"—& there was a scene! K. got red, & hesitated; Wh. pulled his pipe from his mouth & looked daggers at me: B. coloured up! I said, to Wh., "You have no need to look so fiercely; there was no harm in my qu. which I repeat."—Again, asking K., who declined to answer, when B. & self *laughed out*,—& so did the other 2.—(My *only* joke, or merriment, for New Year.) A large house is being erected here on the hill, in a line from my *end* parlour window & Barrack-hill, (looking from my room). Very conspicuous.

Two only items of scandal:—Robjohns (bachelor) has gone off, *very ugly* stories about him & niece. Silas Palin brought up a Mrs Roadknight (or some such name) for a *scandal* in Sup. Court!! & lost her case!—I think she was *hardly* used.—Terribly slashing articles in the Maori Paper against H. Bay "ring"! I don't think Ormond, Williams & Co. have *really strengthened themselves* by putting in Capt. Russell; he, & his bror. being also deeply involved in same mire: and so, I fancy, the Ho. will think.

(10<sup>th</sup>., night.)

This mg. I got your letter of Novr. 18<sup>th</sup>. and all the many papers you have so very kindly sent, including a huge "*Graphic*," also medicine in packet. I can only just thank you now for all these good things. Your opening remark about arrival of S.F. Mail & *your not* yet getting any letters—(bearing in mind you were *in London* & wrote *on 18<sup>th</sup>*.) amused me much; for my eldest son writing from *near Durham*, *on 17<sup>th</sup>*., acknowledges receipt that

mg. of mine to him by that mail, so that Durham got their letter before London!! I expect *this* will go by *Suez*: I saw Grubb, to-day, who was very busy, & who read me a telegram from Wgn., *both* *Suez* & *S.F.* Mails are to go *overland* by *Peters*': *Suez* will be *in time* (leaving there 16<sup>th</sup>.), but *S.F.* *may* not; so I shall, I think, make sure. I went to town to day, in great measure, to see Ormond, but he & family are at Wallingford, for holidays, not having had any holiday, owing to elections, and weather: this caused another put off.

I thought on you again today, "D. Teleg." sent in their Bill for advertising, election matters, £10.19.6!—I went to Herald, got theirs, *same* work £5.3.6: so I posted over the way—and, after calling *twice*, & a long altercation, I paid them £5.10. taking a receipt in *full* & *they* deducting, "*overcharge*; £5.9.6"!! I knew that amount (£5.10.0) down, I said, I wou. pay *no more*. Stuart, I hear, is kicking dreadfully at what he has to pay: and no marvel!—

I shall send you tomorrow, the "Herald" w. Hawthorne letter (whatever that may be): Buchanan, poor fellow! did dreadfully bad at *his* election: it is now known, that out of the 31 or 32 for him were 10 Maoris, 5 or 6 of H.R's. people & servants, & B. & his sons (B. voted at Kaikoura) —so that he only got some 6 or 7 Europeans.

The Natives everywhere are going to *Register* & boast what they will do!—and they *may*—if the Europeans continue supine!—

I told you that Mrs Carter was married to Margoliouth. I have heard from the *best* authority, that she refused

*Maney*. (It is said, & is, perhaps, true,—that neither Tuke nor Maney, really intended to stand, but they had, *each*, a point to carry w. the Govt. & by *this means* & they have both succeeded!!)—

Quite common talk,—“Newton, *now* will be J.P.!” Poor young Northe, after suffering a deal from Rheumatism, is just gone to Waiwera Springs.—J. Rhodes is *not* yet back in N.Z.; Coleman is. Dolbel says, I am sure to die in Eng. climate; he & his brother suffered. Well, I hope you & *yours* will not. *You*, I think, are *hardy*, more so than your flock. And now, my very dear sir (whose absence I mourn continuously!) Good bye.

And w. best wishes believe me *Yours*,            W. Colenso.

P.S.

(Jany. 11<sup>th</sup>.  
closing.)

Your old acquaintance Brown of Clive—called this mg. he is just from Pov. Bay, where he has been looking about for 3 months. And, on the very day of his leaving (yesterday) agreed there for 100 ac. at £8.—paying down (at Capt. Read’s remark!) £200. cash—to secure the Land. The Conditions are, B. is to pay £800. in *cash* before end of Feby. (He has £450. of his own—but, of course, he requires money for stock.) I pity the man’s acting!—if he cannot borrow *largely* he will lose his £200.—& *he sees it now!!* I have promised to go to Town tomorrow, & try to get him help.

Br. says, that M. Hamlin’s Land, 50 ac. at West Clive, has some (reported) flaw in the title! something between Sutton & him.—

“Hudson” not yet arrived; perhaps not far off.

Again good bye.—Be sure to let me know how you have  
*endured* the winter. And now

Believe me

Yours truly

W. Colenso.

3 weeks ago I recd. a notice fm. Govt. about your  
Premium; I spoke then to Grubb about it; G. said, I could  
hold on a while: yesterday I found it had been paid by  
you w. Chq. But, while I *am* here, I will always *look out*.  
W.C.

Swan has engaged *all* the Cabs, before hand—one  
however was left which Capt. R. got for £2.2. On the  
polling day *this* was also plastered with *Stuart's* papers,  
4 colours!! Swan had given Cabby £5.5. to leave  
Russell!! —We got one new one, brand *new*——

---

1876? February? 4: to McLean<sup>244</sup>

Napier  
Friday 4th<sup>245</sup>

My dear Sir Donald

I was in town yesterday & heard of your having  
arrived,—but, supposing you would have *plenty* of

---

244 ATL Object #1012156 from MS-Papers-0032-0222.

245 The annual Ram Fair was held in February.



visitors, I did not call:—and today I suppose you are at the Ram Show:—I will hope to see you early next week.

I received several new Books by last Mail, some of which I have thought you might like to see—that is, if you have any spare time.—

I send you one of them, which I only commenced last evening, in reading pages 40–49 I again thought of you, and I think you will find something good in it—you will see it has reached the 9<sup>th</sup>. Edition!—

I have not yet seen Mr. Ormond since you and I last met.

Hoping you are quite well. I am

Yours very truly  
W. Colenso

---

Date? to McLean<sup>246</sup>

Monday night

My dear Sir Donald

I am very much obliged to you for your very kind invitation to dine with you tomorrow—which I would with great pleasure accept:—but I am *in a fix*!—

My two servants, man & wife, are members of Rev. Mr. Redstone's Congregation and of *that Church* (U.M.) and I had given them leave to go to the great and *last* Tea Meeting tomorrow evening; I (of course) staying at

---

246 ATL Object #1018719 from MS-Papers-0032-0222.

home: as it is *needful* now-a-days for some one to be in the house of nights. Well, the man is quite (?) willing to stay at home, but the wife (a *good servant* though timid creature, who has only been a short time in N.Z.,) won't go out *alone* to town of an evening:—of course, both would remain at home for me to go out if I were to ask, or press it,—but I don't exactly like this, under *all* the circumstances (their being greatly attached to Mr. R., who is also a Countryman of theirs,) and they have *not* had a holiday to the Races.

So, my Dear Sir Donald, I am *reluctantly* obliged to decline this kind invitation of yours—and, in doing so, would ask you to *renew* it—for some other day when you may be free from engagement, and to afford me that pleasure.—

I purpose calling on you at your office on Wednesday morning.

I am

Yours very truly  
W. Colenso.

---

1876 February 12: to Karaitiana<sup>247</sup>

No Nepia,  
no te 12 o nga ra o  
Pepuere, 1876.

E hoa e Karaitiana

Tena koe, korua tahi ko te iwi. Tenei taku kia rongo mai koe. Na, a mea ana ahau, kua pahure te wa wha kaku raruraru, ara nga wa pooti wa reihi;—koia ahau ka tuhi rawa atu ki o teina na, kia Henare ma, kia ma hara mai ki ahau,—hei aiane tonu ano, koi noho ana ahau.

Na, e hoa, kei pouri koe ki taku tonanui ki a ratou, me titiro kite wa roa I tatari ai ahau, kei riri koe ki ahau. Tenei ake ka kite maaua ko Te Hiana,—a, ki, e moa, ka ata kite a matou hanaa, ka pai, tena kite kore, heoi ano taku (engari ma, taku Roia ano, ma te Rahere, e ngaki toku ma te.

E hoa e Kara e, ko koe taku I titiro toa ai, a e titiro nui nei ano,—ara mo to tuunoa kite Paremata, mo to ingoa hoki, mo to taaua nei hoki wahi tahi. Heoi, ehara I a au tenei, kit e mea ka turi, mai o teina na,—a ka kawa a Te Rahera, ka taa mana hoki, ka tooia mai ki Te Kooti nei, ka nupepa-tia niutia hoki hei wha Kairingarongo mai tetahi tangata.—Na, kit e penei rawa, kei mea horua, ko to teina amua a he nei, no ku korua e wha ka korero i wha-kuiti.

Heoi ano, e hoa e Kara. Ka rongo hoki koe.

---

247 ATL Ms-Micro-Copy-485-1. I have found no other private letters in te reo.

Na hu,  
Na to hoa-matua,  
Na Te Koreneho.

Fron Napier

Dear Karaitiana<sup>248</sup>

Greetings to you two and the tribe. Here is what I have to say. In my opinion the time has passed for complaining about trials, about race time and voting time;—therefore I am writing to your younger relatives, Henare<sup>249</sup> and the others, to bear me in mind;—and after this I will rest easy.

Now, my friend, lest you be downcast at the import of my message to them, consider the long time I waited, and do not be angry at me. Te Hiana<sup>250</sup> and I have only just seen this,—and, as I said, we appear somewhat similar, very well, then, if not, then there's nothing to be

---

248 Karaitiana Takamoana, a former pupil of Colenso's, Christian convert, powerful rangatira and MHR for Eastern Māori 1871–9. Translation by Frith Driver-Burgess.

249 Possibly Henare Tomoana or Henare Matua

250 Possibly John Sheehan, (MHR 1872-1879, 1885; Minr Native Affairs 1877) who is referred to elsewhere by a Māori transliteration "Te Hiana". While considerably younger than Colenso, both were involved on different sides of the Hawkes Bay Repudiation Movement: Sheehan was a friend of Takamoana and his lawyer in the movement, while Colenso counselled Takamoana and other chiefs that pursuing repudiation would only land him in greater debt to his lawyers.

done, but for my lawyer, Te Rahera<sup>251</sup>, to avenge my injuries.

Kara, my friend, I considered you for a long time, and considered in depth too,—your parliamentary position, your name, and also our shared area. However, I will not do this, if your younger relations are obstinate,—they will caught up by Te Rahera, and will be summonsed, and towed into the Court, it will be in the newspapers as news, and this person will elevated as famous. Now, if this comes to be, you two might say it's the begrudging younger relative only, but it was you two who spoke ill of me.

That's all for now, my friend Kara. Open your ears.

Yours, your wise friend,  
Colenso.

---

1876 February 18: to McLean<sup>252</sup>

Napier  
Feby. 18/76

My Dear Sir Donald

I have just received a copy of "Fortnightly Review" for November, which contains an excellent article by Prof.

---

251 A Te Rahera appears, advertising his services as a lawyer in Gisborne, in advertisements of 1878. "Te Rahera" G. W. Russell, a young lawyer (and later politician), served in Gisbourne in the early 1870s.

252 ATL Object #1009996 from MS-Papers-0032-0222.

Tyndall, (in reply to his several critics on his famous Belfast speech)—I should like for you to see it: if you will send for it on your arrival I will gladly pass it on. There is also another able paper<sup>253</sup> in it,—on, “*Our wars w. China, are they just?*”—well worth *your* reading, if you have time.—

I am Dear Sir Donald Yrs truly  
W. Colenso

---

1876 date? to McLean<sup>254</sup>

Napier  
Monday 7th<sup>255</sup>

My dear Sir Donald

Your note of this day found me down in Milton Road “mending my ways”!—or I should have sent what I now send by your man.

I send herewith 3 more Books received by last Mail, which I know (if you have time) will interest you: 2 of them are very lately published.

I shall endeavour to see Mr. Ormond tomorrow, but I fear he will be much too busy to allow me *an hour*! or, half of that period. I will gladly see you early.—

---

253 WC: there is much in this paper having close analogy with our N.Z. wars, & present state, &c.

254 ATL Object #1011000 from MS-Papers-0032-0222.

255 February or August 1876.

Could you send a telegram to your Govt. Printer—to know what may have been printed of those Mss. of mine you caused to be passed on to him for that purpose:—and if *in time*, to send to you copies of the same per Rangatira?

How are you off for *fruit*? I would hazard the sending you some *ripe peaches* (such as the rains have left!) but I suppose you may have *better*—still should you care for any, I will *gladly send* you plenty:—*and if so please let me know*.

Hoping you are well. I am

Dear Sir Donald

Yours truly

W. Colenso.

1876 February 23: to HBPI members<sup>256</sup>

Napier, February 23, 1876.

Sir

At a meeting of the Council of the H.B. Philosophical Institute, called by the President and held on the 21<sup>st</sup>. instant,—the President, his Honor J.D. Ormond, Esq., in the Chair,—it was resolved; on a motion made by the Vice-President, the Right. Rev. the Bishop of Waiapu,—

“The the Honorary Secretary draw up a Circular forthwith, and forward the same to the Members of

256 MTGHB 18581.

the Institute,—to shew them our position with reference to our not receiving any copies of the volumes of ‘the Transactions of the Institute’ for 1874.”—

In November, 1875,—on receiving a copy of the last volume of “the Transactions” for 1874, then just issued, (which I had got as an old member of the Wellington Branch of the N.Z. Institute,)—I wrote to the Manager, the Hon. Mr. Mantell, to ask, “When the Members of the H.B. (branch) Philosophical Institute were to expect their copies?” And his reply was, “That we were not entitled to any of the volumes for 1874, through our not having become affiliated in time.”

I am really sorry for this most unexpected decision. But you will see, that it is no fault of mine (as your Secretary), and that I cannot help it. Our General Meeting to adopt Rules, &c., took place on the 11<sup>th</sup>. March, 1875; on the same day I wrote an official letter to the Governors of the New Zealand Institute at Wellington, requesting affiliation. On the 24<sup>th</sup>. of the same month an answer was received, stating, that our application should be brought before the Board of Governors at their next meeting; and on the 15<sup>th</sup>. April the official letter was also received, informing us of our incorporation;—which has also been subsequently announced, and our respective names given in full, in the last volume of the Transactions.

It is true that this last volume (though issued late in 1875,) is really of work which mainly took place in 1874; hence, I suppose, our not getting any copies. It is an interesting and large book, containing over 600 pages



and several plates; and I would that all our members had received a copy! Such a disappointment, however, cannot occur again.

In conclusion, I may add, (to inform those members residing in the country,)—that notwithstanding the above drawback (which, after all, is only for the time, and merely affecting us individually,) much good has been done our Philosophical Institute generally:—which, it must not be forgotten, is a slip planted to bring forth good fruit for the *future*. Several valuable specimens in Natural History have been obtained, and are in the hands of the members of the Council; £20. has been just granted to purchase Scientific Books for the new Library; £100. has been received as a donation from the Provincial Government, and carried (with other monies) to our Credit at the Bank; and Papers on various subjects have been promised and are in preparation by some of the members, to be read at our future meetings.

I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your mo. ob. servt.

W. Colenso

Hony. Secretary.

P.S. I have further the honour to remind you, that (according to Rule 3 of our Constitution) “the Annual Subscription of £1.1.0. is payable in advance on the 1<sup>st</sup>. day of January in every year”:—and, therefore, I will thank you to forward the same to me at your early convenience.

W.C.

1876 February 24: to Grey<sup>257</sup>

Napier,  
Feby. 24. 1876.

Dear Sir George Grey,

Last week I received a few copies of the enclosed letter (a kind of *résumé re* Maori Lexicon) which I had written in July last for the better information of the House of Representatives & the Government,—*but* which has only *just been* printed! and it has occurrd to me (as I have mentioned your name in it, and as you formerly took such a great interest in the Work) to send you a copy, just to call your attention to its contents. Although I fear in so doing I am intruding on your valuable time and many duties.—

I do not know if you were in the House on the 19<sup>th</sup>. October, *at the time* when (after some opposition and unpleasant remarks, *vide*, “Hansard,” pp. 590, 591,) £100. was voted for me on my giving up *all* my Mss. to the Government. But, as neither my explanatory letter nor specimen pages were printed and in Members’ hands, I have demurred to assent thereto: and so I have just officially informed the Government.

I believe the “Specimen pages” are not yet printed! and perhaps never will be.—

Hoping you are quite well.      I am  
Dear Sir G. Grey,  
Yours faithfully  
Wm. Colenso.

---

257 Auckland Council Libraries GLNZ C28.6 (Grey New Zealand letters).

1876 March 8: to William Colenso<sup>258</sup>

Napier, New Zealand,  
March 8 1876

My dear Nephew and Niece,

I hope you are both quite well,—ditto ditto all the young 'uns. I was only this evening looking at the sun setting—so much earlier than of late—when I said, to my servant, Well, there is one good thing which I always think on with pleasure every year about this season, viz, that in our losing the sun and summer, they at home are getting it—and *longer* days. But you will not have much *real* summer until this reaches you! then your May (Hawthorn) will be in flower—and the children happy in the joyous returning season of warmth and sunshine and calm fine weather.

Now I have two of your letters unanswered before me on my writing table! one of Sept. 19, and one of Decr. 13—to hand by last mail.—I have also to thank you for *seeds*, by both letters: of flowers (Abyssinian Primrose, &c., ) and of Savoy and Turnip. These latter are in the ground, with good hopes of their growing and turning to good account: of which more anon. I have a few seeds of some of our *minor* plants for you, and I hope to get you some more next month, when I go over the hills and far away a-visiting the Country Schools; and, also, some of the Blue Gum (Eucalyptus) when ripe! which grow in the garden—some 50 feet high! Willie knows them well—having climbed them.—I am pleased to hear *you* are

---

258 ATL Ms-papers-10535-1.

Willie's Banker; be sure you don't allow him to draw all out too readily; of course I know, from him and from you all, that he is saving for a yacht,—all right! if he can do so—and if the said yacht is a sea-worthy one,—*and if he will not be too venturesome*. I have promised W. an extra mite towards it (or her) to go hence per next mail.—You speak of *Ferns*, I have a splendid fellow (*Cyathea medullaris*) growing here in my garden just in front of the window, whence I see it every day: it is now—that is the long fronds—some 10–12 feet, growing in such lovely living elegant filigree-like arches, —more like a waving feathery palm than a fern! And then it is so surrounded by trees that it cannot well receive injury, blow high or blow low! But after all, in their native haunts in the forests is the place to see them in glory and beauty. I am glad that you have met with some of my works on N.Z.,—or on some of its productions. I gave up writing such for the *Lexicon* job—a *tough* one and a *bitter* one to *me* as it has turned out (see my Parly. letter) but never mind.—

I sometimes think on you when I look at some of the many signboards which we now have stuck up at the Railway Stations, (I suppose a similar plan is carried out in England)—but it is the very neat clever artistic mode in which these are done and put out of hand that makes me think of you! For several years we had no good sign painter, nor imitation wood and marble painter, now we have both: the many and varied colours and tints which are used in these decorations please me much. I send you an Illustrated Australian Paper by this Mail. I do send w. generally every Mail, but Willie comes in for it—as his paper. I had from *two* correspondents in England, the

Xmas. No. of the Graphic and Illustrated News sent—but none came to hand! the old shameful story I fear—of being overweight and so seized at the London Post Off. I suppose Young Luff's *log* duly reached you—you don't mention it. Yesterday till a late hour I was writing a long article on the *Crozet* Island for our paper<sup>259</sup>—if printed in time I will send you a copy. This day a barque (the "Inverness") has left us loaded with wool for Engld. and taking nearly 20 passengers. I looked at her with regret!—

Talking with a *little* newspaper runner last evening, outside the house, when he came w. the Evg. paper, I found that he was one of a family of nine! (the 3rd!!) they arrd. w. their parents two years ago, and the father died last autumn from fever—leaving the poor Mother w. 9 in a strange land. He got a bucket full of peaches, for his brothers and sisters, and as many as he could *well stow away*. Peaches have been plentiful this season (they generally are) the heavy rains of January did not do them any injury, although the Apricots, Gooseberries, and early plums were destroyed.—Many bucketfulls have been given away here from this garden this season, and *more* have rotted on the ground.

If you can manage it: without *great* trouble, I should like for you to send me a case (100 tin boxes, perhaps in a case) of the New Sardines,—or Pilchards put up Sardine

---

259 Copies of *Hawke's Bay Herald* for 1876 are missing from Papers Past. The Strathmore, en voyage from London to New Zealand, was wrecked on Crozet Island in July, 1875, and her survivors rescued in late February 1876. Their ordeal preoccupied the NZ press for several weeks.

fashion: I see there is a store at Mevagissey, and I believe one also at Newlyn near you. The *cost* I will *immediately* remit with thanks, indeed I would send the amount now If I knew how much. If you send any—they should be “halve” (the *larger* size boxes or tins), and of the *Best* quality. It is a curious thing that some 25 years ago, or more, when I first saw Sardines here—I said they were much as young Pilchards, and I remember writing to my father about such becoming manufactured at Newlyn, and St. Ives. Moreover, if you send any make haste in doing so that they may find me here.

I was much pleased to find from Willie’s last letter—that you were all together at Xmas. and were a merry party,—and—thought of *me*! My only fear has been for W., whether he could stand the cold of your severe winter; although I do believe that he had more of cold to suffer and endure on board of the “Merope” on his voyage to N.Z.

The map of Cornwall you sent me (from W.) arrived all right! I thank you both for it.

And now my dear nephew and niece I must close. Kiss the little dears for me: and accept my kind regards, and Believe me to be

Your affect. Uncle,  
Wm. Colenso.

*Memo.* of 4 small packets of seeds of N.Z. plants, enclosed in this letter.

1. *Veronica Lavandiana*, a pretty shrub, which does well in cultivation: 2–3 feet high. (Grows in the garden here)

2. *Linum Monogynum*:—a true Linum (or Flax), a shrubby plant, perennial, of neat growth, bearing largish white flowers ;—(grows on our hill-pathway from town.)

5. *Angelica rosæfolia*,—a shrubby plant having aromatic leaves; grows with preceding. (N.B. Both 2 and 3 like dry soils.)

4. *Wahlenbergia gracilis*, a pretty little blue flowered herb,  
—but perennial. Sometimes called the “N.Z. Bluebell.”  
Grows with two last.

W.Colenso.

(Willie knows them all)

1876 March 9: to Luff<sup>260</sup>

Napier, N. Zealand  
March 9<sup>th</sup>. 1876.

My Dear Sir

My last—long—letter to you was dated Feby. 10<sup>th</sup>  
(*concluding* part)—I hope it will safely reach you in due  
course.<sup>261</sup> Our S.F. Mail is to be made up tomorrow, so I  
must write. By *Herald* this evg. we have London news to  
7<sup>th</sup>. (per *our* Cable!!) which informs us of Wool being  
rather low—& of the S.F. Mail having been delivered at

260 ATL MS-Copy-Micro-0485-4.

261 The preceding surviving letter is 9–11 January 1876.

London on 6<sup>th</sup>.—that is (I suppose) *our* Jany. one to you.—

Since my last to you I have recd. 2 letters from you—*viz.* Decr. 15 and Jany. 2 which have interested me greatly—as I was anxious to know how you would stand the Eng. Winter, which this season appears to be extra severe. I saw Gollan last week who declares the *cold* drove *him* out of Engd; he *arrived well* (like Rhodes) but (like him too) has been laid up a bit through (the Drs. say) the change of returning to N.Z. but this I *cannot* understand. G. is still in town!

First, let me tell you, that I have recd. by this last Eng. Mail, a letter and a *small* packet, both from London, addressed to a “Mrs E. Morehouse, c/o A. Luff Esq” —at *first* I thought of sending them on to Canterbury, but on seeing the difference in *spelling* the name, I have not done so—what shall I do with them?

Second, Bank Ex. in October last (& indeed from July) was “60 days, 1%—30 days, 1½%—sight, 2%”—& Brandon tells me, all the Banks in N.Z. were alike.

Third, in a P. Gazette pubd. some time back, I noticed, in list of Cr. Grants, one for *you* for *Oeroland* (I think); I set the Gaz. on one side to send to you, & now I cannot find it!

Fourth, I have *this mg.* got from Scally from “Roy’s hill”—£1.12.0—for 16 Puriri posts I let him have to finish his job of fencing: I enclose a *sketch of the chasm*, &c, by which you may know my *present* loss & injury there:—and now Weber has bought the adjoining Section purposely to remove the soil into a Sn. just



opposite in the water, which he also had purchased,—of course his own *private*. He told me he should take all care, & if he should be the unfort. cause of any damage, he would pay—“up to £50.” Bless the man! I would not take £100. as equivalent to what has *already* been done!! By a Parly. Paper I find, Johnston (Wgn.) has been paid £700., *Weber’s award*, for his 3 Sections in Swamp—between Railway & Munro Street! I twitted W. about this,—as he has told me that he would never allow (award) me a 1d. for the damage done me, & for the earth taken for the Railway.—W. retorted, he had awarded (*obliged to*) the Gas Co. £100. for the  $\frac{1}{4}$  ac. the Railway had taken: had it been all mine I question if I should have got it. I was at Waipawa last week, and I find the Road Board has *ruined* my Section *on the hill* (above Bibby’s & Grant’s) which you purchased. I was astonished! They have cut rather *within* the boundary of my sections & the fall is 10–12 feet perpendicular, & the earth crumbly!! I went to Bibby, Rathbone (*Chairman*) &c.—they say, they wanted the earth to fill up below, & that the contractor did cut too deep, & that B. seeing this stopped him:—and, that there was *no redress* against the Public Board!! The next day, the wealthy Rathbone, after some demur, paid me £3. for the £4. *I had paid Parker* 12 months ago, for R’s. share of dwg. fence,—saying—“It was badly put up”!!—I felt *ashamed* of R. “He asked if the £3. would satisfy me?” I said “Anything for a settlement & quietness: If he felt satisfied in offg. me £3. for what he knew I had paid £4., relying on his word that he woud. pay—then I woud. be so.” — — — MacKay, I fear I shall have trouble with, poor fellow! he is a great loser through the Jany. flood. J. Dolbel—who assured me, last

yr, If I wod. wait till Feby. he cod. do something, is still putting off! He says, his wool by "*Cel. Queen*"—9 Bales sold at 7d.!! & 15 were withdrawn, & such don't pay expenses! I enclose a sketch tracing of retaining wall now putting up in Milton Road, on Wilkinson's old Sn. The Contract was taken (through Peppercorne) for near £60.—120 feet:—my man soon saw that they intended to feather the work!—*i.e. this height to start from at lower end, & to run it away to nothing at upper!!* On my return from inland I saw Contractor: "Yes, it was to be so"!! We went to P.,—had a long talk! & I believe the Contractor was right—though, *I am again* the sufferer!—he shewed it by his tender, so much the whole job, or so much per cubic yd. (25/-)—at which price is about  $\frac{1}{2}$  of the whole! I had allotted £50. (in mind; & had told P. this,) & now it will cost nearer £100! I believe, I shall have the *lower* section also walled in (lightly & roughly) & then level away mound & fill up & in.—One or two houses going up in town, but several are empty—as Berry's (3) Noble's (2).

The other day the "Inverness" sailed for Engd. with her load of wool & *several* passengers—among whom are Price of Motuotaraia & his wife—going home for *her benefit*, to see if Doctors can cure her. A small Schooner was on shore last week, just where the Steamer was, but she was got off. See this day's *Herald* which I send you with some others. R.Price actually *took my part* in 2 articles *re* Mao. Lexicon!!! I send you Copies. Drower has *not* yet pd. for saddlery—3 Dishond. Bills!! And now I am *waiting on him*.—More Bankrupts since last—Plante, Mrs Welch, (whose husband died lately at

Wairarapa,) Wright—a painter, &c, who had the *new* shop next to your old office, and others from inland.—

This m<sup>g</sup>. Mr Grubb, seeing my man in town, sent word— “he w<sup>o</sup>d. not be able to write to you by this Mail being *so busy*.” The *new* P.O. knocks them all up! the letters, for instance, are now delivered *within* in a large room, & the one who had to attend to that work, went off from the other business. The Insp<sup>r</sup>. of P.O. has been here, & spent a few days w. Grubb, but he does *not* see that G. needs extra help,—& they nearly had words: he is a *young* m. lately from Eng<sup>l</sup>d. but was trained to P.O. work there. I shall be *very sorry* if G. should leave, (he is now going to have a short furlough,) for I like him much—& he has done not a little towards supplying *the hollow vacancy left by yourself*. I enclose in one of the Papers a Circular of the H.B. Phil. Institute: tell me if *you remain a Member*. Mr Smalley—through dint of hard striving—has sought *me* to assist at their annual Demonstration next week,—J. Rh. in Chair. A big house is building on Harding’s flat for his son Rechab, who is to marry M. Miller’s daughter,—Miller, too, having become a Rechabite!—(and I believe Joe is going to have one at the new station—“Forest Gate”.) H.R.R. takes on himself to make all the Ministers who use the School Room at Waipukau. to pay for it, and now Lyndon (for Ch. Trustees) is suing H.R.R. for Parsonage!!!. Mr Hamlin died just as the last Mail left. Mr Tylee is got round again, & just at office. He shewed me a Book of *photographs* bound at Dinwiddie’s,—of fearfully lowering pen & ink scratches of many of us, (much like *those* of Tiffen—but it is *doubtful* if T. is the author,)—there is myself (often), Justice Johnston,

McLean, Lee, Lambert, & several others. Tylee expressed surprise at my not having before seen it,—and other *photos. also*. The train runs now to Te Aute (i.e. this side of the Hotel, ½ a mile)—I don't like it—as it makes me *sickish*! (Willie, in his Dec. letter, speaks of having written to you, but at that time, had recd. *no* answer. Do him all the good you can—for my sake: he is dwelling *very quietly* with my Brother & his *large* family.—

I am pretty well—but *obliged* to be *very careful*. Have to commence travelling next week, but *don't like* it. The weather is *fine*: Waite, schoolmaster at Waipawa, married Wheeler's daughter (called, *now*, Tatham)—she was at H.R.R's.

The Xmas no. of the *Graphic* you mention did *not* arrive. So also the no. sent by my son—I suppose owing to their being of extra size! Thanks for the bottle of *Neuraline* per Hudson; I have it *all right*—I may soon require it, & in using it, shall think on *you* more than ever.

And now my Dear Sir with very kind regards to all your family,—I am, Yours ever,

W. Colenso.

---

1876 April 5: to Luff<sup>262</sup>

Napier  
April 5/76  
9 a.m.

My Dear Sir

Your letter (Feb. 10) is to hand,—but I have *no time* to answer it, or to write by this Mail—for in paper, ½ hour ago, I find “Mail closes at 10 a.m. *Friday!!* (it has been all along— “at 8 p.m. on Friday next, 7<sup>th</sup>—but the S.F. M. Str. has broken down off the Akaroa—& now our Mail must be rushed instanter by Sn F to Auckland.

I fear I shall not have time to send a single paper to you or to any one and Grubb has been unwell, & on a month’s leave of absence—I have not seen him for 3 weeks. I have been away—1<sup>st</sup> at Wairoa, bar-bound there a week! 2ndly at Danneverk & Tamaki, school there, (bitterly cold snow daily on hills)—retg. only on Monday night, 3<sup>rd</sup>, to make out Teachers’ accounts for Quarter—& off again (D.V.) on the 10<sup>th</sup>—for all April, *certain*. I am toly. well—barring Rheumatism.—Glad to find you & yours were well. Governor has been here, & left yesty. mg.—*I did not* see him, being absent. Tylee is still *very unwell*—ditto Friberg.—both, I fear, past work. Good bye.—Some Papers from you to hand, no time yet to look at them.

With kind regards

Yours truly

W. Colenso.

Your letter shall be sent next mail—It is in my iron safe.

---

1876 May 2: to Luff<sup>263</sup>

Napier, N. Zealand,  
May 2<sup>nd</sup>. 1876.

A. Luff, Esq.,

My Dear Sir

At length I am writing to you again, having been obliged to omit the doing so last month (and so to all others in Engd.!)—I merely gave you a scrap then—just to let you know I was alive! Yours of Feby. 9<sup>th</sup>. I duly received, & was glad to know you were tiding over (or through) the Winter pretty well: I hope this may find you & yours *very* well.—I have a plenty to tell you—if I had but time,—but I have not just now. I have been out a-visiting all the far-off Cy. Schools in March & April,—returning on 29<sup>th</sup> April to town, on purpose to write by this outgoing Mail,—on Saty. 6<sup>th</sup>. D.V. I return again to my work, which is (& has been) heavy—& winter is rapidly advancing. Mid. of March I went to Wairoa, by steamboat, & was there bar-bound a *whole week*!! we tried it, but sea was too high so returned; &, when we did come out, — — — it *was no joke*. Nevertheless it *was* grand, and (to me) soul elevating, to see the little thing fighting her way. I would not go below to be battered down. Returning to N. at V p.m. I was *obliged* to be off next morning & go right awa' to Danneverk, as the Teacher was resigning & leaving next day: there, in the

evening, after school, I had to walk in rain & Sy. gale to Tamaki Hotel,—and, at last, return all the way to N. to make out Teacher's Qty. vouchers—which done, off again to Porangahau, & then (again) to *Norsewood*, &c &c—I have yet to go to Hampden, Patangata, Tamumu, &c—inland: have been much hindered by wet & gales, but have had pretty good health so far. I carry your *Neuraline* w. me, but have *not yet* used it.—

*First*, however, to business.—I send you, enclosed, the Regd. Letter you sent me addd. to yourself (I still have *another* letter of yours, so addressed,—perhaps the duplicate.) I also send a letter I recd. from Wgn., addd. to you,—on getting it (it was placed in my P.O. box) I wrote to Stevenson & H., a few words, & recd. their memo. to me, which I also enclose, w. my reply of yesterday on it.—

On my return on Saty. last, I found a lot of letters awaiting me,—among them a P.S. note from Tabuteau, infg. me, of a small box per Capt. of "*Madeline*," contg. a *Watch*—& to appear, to pay duties, &c. Well, I did so, yesty., & opened it before him—of course it was your (2<sup>nd</sup>.) box of "*Neuraline*": stamped value "from 1/- to 2/6" & now, Mr. T., how much duty? the proper Fraction of 1d. he cod. not assess—so I escaped! full thanks to you, nevertheless.)

We have still more of sickness & death than we could wish—young Butler (who was in Tel. off.) died of Diphtheria, 4 days ago; & poor Mrs Locke is very dangy. ill with it, & has been so for more than a month; Tylee is still holding out, but his legs are paralysed! Bp. Williams too, has been struck in paralysis of right hand & side.

Wm. Hunter is dead. *Two more* of the Northe's (unfortunate family (one being Mrs Taylor) are dead. Sim, the tailor, had a son drowned—bathing in the surf! Brandon has another son. Rechab Harding is marrd. to a Miss Miller (daur. of *M.J.* Miller—who became, *they say*, a Rechabite to catch Rechab.) John Harding & wife are gone home. Margoliouth (& Banner) is riding the *high horse*: a splendid building made out of *old P.O.* & next to “Dy. Tel.” buildings,—now a large store, *Auction Mart*, &c &c. Many new Houses are building all around—on hills,—White Road opp. Swan's By., on beach near to Kelly's *old house*, Carlyle St, &c. &c. &c.—Waipukurau is also going ahead. Trestrail is there w. a large *shop*, but *what* to do I don't know. They (at W.) are going in for a Hall, a Hospital, and a *Ch.* of Engld. (for this *latter* all the money (about £1000.) has been sub.—I *refused*. Drower gives £100.—(he has *not* yet pd. for Taddy.—another paltry renewal!) Waipawa is also going a-head, in buildings—a new *Ch.* of England—I have *refused*, until S.W. does me justice *re* Ch. Res. boundaries. At my *great* sale there (March 23)—a *large* attendance, but *no one bid* for a *single* lot, & Turley submitted *all*. T. played a better part, as Aucr., than I thought he could: that affair has cost me (again) over £30.! The paddock (wh. was Parkin's) is let for 5 yrs. to Bennett @ £30. Parkin's old Hotel is greatly enlarged. *Fletcher* is going to have one built near the Railway Station. Collins Land there, was cut up & sold *very well*.

During my absence inland, my man, James, caught my *old* servant Aldridge in the garden stealing figs! James had watched him, slinking along, & climbing over the



fence, near the big gate. No doubt A went for apples, w. his kit, but they were gathered the day before! poor wretch (he has been completely *done up*, some time ago, & self & wife taken to drinking heavily!)—he was very abject about it—*his being caught*,—hope he will not come this way again. Young Torre is leaving us—his goods are to be sold this week; I delivd. your kind remembrance. They (Weber, & Neal & Close!) are still going on w. more ruinous excavation below me,—& yesty. I saw Lascelles about it, who is to write to Blythe a L. letter.—Lascelles' new offices are fine ones—*next to yours*. Rees Watkins, & Jarman, bought cash a *sound* ¼ ac. near Grindell, & Rees has put up a decent house at £250. Nice curbing, &c, in *some* streets and in *some parts*—as Neal & Close's & McKay's but *not* Morrison's! also Tuxford's!! You must look into Papers for Harbour Works, &c, &c.—N.B. one advt. for 1,500,000 ft. of heart of totara!!—& nearly 100,000 cubic yards of stone wall!—money to be borrowed on *future* rates!! Turton is about leaving us for Dunedin: he went as far as Woodville thinking about investing there—but *does not like it*: it costs too much to clear the Bush. I have had *anor.* wall built—the *front* of my T.S. 108 (66 feet)—from corner on Cl. Sq. up to the little “Bluff,” so that the gate is now blocked in, & old Bridge taken away. This is just finished. Another house has been built *below*—near C. Dolbel's, on Weber's Leasehold: in going down the little winding pathway you see lots of *little* houses!! Did I tell you, in my last, that yg. Irvine, after returning home, had gained the Armed Constabulary? The “Graphics” you mention as having sent (includg. Xmas. one) never came, I suppose you

only put on the 1d. stamp—my son also sent me some, but *non est*. H.R.R. & natives are having terrible long & large meetings: *he* has been residing in “Arihi’s house” on the hill at Te Aute. *They say*, H.R.R. wants to have as much as he can of *that* property secured to him (to raise money!)—and *Karaitiana* I am told, has really signed a mortgage for £3000!! We had a *good lot* of apples on our 2 small trees—the wet season (summer) suiting them. The old Masonic Hotel & Billiard Room are *no more*! the frame-work of new one is up, & covers that ground.

I am still thinking of visiting Engd.—& that by C. Horn—to follow in your wake. My pair are going to have a young ’un in a few weeks—which won’t *add* to *my* comfort! The “Lady Bird” is now coming-in, & she has the S.F. Mail,—so, I *may* have to add to this. Tye (HRR’s old clerk) is out as Auctr. McGreevy has built a *large* Horse (& goods) Repository at Waipawa. P. Dolbel is just as ever—full of *promises*! (*no realty*).

May 3<sup>rd</sup>., (night)

I now continue my letter. Yesterday night I recd. yours of March 8, & was glad to see your well known hand writing, and to find, that you & yours were getting through the winter *well*. I went to town today & saw Grubb (who is also writing to you), G. recommended me to send you the 2 receipts (L. Insurance) also the Govt. note—which I now do, enclosed. I noticed, today, that they were carrying the *curb* along *past* T. Morrison’s, I was glad of it. A large Brick Building, 40 x 20 within, & raised upon a 2 ft. concrete plinth, is building for Oddfellows *behind* present Hall,—contract (I believe) £450. It is a pity it is entirely hidden—I *never saw it*

*before*,—but then I have been absent. I shall send you *this day's* paper (among others) that you may see the *last* bit of our M. Council; note, F. Sutton's Bill; & nearly £100. for the use of the Oddfellows' Hall for 1 night to give a Pub. Ball to Governor & this money (less a watch) went into Sutton's pocket. You will also note the *row* about price of gas. That "Herald" should complain I marvel at—they keep up the *extra* charge for their paper. I fear Ellison getting the valuation will be a raising of Rates on *me*—as well as others. Gollan is going to reside *in town*. Sealy (it is said) is shortly "going home on his *pension*," &c. I dare say my letter to you of Jany. *per Suez* M. will have turned up in due course. I am sorry for your sake, that you say,— "I have not yet settled down to anything": I wish you had comfortably & with *good prospects*. You say, "You cod. not advise *me* to come to Engd.—but you don't give the *reasons*. I do believe, that if you were here (or some one *like* you, whom I could safely trust) I would go to England by end of this year: but, as *you know*, my matters are so many, so scattered, & *so small* (singly) that I fear I must e'en remain to look after them. It is sd. that old Fitzherbert is to be the Speaker (a sop!)—& Rolleston (no friend of mine) Minister of *Education!* *under whom* I would not be. I *cannot* tell you about Pakowhai Estate—what it is. Tylee was got out, & to town, today, in a trap; he may get round: I did not see him. Mrs Locke is worse: I fear, small hopes. I send you *in today's* paper, a photo. overlooking *the Bakery*, &c. &c. below; the building appearing to right—is the Wesleyan. Ch. It was taken somewhere on my (*our*) hill. The *old* Masonic Hotel (Bar, &c) looked so funny today: the new Bdg. is erected

over it, & the lower room in this new one is higher than the roof of the old one!—it looks like a big Bird Cage! Money is getting scarce,—& is rising in market. P. Dolbel has lately borrowed £600., on a mortg. from Bee to him of some 300 ac. of Mohaka land,—he has given £350. for the *mere goodwill* of 3 yrs. lease, to run, of a small p. of land nr. him which was Gill's (Masonic), & on which there is a fair rent to be paid by P.D., & a good purchg. cl. at end of 3 years! I fear he is getting crazy: he (of course) has not *got* a 1d. for *me*!! the remr. of his £600. goes in fencing &c. on his Petane (Maori) Run. There is a nice piazza like verandah now from Mandy's *old* corner right up to Cobb's Coach corner—save the one interval of Hague's shop—the adjg. 2 small Bank premises—I have never heard a word since *re* our old Clive friend Brown. We have plenty of *apples* (kitchen sorts) this year in the garden, & some pumpkins. Frost began early—at Wairoa & inland, in March, & several times since: the weather is very fine *just now*. I forgot to say the Govr. was *here*—overland from Auckland—I was *absent* all his stay. Mr. O. & Col. Whitm. took him about—inland as far as Kaikoura, by rail. He is a *very plain* dressed man, & is sd. to resemble (in app.) Dr English.—

And now my dear Sir once more Farewell. I am sure I write *you a terrible lot*! Please remember me kindly to your family. I am glad to hear of your sons getting-on at school. Believe me, with much affection, to be yours truly, W. Colenso.

No 3!) (supplement)      May 4<sup>th</sup>. 1876

Although I have written so largely to *you* I must give you more! In bed last night I thought on a few matters which you would like to hear. 1. McLean sold his Akitio run to a Mr J. Armstrong—"25,000 acres freehold, 1,200 sheep, some cattle, &c—for £35,000." It was announced in papers *as if* done by Miller,—then a tel. from Wgn. that D. had himself sold it. 2. Col. Russell has sold Mangakuri, "21,000 ac. freehold, 18,000 sheep" to J. Williams, Karamu, for £50,750." J.W. had *recently* sold his Kereru property. 3. I did not tell you *all* of P. Dolb's troubles. P. had given Miller 200 sheep for sale, & M. sold them to Bridge; P. came for money, "call again tomorrow;" P. did so, grumbling at loss of time: on the morrow P. found that M. had deducted £25. (or 20)—being *overplus* Run fee M. had lately paid to Sealy, on behalf of Gammell, who had taken P.D's. Mohaka run). P. would not allow it, but was obliged to give in. Sealy *now* says that such is the Law of all those Runs over there let on a kind of Lease—viz. to rise in rental every 4 years, or so. P. allows that he had told Gammell, that the Rent was only so much, as he had hitherto been assessed, throughout the whole term; and M. tells P. (*now as Gammell's agent*) that poor P. will have to pay that heavy & *increasing* overplus every year of the term!! If so, then better P. had given it away. Bee, Kinross & others there (5 or 6 in all) have paid the increase but under *protest*. Sealy told them, If they did not he would immy. relet them! I suppose there will be a lawsuit about it. 4. I sent you a "D.Tel.," which (some how,—conscience-struck, it *may* be,) had suddenly taken my part—in 2 successive arts. *re* Mao. Lexn.—Sir D. did *not* like it, I know: Carlile wod. not (? could not) defend

his Patrons. But *suddenly* the “Evg. Post” (Wgn.) comes out with a most atrociously twisted article about *me* & it:—& curiously enough *this appeared 2 days after Sir D’s. return to the City!!* A friend there sent me a copy: I send this to my eldest son, I would I had another—but I think the “Evg. Post” is filed somewhere in London—if so, try & see the number of March 6/76. The Parly. Paper contg. my offl. Letter was printed in Jany. & known in Wellgn. early in Feby., the “Dy. Tel.” (& “Weekly Mercury,” too,) commented on it *fully*,—so that there is no *apparent* reason why the “Post” should have been so long silent—& at last, & at *that* peculiar time, break out: it seems to me as if manufactured, & *made to order*.—I have not since heard from D. although he promised to write to me *about it* (in reply to mine to him, Official, of Feby. 16)—I don’t think he (or they) *can* reply. The publicn. of that Parly. Paper has done me (or my cause) a world of good. I don’t think I shall ever again have that Lexn. matter hurled (or hinted) at me. I got copies of the Parly. Paper (buying them at 3d. ea.) & sent them round to *several*—in N.Z. Judge Johnston, Sir G. Grey, Sir D. Bell, Dr. Haast, Macandrew, & many others;—some old settlers here—have said to me, “How could you remain so quiet?”—only by *knowing* & *feeling* *I was right: that* sustained me.—

And now, let me add, to *you*, that I have always thought you were somehow *against* me in this matter (I mean, did not think or agree with me,—or the Work)—at all events, I have fought my battle single handed, & *no help* from friends and acquaintances. *To GOD be alone the praise!* Farewell,

Yours faithfully

W. Colenso

---

1876 May 31: to Luff<sup>264</sup>

Napier, N. Zealand  
May 31/76.

A. Luff, Esq.

My Dear Sir

I have already written to you on 2 & 3 of this mo., & now I am again scribbling! & no letter *yet* to hand from you but I hope to get one in the mg. The Mail via S.F. arrived on *time*—but the fine new steamer “Australian” passed on without landing *our* mail, and *I* venture to think her Capt. acted rightly, for the night was both dark & tempestuous, & raining too! & I feared, as I lay in bed, something might happen to her—to the mails or passengers, (going or coming in) if she anchored near us. I think it very wrong to make those large *ocean* steamers run down our stormy broken coasts,—and I hope that ere long, that arrangement will be set aside—if only on accounts of its *extra* expense.—“Rangatira” left Wgn. with our Eng. Mail last evening @ 5 o’clock, & should have been here I think. This is to leave Napier on 2<sup>nd</sup> June, so I am obliged to begin writing now. The “Australian” grounded at Port Chalmers in going up the channel, & lay aground until next tide, fortunately without damage. The “Kiwi” also got on “Rangatira” *bank* here last week in going out, but after 2 days

---

264 ATL MS-Copy-Micro-0485-4.

lightening her (taking-out cargo, &c.) she was got off without injury, & left yesterday for Wgn.—

Visiting Country Schools, on 8<sup>th</sup>. inst. returning here on night of 28<sup>th</sup>., (the next day being Queen's B.D. & holiday)—found things *queer*—the man's wife being laid up (from the day before!) expecting delivery—& I feared it might prove a serious case, your old Dr. was up & down (weather *then* bad too) however on Quns B.D. the stranger came! a girl, & she has not yet been seen by me,—I doing *all* the household work within my dwelling, &c. This event *may* bring about others in its train: small things often cause larger ones.—But I have wished myself, at *Waipukurau* hotel again! This week I should have been at Meeanee Puketapu, &c., but the Sy. weather has kept me at home—we have had a glorious autumn down to 28<sup>th</sup>. inst. inclusive, and though I had some rough adventures in travelling, &c, yet I came *through all well* & in good health & spirits,—though I have plenty yet *to do* ere Vacation day.—

At Waipukurau I recd, an Offl. telegram—then to await arrival of the Govt. Commissrs.—Gisborne Seed. Knowles, (Weber, also, who was then inland,)—that interview took place on night of 19<sup>th</sup>.—they had *lots* of questions to put & I hope I satisfied them: we shall see by-&-bye what the upshot will be. Speaking of Weber—I may tell you, he is in part provided for—as Engr. of Harbour Works w. his old saly. £600.—the building my 3<sup>rd</sup>. wall! E. side of Sn. 108. I am completely moated in now! You will see in “Herald” of 29<sup>th</sup>. my letter about a



new road<sup>265</sup>—a *short* one to Barrack Hill, &c, which should have been done years ago.—There has been some commotion in our town during my absence—a Mrs Wright murdered her little baby (a *strange case*)—they built a house adjoining your old office (*now* Lascelles’ office & a good one, too,)—and a desperate burglar named Symonds in gaol for *10 yrs!* broke away from Miller’s hard labour gang, &, after having been *in the town* a whole week! was captured at night in Tiffen’s garden! J. Chambers the good peace-loving Quaker jumping out of bed & out of the window too in his nt. shirt to aid the gardener in his capture: he, or they, may gain the Victorian † for such deeds of daring & valour! From the papers the 2 yg. Sealys at Canterbury have been taking a kind of lesson from H.B.S. the elder, in the Ld. Off. *there: our* Sy. does not like the remarks made, & has come out w. a letter in “Herald”—but it won’t do. P. Dolbel is in more trouble; his nephew (Rd’s. son) had Diptheria & P. in endeavouring to save him, caught the disorder! he has had a time of it for 2–3 wks. both are better, & now his sheep have the “staggers” *dreadfully*—2 of his *imported* ones dead! Poor P. was here today, looking worn & very sad.—Fannin, too, has more trouble,—2 now of his young children very ill (perhaps same disorder!)—he is wearing out—no rest by night at home. Several children have died of it, & of Fever, *not* noticed in papers. Mrs Locke is bettering slowly (going, tomorrow, w. father & mother to hot springs near Auckland); Tylee *is* able to come to office. Routledge has resigned the Hon. Secretaryship of H.B. Agl.

---

265 This newspaper is not available.

Society. Donald McL. *has* had a *long* interview w. his Maori Majesty which (it is said) is likely to be productive of *good*. New Buildings going on in town, notably—Masonic Hotel, & 2 *new shops* where your “L.Ho.” stood & the ground betw. it & Morrison’s—*these would surprise you!* McLay’s is a handsome buildg., so is N. & C’s.—with a *fine* smooth concrete pavement *all round it*—having N. & Close in large black letters in pavement before all entrances! There are to be 4 new hotels in town—McMurray’s nr. Railway Station, one—where Sebley’s old one was—one on reclaimed land at wharf—one by a Scandinavian on Wh. Road; the Empire hotel at Waipawa is to be greatly enlarged, & the old “pound” removed.—The Taradale Road is again put to rights, & to be thrown open tomorrow (1<sup>st</sup>. June.) Our Parlt. is to meet on 15<sup>th</sup>. O. is going *early*, no Council now. It is said, in this evg’s. “D.Telegraph” that the Chf. Justice had ruled several pleas in *plaintiff’s* favour (Arihi Hiraka v. Gordon)—what they are, or whether true, I know not (see *Herald* of June 1). An old settler named Jeremiah Fitzgerald was drowned near Waipawa on Saty. evg. last; I fear he was *not sober*. I had a *very plentiful* crop of apples from my 2–3 trees this yr., enough for self & for neighbours.— I have not seen Grubb for some time, he is at Pov. Bay,—the P.M. there having been dismissed.

June 1<sup>st</sup>. I have

recd. your letter of April 5 & 6—glad to find you were all well. I cannot reply to it fully by this mail—but hope to do so by next. I send you some Papers as usual, which will interest you, I know.—I am tolerably well—obliged to keep a sharp lookout for the enemy, & feeling

shaky—no doubt owing (in part) to the large lot of English letters just to hand & which I must answer.

Good bye & kind regards, Yours truly,  
W. Colenso

P.S. (June 1<sup>st</sup>.) You know well my situation here *as to property*;—what would you *advise* me to do, with reference to my returning to England, at (say) end of this year? Give Lyndon power of attorney to receive Rents, &c. (& *not* to sell?)—or *how*. If *Wilson* were here I would ask him. I am thinking of trying Brandon,—*viz.* to get his opinion. I would sell all I could,—but there is no market just now—either for Town or Country properties, save *picked* ones. Don't fail to give me your honest *valued* opinion. P. Dolbel's is (I am sorry to say) one of my *worst* ones (as to paymts.)—next, Sladen's, owing to late floods, &c &c; & these two are ½ of my income—leaving out pay as Inspector, which will soon now cease.—W.C.

P.S. *No.2.* Again have I opened my letter. I am thinking of offering *all* this hill property in one lot; or, all excepting house *party* of *front* paddock,—I will see Brandon *quietly*, & try. It would well suit any *capitalist* as an Investment.

I forgot to say—that Ferard came to Waipukurau with 3 Commissn.—& with him I had a *nice* talk,—I never had such w. Ferard before. He & his are going to England, Miss Wilson also:—he has let his house to Gollan for one year certain. J.A.Smith, Cable & Burton (Wairoa) came on to Waipukurau & on to Woodville; they sent a telegram to host P. Gow to prepare for them!!! at table

(in com. room) J.A.S. did not like a remark of Cable's; John put down his K. & f. & sd. vary gravely, to C.,—that “it was consid. a very impertinent thing to contradict in company.” I expected an explosion, but it passed without carnage.—

1876 June 28: to Luff<sup>266</sup>

Napier, N. Zealand,  
June 28<sup>th</sup>. 1876.  
(night)

A. Luff, Esq.,

My Dear Sir,

My last to you was on the 1<sup>st</sup>. inst.,—I little thought *then* I should again write to you in June! since the date of my last to you, I have recd. yours of May 4<sup>th</sup>. (to hand last week,)—with chq. encl'd. for £10. (there was no need for you to send this). First then to business,—*nil at present*. Your letter came in a dreadfully busy time—school vacation close at hand, and still *several to visit!* & Tylee wanted *all* Teachers' (& other school) accounts in with him by yesterday—as he may have to send in an account of payments to Head Quarters by 30<sup>th</sup>.!! So I have been at work night & day, & *Sundays* too! Last Saturday afternoon I was to have been with Dinwiddie, *re* your invoice, having previously been well for a few months but I was unwell on *that day*, & my illness, *severe* Diarrhoea, (which came on also on *that day*, & very suddenly too—no doubt, owing to the change)—prevented my going down: indeed I have not been out—

---

266 ATL MS-Copy-Micro-0485-4.

even to the field!—since Friday 23<sup>rd</sup>, although the weather this week has been gloriously fine!—but I hope to be able to do so tomorrow. Had I gone on Monday 26, or Tuesday 27, I could not have seen Dinwiddie, he being one of Sp. Jury in case of *J. Stuart v. Bank of Australasia* on those days.—I fear I shall not be able to tell you much more about your cases of stationery *this time*: I doubt, too, if they will suit Pov. Bay. Read is now in Ho. at Wgn. From what *little* I have learnt, they are come to a bad market—being, too, so much of *one* sort: had they been cheap *Books* no doubt D. & Co. might purchase. I think you should not *so buy* and send out—here at least—place small & market slow. Your Letter &c. I have sent to Mrs Moorhouse c/o M. Studholme. I have not yet seen any one of whom I could learn anything of Close, *Senr.* of Pukahu. I *may soon*.

We have had a *Fire*: tolerably severe, 6 houses in Hastings Street including Pocock's painter's store—see the papers I send: fortunately the weather was fine &c.—or — — — They however are rebuilding! Not so Meeanee! of all the wretched doleful looking places I have ever seen—M. is the worst! From Rymer's (*inclusive* up to Peacock's Rd residence (late Lee's) most wretched, ugly, ugh! mud & water, & *weeds in water* on nearly *all* of *Sladen's*, both what was mine & what he got from Peacock—100's of acres *utterly valueless at present*: (S—'s year is *up* on 30<sup>th</sup>.—I am afraid even to think of it!) and the road, *horrid*. Scarcely get on, & so it has been *all* the summer! No rain yet this winter.

We have got a bunch of *new* J.P's.—Newton (of *course*) & Lyndon (*ditto*), and Rathbone, & Rechab Harding, and

Friberg, & long-legged Hamilton (formerly Wilkinson's Overseer), and H.H. Bridge. Now *Mrs. N.* has got *her wish* gratified; may she flourish! F.Sutton remarked—"It was too bad to leave t'other Municipal Councillor H.R. Holder, out in the cold": but was it on *account* of the Mun. Cl.? *I trow not*. Cook is also Wharfinger at £200. pr. ann. Sainsbury is the new Munl. Solr. *vice* Cotterill resigned,—& Hoadley, Secy., to Harbour Board. Grubb, Registrar of Births, *Marriages*, &c. at an extra £25. pr. ann., his hands are *full*, & he is not *over strong*. P.D. & family are all well, but look *shaken*. Kelly has shut up, & retd. to town; Hy. Mackenzie took the whole place. Jack Marshall has let his place at Meeanee & is coming to town.—Several new Houses building—one not far from Meth. Church, on *extreme E.* end of Sn. 254 piles in swamp *water & fronting this way*, whole  $\frac{1}{4}$  ac. fenced in, looking as if it were for a fishing box—but a very decent looking house:—one, on beach, near Kelly's old House. One close to Mr. Mays:—& *several* on Hills: Rev. Mr. Parkin (Redstone's successor) is leaving W. Marshall's cottage:—*no sun there in Winter!* J. Locke's son is dead from Diptheria. Mrs Wright acquitted of wilful murder, ground of *insanity*: a curious case (see Papers). H.R.R. is *not* going home! He has sold his Tikokino property to Bryson (so I hear). Bryson's bror.-in-law had made his bed, &c, here among my trees in Milton Road; the police dislodged him: *why* he came there I don't know; neither do I know him.

June 29<sup>th</sup>. night

I went to town today—mainly on your matter *re* Dinwiddie. Had not been down to town for a week—

found it *very busy*: D.— & *all*, up to neck in business, & writing, &c. Eng. Mail. Morrison absent in Engd., & Carlile at Wgn., makes it hard (I *think*) on D.,—there are now 2 accountants & 2 shopmen there!! Well: I cod. do *nothing* w. D.—I even offered (without authority) to take £10. *less* than yr. amount, & a 6 mths. Bill *no int.*,—but no. It appears some (most) of the sd. Goods are known in the market—as *slop*, viz. 100 reams paper!—cheap eno., no fault w. figure. D. seems greatly intd. in your favor, from old assocn. & had thought of taking them *himself* for your sake but no. He has *tried* hereabouts in H.B.—*no*. Read is wholly out of business. Adair has it; I may next week write to him—to Graham—but I fear the result will be *nil*. Hope you will be wiser in fut.; I wonder you should have come out in *this* way—in this place.

But I must hasten to close.—Let me tell you, I think your letters (nearly *all* to me,) are of a sloppy nature, fag-end, like, of time:—for some months I have had it on my mind, & now I tell you: surely you can not be so immersed in business! I *strive hard* to give you the *best* of our news, & the pick of our H.B. Papers.—

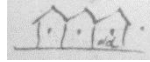
Capt. Birch, goes to Engd. by the Str., & so does Large's daughter, with Ferard. The train *has crossed* the Bridges to Waipukurau. In tomorrow's *Herald* will be a full Report of J. Stuart's trial but it is got up by *J.S.*—I saw him, & yg. Harding. together in tailor's Room!! Have heard *this day* of more *trouble & loss* for me in land transactions: more (D.V.) in next—

A Dieu, & Yours very truly  
W. Colenso.

P.S. 29<sup>th</sup>.

Saw Webb!! in town today—wearing a Bell-topper!  
*much as ever*. Garry succeeded yesterday in getting  
 water in the *new Municipal* well, near to the other—*both*  
*close* to his foundry. Holt has *greatly* enlarged his work-

shop—double what it was, thus



I see by Home News Mr and Mrs Burnett left London in  
 “*Holmsdale*” for N.Z.

1876 July 3: to Rathbone<sup>267</sup>

(Copy.)

Napier July 3/76

W. Rathbone, Esq.,

Dr. Sir

Mr Luff (late of this town) sent a consignment of  
 stationery, 7 cases per “*Madeleine*” to Messrs.  
 Dinwiddie & Co. Unfortunately they, being well-stocked  
 in those goods, do not want them and so Mr Luff has  
 written to me to offer them in one lot here in H. Bay  
 before I send them to another Province. Therefore I write  
 to you.

The whole amount of Invoice (including expenses to  
 Napier) viz £150. I am informed by Mr. Dinwiddie that  
 the goods are uncommonly cheap: this I should have

267 ATL MS-Copy-Micro-0485-4.



supposed,—and suitable too, or Mr Luff would not have secured & sent them out. Mr. Dinwiddie is willing to open the lot & take what they may require,—but this is wholly beyond my instructions.

I may mention the Invoice contains, among other articles, the following—

100 Reams large cream laid note

&c    &c    &c

&c    &c    &c

An *early* answer will oblige

I am

Yours truly

(sgd.) W. Colenso

(A copy also sent to Graham & Co. of Gisborne—W.C.)

1876 July 21: to Rhodes & Co.<sup>268</sup>

(copy)                      Napier, July 21/76

Messrs. W.B. Rhodes & Co.

Wellington.

Gentlemen

In accordance with a letter of instructions lately to hand from Mr A. Luff of London, I have this day directed 7 cases of Stationery which arrived here ex “Madeleine” to be shipped to your address & Care per “Kiwi” which

leaves here tomorrow for Wellington, and I enclose Invoice and English Bill of lading of the same, received by me from Dinwiddie & Co. of this town, to whom the 7 cases were originally consigned. Mr. Luff informed me in his letter that he had written to you concerning these goods. I have a 2<sup>nd</sup>. copy of Invoice, & of Bill of lading which I will also forward if you wish it.

I am, Gentlemen,  
Yours truly,  
(sgd.) W. Colenso.

---

1876 July 24: to Luff<sup>269</sup>

Napier, N.Z.  
July 24, 1876.

A. Luff, Esq

My Dear Sir

A day of wrath! & gloom, of wind & rain—as if the tail end of a tropical gale, confines me to my room, & so I make the most of it in writing to England, & *to you*.

My last to you was on June 29; *that* is still *here*, & with all that mail in postmaster Grubb's safe keeping. *You*—of all our Eng. correspondents—may easily divine the reason *why* you have no letters or papers by our outgoing *June* mail—being our midwinter mo.—the big steamer passed on—keeping the even tenor of her way, from

---

269 ATL MS-Copy-Micro-0485-4.

Wgn. to Auckld.—without calling, to the great annoyance of us all—including several passengers for England who were waiting. Worst of all the weather was *not* so very bad *in here* that day, & she passed H. Bay about noon; & the surf was *too high* in the evening, & on following day,—I have little doubt she went on before (& *feeling*) the approaching S. gale, which her Bar. also (no doubt) shewed,—& *so far* I have taken the part of her Capt. But in my opinion it has been wholly wrong that those big Ocean Steamers should have to Coast N.Z. Islands from N. to S. to drop the Mails.—

Since date of my last, I have had 2 from you: one, the *duplicate re* Cases, via Brindisi, & one, yours of May 31<sup>st</sup>. which, with Papers (a lot) arrived here July 17<sup>th</sup>., & for all which I thank you.—

And now, *first*, to business, *re* your 7 Cases.—I have tried, & done nothing, so they are *now* on their way to Wgn. I hope they may get there safely.—It is a *high gale*, but steamer left on Saturday, 22<sup>nd</sup>., evening, & will be going *before* the wind.—

I wrote early to Rathbone, & on receiving his ansr., to Graham & Co.; I had to wait several days for Graham's reply (being winter & no Steamer running) &, on receiving it, I went to Spit to ship the Cases per Rangatira (on Thursday 20<sup>th</sup>.)—but while there, it occurred to me to *see* Kinross about the goods; I did so (after some waiting, he being engd. w. Tanner), & at K's request I left the Invoice w. him for his salesman to see. Next mg. I got his ansr. Then I found I could *not* per Rangatira as she was going first to the Bay & Customs would not allow of it (I should say, I wished them to be

shipped while she was alongside the wharf, & *not* to be *lightered out*: (on the *Sunday* mg. too,—this *latter*, could be done.) Well, the “Kiwi” being also here, I made arrangements for them to go by her; & now I had hoped my work was at an end; so I came back, & wrote my letter (at night) to Rhodes & Co. (The gale was then brewing! it has been threatening for several days.) On Saty., mg., 22<sup>nd</sup>., Cook came up, in a fright, & in the rain, to let me know, that the Customs *would* open them, & were then at it. I rushed down (as if it were a House on fire!) & got in time to stop it, & after a long parley w. Tabuteau, I got the good put on board “Kiwi,” & so ended my troubles—of that kind; but getting damp it brought back a nasty Rheumatism and cough. Dinw., Cook, Routledge, & others, say, *they* could *not* have succeeded with T.—It appeared, that T. had written on the Bond Store entry (3 months ago) “not to be delivd. without examination”—& so, *now*, he had to cancel his own Instructions, & write to Wgn. about them. Indeed, I was determined that had T. not given way, I would have kept them, & written to Seed about them.—T. said, that it is *in such goods*, others have been smuggled; (so *it was here*): I did not know there were Duties on Stationery: Cook says, about £13. being 10%. T. makes Dinw. *open all* there. I send you copies of my letters, & the answers from Rathb. & Grah.—I did *not* write to *Drower*—my *experience* preventing me—and as Capt. Read is now *out of business* which is in the hands of a Melbourne man named Adair. I did not write to him.

And now in all faithfulness, I should tell you *two* things:  
 1. that there is talk about you losing your old prudent head, in *so sending out* goods; & such an *unsuitable* lot

or, rather *too much* (for so very confined a market):— and then there is *much said*, at *your* expense, which is new to me, besides *this* shipment,—of Furniture to Large & Townley, & of Ironmongery to some one else, & then, the *Saddlery* comes up (I *defend* you in *this*, as I knew all about it),—even your “friends” (?) shake their heads ominously—2. The old story of *you & I & A. Deane!* comes up again; that *we were* in partnership in *that*, & *now we are in this*,—Saddlery being witness. &c, &c.— On the whole, much has been said even in my hearing, which is unpleasant.

I hope you will be no heavy loser by those goods: you *must let me know*, eventually. Why did you send the Chq. for £10.? *there was no need of that*. Now, however, that it is here, & I see you have re-numbered it, &c., I will present it, when I go to town: I have pd. Cook *this day*, (sent it by post) as his was part outlay.—

I sent Mrs Moorhouse her letters, &c, & enclose her “receipt.”

2 p.m.

It is now blowing fearfully! & raining too, wind from NE. I fear for 2 barques which came in yesterday; I have not seen such a day for some months.—The big trees in garden, & around house are lashing ea. other furiously! Two days ago the yellow acacias were in all their annual glory! Now! — — — Sic transit gloria mundi. But I must go on as I have much to tell you. I would give £5. to have *you* here this evening. Tanner & family leave by *next month's* Steamer: his son with E.B. Hill & his sons, were only 84 days on their passage to England by

“Avalanche,” fine weather all way—save a short gale at C. Horn. I hear, that H.R.R. *finds* himself in a mess. Travers told him the other day, that, as to Arihi:—supposing she were a minor, her doings had been covered & upheld by her *Trustees*, & by her husband,—H.R.R. got furious,—“What of my time, my exertions, my money?” & soon got Hiraka, A’s. poor husband, to sign over to him all his right, life-interest, &c. in some 5 or 6 lands (Arihi’s)! When A. found this out, she got ½ mad w. R., & so did Hapuku & all the Natives,—A. *now* returns to the Govt. & to Locke,—& no one knows the end. H.R.R. has turned agt. Campbell Poukawa; C. had bought Chapman’s rights, & R. found out that one of the grantees (a yg. woman from Waimarama) had signed—years ago—& *not her husband*

She has always contentedly taken up her share, £22. per ann. R. now agrees to give her husband £50. per ann. for his wife’s share, & is commencing law proceedings agt. Campbell!—To *me*, all this kind of work is sickening!

The Assy. are fighting still, some *ugly words* from Sir G. & Sir Donald! more feuds in the distance. I send you a “Hansard”—that you may see Treasurer’s speech, & note all about *Govt. raising price of Land*. Karaitiana has not yet taken his seat; Locke, Sutton, Buch., Ferrard, & others are *now* on their way down—in this *gale*!

We heard of Dr. F’s. death, by telegram. Next day, the Ho. voted his daughter £3000. Who will succeed him? it is rumoured, Vogel,—Stafford,—Fitzherbert,—McLean.—I don’t believe any one of them will. An Offl. letter from the Crown Agents (Sir P. Julyan & Mr. Sargeaunt) has been recd. by our Govt. & printed—in

which they say, they will never again have anything to do with Vogel!! it has made a great *stir* & will yet cause more. Perhaps I never told you, that Sir Penrose Julyan is my first Cousin, (my mother's sister's son,—just as Bp. of Natal, my father's brother's son),—his father, Capt. R. Julyan, was an R.N.—I *recollect* them well.—I must not forget to *thank* you for this excellent photo. of Bp. Natal: it is well executed—but I was disappd., as I thought it woud. prove to be *yours*, which I have not yet got.

I suppose I told you of Bp. Wms. paralytic seizure: I *wished* to see him—*once more*, & trusted to Townsend, 2 months ago, to carry my message. Last week, in talking with S. Williams, I mentioned the matter, saying I *suspected* T. had *not* delivd. the message, & *I was right!* S.W. wrote, *saying so*, & that the Bp. would be *very glad* to see me.—

[Fannin *at door*, to say, our barque on shore total wreck & the other *driving on!* don't know if men saved:—may GOD have mercy on them!]

To return (if *I can!*)—I went to see him, found him well *bodily*, & that *is all!* He can *scarcely speak*, intellect wandering,—just 3 or 4 words at a time; but if you can give *the key-word* of his sentence or thought then he will run on for a minute or so. He *would* place a chair for me by the fire (& *would* open the door for me when I left!)—we talked of *old times*,—& of his *going*, & of course of *my* being but a *short way* behind him in the race,—& of our looking *to Him*, whom we had served, for help & comfort; & *we shall have it*—according to our need. Our eyes spoke our thoughts & feelings more than

our tongues. I was warned, previously, not to talk too much, or stay too long; his hearing is *good*, & so is his sight, & his powers of motion, handling, &c. I must go again to see him in a day or two. But what am I to think of Townsend?—As for Mr Sidey—I never see him now. Mr Smalley calls occasionally & so does Mr Parkin, Redstone's successor.

I have seen the offl. Report of 3 Commissrs.—Motley is the only one of P.G. Officers to be kept on for a time. What will become of Fannin? He *may* get in for a County Board billet. Inspr. of Schools are to become Col. Govt. Officers: I *may* be too old: but the *Inspr.* here, is to have £400. a year, & travg. expenses £1. a day & a secy. to Educn. Board, is to do the drudgery I have had to do. A remark is by them made, of *my doing all!* I find that last year the *Inspr.* of Wgn. Schools had £400. a year & travg. exps. £1. per diem & £100. extra from Marlborough for going over to inspect the schools there—while the Secy. Edn. Board, Wgn., had, also, £400. It is rather *hard lines*—that I should have had only, £100., or £150. ('75-'76), while another gets £400. for about  $\frac{1}{2}$  the duty. But, if I resign or am dismissed, I shall get something *now* for loss of situation. The *Supers.* are to have, *each*, 2 years salary allowed them. There is to be an Edu. Board *here*, (we must follow fashion) & for the *1<sup>st</sup>. one* (only to last till February) Ormond, Chambers, Capt. Russell, & Tanner, were to be the *Board*.—

In money matters things are dull: this continued fall in Wool has an ugly appearance—but it is what I always thought would, *must*, come.—Capt. Newman sd. to me



the other day (in his usual rapid way), If his son had only waited, he (Capt. N.) might have saved at least £1000. for the Estate, but it is always the way of those young fellows when they fall in love! (now, that is the sentence, but I know *nothing more* and did not like to ask!)

A man named Gillice, a gardener from Tasmania to whom I had let J. Sutton's house, &c., bolted, cheating the rent. A man, named McKay—who came here last year from Dunedin with a *woman*, w. *her* 6 children, & whom I had always supposed to be man & wife, they have just fallen out & separated & cut & run!—I had sold him, or *her*, that *corner* Sn. of T. Sn. 309, 92 ft. frontage @ £3. = £276.—& she had pd. down £90. to pay remr. in 3 yrs., @ 10% int. He worked hard, & fenced, & put up a good house for a Butcher's shop (his outlay near £250.) when being dogged to do so, I lent *them* £100. P.N. @ 12 mths.,—I knew she was getting £12. a month, as rents from Dunedin. However, they are *gone*! I was *obliged* to lend (? give) the man a few pounds to help *him* out: Neale advanced £35. to the woman, on her arguing over *all* her rights, &c., & Margoliouth is Trustee—but they could not sell the Ho. & premises—only £340. bid for it; while land is worth £4. a ft. I am right enough—but *no money*. I was obliged to trouble P.D. with a *very heavy acct.*, 3 weeks ago—with a request for *half*! it alarmed them, but I have got *some*—*less* than a ¼th. From Sladen *nil*. And J. Price gave me notice 3 days ago, that he could *not* take up his 12 mths. P.N. due next month.

Do not think I am unmindful of your inquiries *re* Pukahu, & Close, senr. I have been endeavouring—but

with small success; I do not know whom to ask, & not cause suspicion: if I could see Wm. Marshall, I could know. However, I have ascertained that Cl. has left & come to town to live, & that the house is *not* insured (w. Kennedy & Co) in his, or in your name: but I hope to learn more shortly.

Several houses building—on Wh. Road, on Thomas' section, the *whole* of it now,—where the late fire took place:—on hills, near the “Elephant's foot” hill,—3 *there*, & one near to Lyndon's *old* residence on the hill (in a nook) overlooking. Sealy let his Sns. well; ea about ½ ac. or so) put up *at* £300,—at *end* of 14 yrs.—*to pay* “6% *int.*,” some brought 10 & 11.

I *suppose* I shall have to put some of my land into Lyndon's hands, but of all the buildings since you left—*your own houses* most astonish me, or where they stood. Hamlin has made a grand entrance or rather, entrances for there are 2 roads now leading up, & such a large house, & the trees nearby all cleared away, with a stone wall terrace above—all looking well from the road, while just opposite is a row of six good verandah cottages. And where “L. House” *stood*—is a new *neat substantial* house of *concrete*; Neal & Co's. was higher than Morrison's, McVay's *new* one, is higher than N.& C., & now this concrete is by far the highest of all—the best house in the whole row. While the “Masonic”—makes Tuxford's look *very very small!* Meat is *high*; I pay 7d. for beef or 5d. for mutton. Hague retired, so his wife told me; through having to *Book* so much! & no money. I send you vol.viii. of our “Transactions N.Z. Institute”; am glad you continue a Member—for your

Boys' sake. My man's wife not yet well; I am still obliged to *job* indoors, &c. I send a Report of J. Stuart's trial: that mention of P.D's. Bill—is awful! I knew all about that. It was only left as an accommodation B.—if P.D. *should* want any, in England—& P. got—none!

My hand is sore & aching,  
 & so Good Bye, Believe me ever  
 Yours truly  
 W. Colenso

No. 2

Friday night, 28<sup>th</sup>.

A. Luff, Esq.

My Dear Sir

The big Steamer has been delayed at Port Chalmers, owing to the *severe* gale, which rendered it impossible for her to cross the bar there—so *our* mail has been delayed;—hope, however, it will get away *this time*! The said Steamer *was* to have been on her way hither, & our mails closed before this, but she only got out of Pt Chalmers today!—

And now I will add a little. Several *old* Settlers have lately died. *Old* Mrs Nairn at Pourerere, Mr Wilson, newspaper proprietor at Auckland—long a partner w. Williamson there. Mr Elliott, a Newspr. proprietor at Nelson, Mr Brittams at Canterbury, &c. &c—

The “Bebington” arrd. at Auckland after 160 days!! & 16 deaths! she was put under Quarantine: some of her immigrants are for H. Bay—A man named Craig was

drowned at Clive during the time of flood 3 days ago;—  
Clive suffered most this time; & Railway—in 2, 3,  
places,—for 2–3 days traffic suspended.—I hear that  
Col. Whitmore’s garden & grounds suffered largely.—

Wilson of Canterbury, Alley’s *pseudo* friend, has been  
made to *smart*—at last. See, the statement in papers.—

In talking w. Capt. Newman, I find that it is his son  
*Bruce*—& that the estate is in *Pov. Bay*.—purchased  
from *Natives*—the *fair one* I don’t yet know.

H.R.R. has acted shamefully towards poor Sladen! S.  
sought a paddock for his sheep, & engaged w. H.  
Tomoana, so they were *there* repasturing: now  
Karaitiana was at Wgn., & their ground had not yet been  
marked off—what did H.R.R. do, but send Sladen’s  
sheep all to the Pound at Hastings; Kinross told me, it  
cost Sladen more than £20. in Pound fees!!—

Drower (& others) inland, also crying-out against H.R.R.  
loudly;—what will the *end be?* & *when?*

The Crew of the Coq.—cannot get their wages! The  
Capt. telegraphed to Owners in Newcastle,—they will  
not respond. Fortunately a good subsn. has been got up  
for them. One of the young sailors (a very nice looking  
yg. fellow, & teetotaller) came *here* to look for Willie—  
they were fellow-seamen in the “Merope,” & in the same  
watch.

*Tonight* is the *beginning* of the real fight in Ho. of  
Reps.—it may last a fortnight!—*Our* Railway has *much*  
*more* than paid its keep.

Weber had a very nasty kick from his horse (in the lower  
belly,)—he is just moving out again.—

Both “Kiwi” & “Rangatira” returned to Napier yesterday, but no line to me from Rhodes—perhaps none was required.— I *hear* that Close’s son is residing in the father’s house at Pukahu, but I’ll seek to learn more yet.— Fannin’s eldest daughter, Ada, was married, a *short time* ago, to a *very young* fellow named Bone, living at Witherow’s: she has a child. Poor F. seems much cut up! what with one thing and another! *this year* has been a trying one to him.—I *hope* he will *not* seek solace in the bottle.—

Good bye—again  
Bel. me ever yours  
W. Colenso.

29<sup>th</sup>. see this mgs. paper about Sir D. made to order!

*latest*

It is said, that Karaitiana will have *his seat*, & that Read will lose his.

(last)

Saturday 29. I seal & send off, not being able to crawl out myself—last Saturday’s wetting has laid me up for a season here. W.C.

---

1876 August 18: to Benj. Smith & Co.<sup>270</sup>

(copy)

Napier Aug 18/76

Messrs. Benj. Smith & Co

Gentlemen

By last mail from England I have recd. a letter from London from Mr. A. Luff (late of this place), in which he requests me to inquire of you "Whether there are any Rates due on the Okutuku Section lot 242?" If there are, I will thank you to let me know the amount, which I will send you

I am &c  
(sgd.) W. Colenso.

---

1876 August 23: to Luff<sup>271</sup>

Napier, N. Zealand  
August 23 1876

A. Luff, Esq.

My Dear Sir

Here I am, your old attached Correspondent sitting down to my old table in this parlour—where you & I have sat together so many hours, in days forever fled! to talk over men & things!! You *can* fancy me truly enough—for *every thing here* is just as you left it,—but I *can not*, do what I will, fancy you in England with your environments. Would we could converse by electricity,

---

271 ATL MS-Copy-Micro-0485-4.

or telegraph (spiritual, or mental), a *future* generation may do this.—

But let me rein in:—your prized letter of June 28<sup>th</sup>. reached me here on Augt. 15; right glad was I to see (once more) your dear old handwriting, and to find you were *all well*! Thank GOD for all His many mercies.

My last to you, containing receipts, was on July 28<sup>th</sup>.—I hope you will duly receive it. As our Mail closes on 25<sup>th</sup>., & I have several letters to write, I have better make sure, & scrawl to *you* now.—

The day (as yesterday) is really beautiful! Blue sky, blue Bay!—the Acacias *still* glorious in their dazzling yellow embroidery: flowers blooming; Almond trees in full dress, & Peaches preparing to follow soon: so *you* may guess that our shortlived Winter *has passed* & spring *is* come!!——

And now to your letter & to business. I recd. a memo. from Rhodes & Co. of the safe arrival of you Stationery (this I enclose). I wrote Ben Smith & Co. on yr. behalf, *re* Rates on the Feilding block, & late (9) last night I was aroused from my quiet by the arrival of their telegram in reply: which I also enclose: I hope they have sold well for you. (I was a little put out w. the *appearance* of the telegram—thinking it *must* be from Govt.; I do not (as a rule) deal in telegrams.) I also enclose the letter you wish to have sent; the one you sent to my care from Wellington. And I send you a copy of my School Report (compressed this year there being *no* Provl. Council, and printed as a Gazette:—*perhaps* my last! I also send you a copy of the “*Waka-Maori*” as it contains the letter from the natives of Te Aute, denouncing H.R.R., and for the

publishing of which (the *Wananga* says) H.R.R. is going to prosecute *Grindell!!*—I also send some H.B. Papers, which will interest you.—

And now as to News! for Politics generally I must refer you to Papers.—The Parliament have sat over 2 months & not yet hatched a single egg!! The squabbling & debates & personalities are terrific! After more than a fortnight *heavy & late* debating Sir G. Grey lost his Resolutions *re* Separation:—and Whitaker also lost his. Last night the *Counties* Bill was (at last!) allowed to be read a 2<sup>nd</sup>. time, but when it may be finished in Commee., & in what guise I dare not venture to suppose.—Sir G. has *lost* ground; it is said, he no longer *heads opposition*. Sir Donald has had *much* to *endure* (quietly if not patiently): Capt. Read is said to be *ousted*, & *his antagonist to go in!!* (costing Read perhaps near £2000! & no little trouble loss of time worry & downright vexation.) Vogel *may* become Agent General in England (unless House can bar him) & Ormond *may* become Premier.—It appears they *must* borrow 2M. directly; Rates & Taxes are coming thick & 3-fold; a Municipal Act Amendt. Bill is now before the House, in which Municipalities are empowered to *rate for Gas!*—Newton J.P. & Lyndon J.P., have both *sat!!* Rathbone, *as J.P.*, has only yet come out as a Chairman at a Public Meeting.

In one of the Heralds I send you—you will find a letter from Hon. Mr Northe (Leg. Cl.) which has caused any amount of fluttering & disturbance—his own Brethren (L. Councillors) took him to task for it, & he had tried to back out *a little*:—but read it, *and com.* (I think, that both you & I *know* somewhat of what he has written). In



one of the “Dy. Telegraphs,” too, you will see a letter against me, signed “*Parent*,”—that is Rymer! who took up cudgels for his sister-in-law. The correspdt. in the Cy. who sent me a letter *re* Kingfishers (part of which I pubd.) is your old friend J. Stevens, *senr.*; but Nairn, & L. Tiffen, & several others, have also thanked me: still the poor Birds are *being killed*! Tanner & family leave by this Steamer for Engd. Lyndon’s 4<sup>th</sup>. son is dead, after only 2–3 days’ illness. I enq. of Sealy the cause. S. said, he had fallen down & hurt his head, a fortnight before, so, when taken in his bowels, he was soon gone. We are stirred up a bit by a man named Langham being charged by a Coroner’s Jury with killing his wife! It is a sad case; you will see all about it in papers. I don’t think I told you in my last how very cruelly H.R.R. served poor Sladen (I had the story from Kinross). S. after the great flood arranged with Hy. Tomoana to graze his valuable sheep in *their* joint paddock at Pakowhai; things went on well, till Karaitiana (*part* owner) went to Wgn., when Mr. H.R.R., acting for Y., sent all these sheep to the Pound at Hastings! It cost S. more than £20. in pound fees, &c, besides the bother!!

I believe I have, at last sold my Hampden Land to Ingram for £625. £125. to be pd. down, (on 1<sup>st</sup>. proxo., & £500. on mtge. @ 7% for a few years: I fancy Burgess will be vexed. Ingram pays H.R.R. for fencing. And I have just let (w. pg. clause)  $\frac{1}{3}$  of my T. section next Mao. Club, *this side* (554) £30. pr. ann. pg. cg., end of 7 yrs. £300.—I think *much* of you in all these transactions. Cotterill is about selling out & leaving, he has given up Gardening, & is *disgusted*.

Two days ago my man found Peppercorne's men hard at work *excavating under* my land in Reserve T. Sn. no. 70 corner of Faraday Street: so I wrote off to Municipal Engineer, & stopped it. Another new house is built on beach near to Kelly's old single house there—making 4 in all. Trestrail's Carpr's. shop is become a "Rechabite Hall;" and a small house is put up, just in front (in part) of Trestrail's late dwelling house—it is to be a "goldsmith's" shop—& gas has been laid on! They have commenced laying their pipes for water-works; what with one laying & another the streets are being continually dug into, and the curb sadly gridironed!—McVay's sign is a dandy one,—a pair of white horses in black harness on the move—very well done. I think *our Town & District* is very healthy just now; 2 days ago the unfortunate "Bebington" immigrants were allowed to come out of Quarantine. Mr Grubb paid me a visit yesterday, and sitting in your old seat (armchair) reminded me strongly of *you*—so that I very nearly cried. I do not know if I have had more than 1 Visitor since I last wrote to you (Mr. Smalley). Fannin is in more trouble—& *whirl*—his old horse fell over the cliff & was obliged to be shot: his Salary has been stopped—owing to some mistake in Immigrants accts.—but G. Richardson & Tabuteau who have gone closely into them say F. is *right*: he has taken his niece from the S. to live with them (as his own): his Sister is about being marrd. to a person from Canterbury: he has had an offer from the Govt., if he will *remove* to Wgn., but he will not. Notwithstanding F. is as merry as a Cricket, & desires kindest remembrances to you.

And now I think I must close. I wish you *could* write me some similar news—of *persons & things* which interest us. I hope you are well, & will continue so. I am tolerably well, save Rheumatism.

And w. every good wish, believe me, Yours truly  
Wm. Colenso.

Young Torre is gone home to Engd,—having been left something like £20,000!!

No.2

24<sup>th</sup>. Last night in bed I thought on ½ doz. things I had *not* told you of,—so here I am again!—

All I can learn about Close, *Senr.*, & Pukaha, is, that he has left it for town, he had hurt his leg badly in the wet time, & lost stock, &c,—and now his son who married John Harding's eldest daughter resides there—but I can learn no more.—

Inglis has left Miller & set up in partnership with Upham late of Bank)—as Land Agents; & office above T. Sutton's old store (next to Whitty's.)

Kenneth McLean has failed—his debts over £2500. assets £700.—he *coolly*, offd. his credrs. 5/- in £.—wh. has been accepted! If folks *will* live *beyond* their incomes, what must be the result!

“Burnett, wife, child & servant” have arrived in N.Z. from home. W. Thomas' daughter Mrs Rice & her husband had a fair passage home (90 days) in “Iverness” *hence*,—they are in London, she under “the *best* Doctor in England” (so says W.T.)

Tuke had some sheep to sell for old Chase—he sold them to Rhodes, & he paid over the money to Chase without deducting his com.,—afterwards T. sued C. for it, & *lost* his Case!! (It is doubtful if *Joe. will* pay.) Tuke's *simplicity* in Court was great! (I thought on Miller the nipper & P. Dolbel.)

Grubb told me he should write to you, he has been buying some more land adjoining from France.—G. is very well.

Turton is at Dunedin—but it is *rumoured* that he is to succeed Sealy: I, however, doubt it.

Fielder is in the Stamp Office as Master—& this is *in* the new Post Office Building.—

Lyndon, Holder & Bryson have to turn out of their Municipal seats, (perhaps to be re-elected,)—but there is talk of “fresh blood” being wanted—Lee, Cornford, Campbell, Large, Carnell & others are spoken of. Election (I believe) is on Sepr. 7.

Great fuss just now, *again*, between Revds. Townsend and Robinson (new)—both the extreme of each other in Doctrinal matters. A meeting is to come off *this evening*: shall I go?—

I saw Mr. Sidey the other day; I told him of you—he said, he had written to you. He has been unwell from Bronchitis,—caught too, *in train* (like mine!) owing to the women must have the windows down! Thoughtless things, they are always huddled up.—

There is no similarity betw. Maire & Box wood; both are hard, and so are Diamond & Flint. It is the *fine grain* of

Boxwood which makes it so valuable. [Just as I had written *so*:—a knock at door: Mr. Ellison w. assistants to *measure* land!! in order to their *fresh rating*! they are at it now.]

On looking over your last letter again, I read the following: (*if I am correct* in decyphering it!)—“I will enquire for our English post for letter re Maori Lexicon.” I mention it, as you may be able to illuminate it.—

Langham has been committed to take his trial for murder of his wife! a sad case.

I notice a sad case in a late Australn. paper; a yg. man 15 years in Bk. N.S.W. from boyhood—only son of a widow w. whom he lived—must join those Boating Clubs & *must gamble*—Defalcation £6000. Tried on 1<sup>st</sup>. chrg of £500. pleaded guilty: 5yrs. penal servitude. (J. King, again.) He was greatly *liked & respected* in the Bank. May *our* yg. fellows here stand.

---

1876 September 19: to Luff<sup>272</sup>

Napier, Sept. 19/76

My Dear Sir

On 13<sup>th</sup>. I duly recd. yours of July 26<sup>th</sup>., & was pleased to find you were all then well: may this find you so. My last to you was on 26<sup>th</sup>. Augt.—which I hope you will receive, also the Papers &c then sent. I have been laid up

---

272 ATL MS-Copy-Micro-0485-4.

8–9 days in bed, severe lumbago, & only came down yesterday to sit up,—to you I try to scrawl my *first* English letter; I am writing however in pain. I shall *endeavour* to put you up a few Papers, (although to do so will try me *hard*, as I cannot yet well get about the house, *or stoop*!)—which will let you know a little of our H.B. doings.—I was *anything* but pleased in finding your sons had lost your *whole* mails Papers!! of the two, *I* would rather that my letter to you—had been lost—*I feel* I cannot write you a long letter this month.

1<sup>st</sup>. of Business—and I suppose I must have told you that I was negotiating w. Ingram for my Hampden Land,—well, that is *concluded*,—£625 he paying £125. leaving £500. @ 7%, and, of course, paying H.R.R. for ½ of divg. fence—which acct. (strange to say, as the fence has been perhaps 8–9 months) H.R. has *not* yet sent in. I have also sold or let, w. a purchg. cl. ⅓ of the large Tn. Sn. *this* side of Maori Club for £5. per. ft. frontage. Tuke came here one day in a dreadful hurry to see me about my selling *this Block*, or a good part of it,—I offered 4 Sns. Subn. (39, 41, 42 with part of 40 and about 15 ac. @ £500 per ac.—Although T. was *sent* by his employer he wanted *me* to pay him. I (at last) sd. I wod. give him £50. *if he sold*—but, in writing, I told him I wod. *not* place it in his hands for sale:—a week after he told me in town (in passing), “strike off 2, & it wod. be a bargain,”—meaning I supp., £300. pr. ac. I believe his employer was the Capitalist who put £10,000. in Bambury’s hands (see Papers). Tuke told me how Watt had *done* Browning: W. *wanted* the Subn. Sns. (48, 49?) & he put Aitken to go & offer £1000. for them; he did so. B. sd. they were worth more, but he must see his

nephew, first; next day, A. saw him again; £2000. sd. B.; A. sd. he wou. take them; B. said he wou. *not* pay the £100. commission, so A. gave the Chq. of W. for £2100.!!—no doubt they *are* worth more. Watt is going to give £4000. to build a house thereon! I believe I *might* have sold *all* this Block to Tuke including house,—but I could *not* screw up my courage to *that* high pitch! But had the Education Board finally concluded with me about the Inspectorship I might have agreed to *all*. I enclose a note from Witty, wh. I have ansd., saying I am *not* your regular Agent, but I wou. mention it to you—pray direct me. *Great disturbances* here between the 2 Clergymen (Townsend & his *new* Curate Robinson) <sup>7</sup>/<sub>10</sub>ths. side with R. so T. is nowhere! *It is not yet ended*. For the *greater* pol. disturbances in the House of Reps.—you must see Papers.—I *have*, & *do*, thank GOD I was *not there*. How little we know of the *future*! Fannins younger sister Alice was married on Sunday (17<sup>th</sup>.) to a yg. surveyor from Xt.Ch.,—so much *off* his hands. 3 days before his bror. Eustace went *mad*, in F's. house!! & F. in tying him &c. sprained his right thumb. E. was soon sent to asylum. P. Dolbel is at Wgn., w. his Petition, *re Carter's mistake* in letting the Mohaka Run. I drew it up for him—or, rather, *them*,—himself, Balfour, not Fannin. Bee, are in it.—Well, I can say no more, & have striven to do that. I am bettering; & with kind regards, &c &c

I am yours truly                      W. Colenso.

(I see “you have been to *Walsall*”: perhaps I had better tell *you*, *privately*, that I have *wholly* ceased writing to that place)

22<sup>nd</sup>. I close & send you *10 packets* of newspapers put up in pain & with difficulty—I am a little *better!!*

---

1876 October 11: to McLean<sup>273</sup>

Napier  
Monday 11th

Dear Sir Donald McLean.

I suppose you either get, or see, regularly, the Maori Paper (“Wananga”) published here: in the number to hand this morning—is a *loose* advertisement, or Circular, respecting it—a copy of which I enclose, (as you may not have one sent you,) you will see what they say of “*Waka Maori*.”

This number contains the Mao. Members’ speeches in the House, *re* Hauraki Petition, and Sheehan’s speech *re* Heretaunga Lands &c.—(I have not yet *read* them.)

I see old Pao. Pareko is dead: no doubt you will remember him.

I close in haste for Mail. I hope *you* are well; I am so-so, suffering *still* from the effects of a *fearful* bad cold & cough.—

---

273 ATL Object #1022963 from MS-Papers-0032-0222.



I hear, that both yourself & Mr. Ormond gave Sheehan  
 “a Roland for his Oliver” *with Interest*;—I shall be glad  
 to see the “Hansard,” & read it, when it arrives. I was  
 pleased to find the House negating the matter quietly  
 on their voices.—May you have strength (physical),  
 dexterity, & patience to hold-out to the end!

Believe me  
 Yours truly  
 W. Colenso.

1876 November 2: to McLean<sup>274</sup>

Napier  
 November 2/76

My Dear Sir Donald McLean

I very much wish to write you a few lines, and I feel that  
 I must *not* allow the “Rangatira” to return this afternoon  
 to Wellington without my doing so. For I have been in  
 town to-day, and I have heard from Locke, how ill you  
 still are, (—who, I think, had seen Mr. Ormond, I have  
*not* seen him yet.) I do not however exactly know how  
 you now are or how this may find you, & though I wish  
 greatly to write, I do not wish to do that which might (in  
 your present weak state) excite you, or retard your  
 recovery.—

I have wished to tell you, how *thoroughly* I have  
 sympathized with you of late: perhaps (in some peculiar  
 respects) more so than any one else among all your  
 numerous friends and acquaintances. Were you well &  
 in robust health (as of old) you would have had quite

---

274 ATL Object #1007495 from MS-Papers-0032-0222.

enough to bear up against and to battle with in your place in the House. Though (probably) had you been there and well, some of your opponents would not have ventured to go to the lengths they did introducing &c. In reading in the *Hansard* the many repeated statements and remarks of your political foes, (including Karaitiana,) I could not help wishing that I, at least, had been there,—to reply, and to acquaint the *new* Parliament, (and the, comparatively, strangers to N.Z.,) of a little of *the past*.

You may recollect how I once stood with those Natives, (not merely in Hawke's Bay, but Wairarapa, Pov. Bay & the East Coast,)—when you *first* travelled this way; and you may also have heard and known how I had laid myself out for them—sacrificing every thing, including my small salary,—and, in later years, nothing cut me more than that base ingratitude of theirs! which, of course, I had more or less always painfully witnessed,—and which caused me feelingly to quote in my Essay on the Maoris (N.Z. Instit. Transactions, Vol.I.), those deep-meaning words of Shakespeare:—

“Freeze, freeze, thou bitter sky;  
 Thou dost not bite so nigh  
 As benefits forgot;  
 Though thou the waters warp,  
 The sting is not so sharp,  
 As friends remembered not.”

Where would Karaitiana (& others) have now been but for you and for me? *I*, who taught him (and them) in his Savagery—*first* his Alphabet, and then (*slowly*) to read, write, and cypher, and, finally, Baptized him, his

Parents, & his whole tribe!—and you, from whom & through whom, they have already received thousands, and have, with proper care, untold thousands more certain in prospect and in store! I fear, you cannot help feeling this deep base ingratitude of theirs,—which towards *you* (as, indeed, it was towards myself,) has been, and is fomented by *pakehas*.—

I was pleased, however, at one thing:—that your political *pakeha* enemies were obliged to allow the *great* benefit of the Maori Schools; though, here, too, the Maoris had neither eyes nor heart to perceive and allow of it.—On the other hand, I was grieved to find the vote for the “*Waka Maori*” not carried: that, I am sure, is a step wholly in the wrong direction; and I much fear the Govt. will yet find it to be so.—

I hear you are thinking of resigning your Office of Native Minister.—I scarcely need tell you that I deeply regret this; and, if your health would allow of your retaining the office, I would beg—implore—you *not* to do so. I *never* liked the Maoris being in the Parliament, fearing the *ultimate* result,—but now that they are there, they can only be fairly met by yourself (and a *few* like you)—who *knew* them well in the *past*, & who knew how to deal with them.—

But I must close, for fear of wearying you.—Were you nearer I would go to see you,—and will, even now (overland by coach) *if you desire it*.

You can, if you please, direct your secretary to write me a few lines,—just to let me know how you are, & whether I may venture on another note to you. I have been unwell some 5–6 weeks, my old foe, Rheumatism;

but now, with the warm weather, I am rapidly getting round again.—would that you were also!

And now, my dear Sir Donald, in conclusion I would say, and that with a *feeling* sorrowing heart,—try and keep up your spirits, and put your trust *quietly & increasingly* in our *good & loving* Father, ever *the same & ever near*.

And, with every good wish,  
Believe me, Yours sincerely  
Wm Colenso.

1876 November 3: to Ormond<sup>275</sup>

Napier  
November 3  
1876

His Honor  
J.D. Ormond, Esq  
President, H.B.P.I.

Sir

I have the honour to inform you that an adjourned Meeting of the Council of the H.B. Philosophical Institute will be held in the Government Buildings Napier on Monday the 6<sup>th</sup>. instant, at 3 p.m.:—(1.) to approve of certain standard Scientific Works for its Library; and (2.) to nominate some foreigner as Honorary Member, in accordance with the rules of the N.Z. Institute:—when (if convenient) your presence is particularly requested.

---

275 MTGHB 74426.

I am, &c.,  
W. Colenso,  
Hony. Secy.

---

1876 November 3: to Ormond<sup>276</sup>

Napier,  
November 3<sup>rd</sup>, 1876.

His Honor  
J.D. Ormond, Esq  
&c &c &c Napier

Sir

I have the honour to inform you, that at a Meeting of the Council of the H. Bay Philosophical Institute held in the Government Buildings Napier on Monday the 30<sup>th</sup>. ulto., it was resolved:—

“That the Honorary Secretary be directed to acquaint His Honor J.D. Ormond, Esq. General Government Agent, that the Council of the H.B. Philosophical Institute respectfully request him to obtain for them the use of one of the unoccupied rooms in the Supreme Court House, for the purpose of a Library and Meeting Room.”

I have the honour to be,  
Sir,  
Your mo. ob. servt.  
Wm. Colenso,  
Hony. Secy.

---

276 MTGHB 74426.

1876 November 3: to Ormond<sup>277</sup>

Napier, Novr. 3. 1876.

His Honor  
J.D. Ormond, Esq.  
&c   &c   &c

Sir

I have the honour to inform you, that at a Meeting of the H. Bay Philosophical Institute held in the Government Buildings Napier on Monday the 30<sup>th</sup>. of October, it was unanimously resolved:—

“That His Honor J.D. Ormond Esq, as a member of the H.B.P. Institute, be appointed to Vote in the Annual Election of Governors of the N.Z. Institute.”

I have the honour  
to be, Sir,  
Your mo. ob. servt.,  
Wm. Colenso,  
Hony Secy.

---

277 MTGHB 74426.

1876 November 14: to Luff<sup>278</sup>

Napier, N. Zealand,  
November 14/76.

My dear Sir

Last week (8<sup>th</sup>.) I recd. your long & welcome letter of Sept. 15, & was again gladdened with the sight of your well-known writing & to find you were *all well*!

Our outgoing Mail leaves on 17<sup>th</sup>. and I must write to you *now*,—as this time is an over busy one w. me, I only having *this day*! re-commenced my Inspection of Schools (which I ought to have begun in October—but Rheumatism & *changeable* weather (though *fine*) hindered me,)—was at the U.M. School *all day* & feel *fagged*—& tomorrow I am off early to Meeanee & so on.—When I go to Havelock, where I purpose spending a night, I will do all I can for you *re* Jens Neilson.

My last to you (w. papers) was on 19<sup>th</sup>. October, which I hope may duly reach you. I shall (if it arrives from Wgn. in time—having written for it) send you no. 34 “Hansard”—that you may see how Sir Donald has been “pitched into”—in the house, & that, too, in his absence! His day is gone by!! (rather soon!) He has been *very ill*, & is only now slowly recovering: he has long been removed to Dr. Grace’s *house*—for constant medical attention. The “Inverness” arrived, w. *our* usual “luck”—*all well* not a sound of sickness during the voyage, & one birth.—Unfortunately there are *many* hands still unemployed here,—& no small grumbling.

---

278 ATL MS-Copy-Micro-0485-4.



The Province of H. Bay is *dead*! No P. Council, no Super., & the Officers who remain in the Govt. employ are *now* of the *Genl.* Govt. Service. Sealy has *fully* resigned: Tylee is *C.L.C.*, & *acting*—for the present—w. G. Richardson in signing cheques: I hear, *that* work will fall to Tabuteau: a Mr. Beetham is to be our R.M., he has been some 5–6 yrs. a Warden in the S. Goldfields, so has had some experience w. the unruly! may he prove to be a worthy man!

The last day that Sealy sat—some (*a few*) of our J.P's. went to bid good bye, & Joe. Rh. (who was spokesman) made a great blunder—stating that “S. had been 25 yrs. in Govt. Service, &c.” Sealy is selling his Woodville & other land, & is seeking to lend his money & I don't think *he* will *return*. I saw Tiffen *last week* who is looking *well*. Fannin has not yet got a billet, —there *may* be one for him somewhere, —I hope so—a *suitable* one—for his family's sake; —but (*entre nous*) he has been much too careless of late; which I have grieved over & told him of.—*The Education Board* (J.D.O., Chambers, J. Rhodes, Newton, & Lee,) are to meet on Monday next, 20<sup>th</sup>. — — — — *we shall see*. Mrs H.R. Russell & her daughter returned to Waipukurau last week, —amid a great to-do! (see Papers) An attempt at fire was made in White Road, & fortunately discovd. *in time*! £200. Reward offered. The Crew of a boat belonging to the “Columbus” barque (our first wool ship) was upset on the bar last week, when Kraeft & his crew put out & saved them. P. Dolbel has brighter prospects! —at which I am *doubly* glad! His petition to the House was successful, and the *letting* of those back runs is to be *as Carter* let them — “ $\frac{1}{4}$  per acre for the

term"—this will save P.D. Further, Miller (the nipper) has told him, he will pay D. Cash (*less* discount) for those outstanding Bills on the Run: (*I think* Miller & his partner wish to mortgage:)—and this *suits* P.D. *His* Ram, which (some say) ought to have had one of the many prizes for such sheep at the show, has been shorn, & fleece weighed 23½ lbs.,—the heaviest of *all*! it not being a full year's growth. There is to be *another* wedding at his house on Saturday next—one of his Jersey nieces to Balfour,—Kinross' overseer: I have been warmly invited—but *cannot* go. J.D.O. is away at Wallingford.—

Another Artesian well is sinking—near to the last Corporation one, & for them. Several houses building all around; I hear the Carpenter's hammer continually: some on T. Section 288, and a 2-story one on 308; and one on 237; & the space between Pat. Flannagan's & J.A.S's. *old* Ho. has now 4 addl. houses, the B.G. Trees having been felled! so here, opp. my gate, on Newton's Sn., the trees *all* felled and the earth hedge levelled, & the old House renovated & enlarged and twisted round fronting the street, and close to it; I suppose N. will build another. My gate (there) has been *removed*! with all the lower fence; the mound (to right of entrance) is being levelled, & thrown to fill up T. Sect. 108.—Cont. for filling-in, £26.10. Wilson, Dentist, is enlarging his house w. a great addition, 2 story high, & end on, joining the other, and blocking up entirely what small view J. Anderson had! Tuxford's garden looks very well. Dr. Gibbes is going to build on the *corner* Sn., opposite to Wilson's;—he has leased ½ of it, @ 15/- pr. foot per ann.! It is Williams'. I have been over & over asked to sell—good building

sites, & have at length consented—*on certain preliminary terms* (I have written you out a copy one of which I have sent to Gollan, to Canning, & to Brandon)—but I am not anxious about it.—Lee told me, that J.A.S bought back the *one* (& the best) Section of his 8 ac. block sold at Auction,—for, I think, £15.—but John is a severe loser, *at present*, by that whole transaction. I have written officially to Municipal Corpn. about Tennyson St. (S. end), & about Owen St. N. The Contract has been taken for the filling-in the N. Swamp Roads, & the work is just commenced—at the little hill, end of Thackeray Street. I hope they may *complete* it!—J. Watt has just come hither to *reside*; he has been *very ill*—Bronchitis. I met the other day in town with a Mr. Paterson (now, the *Hon.* Mr. P.) who, in '61–'63, was in the House w. me: well, we talked of *old* matters—& I was surprised at *one* thing,—he was *formerly very subject* to the abominable sea-sickness,—but on his last voyage to Scotland & back to N.Z. by sailing ship, was tolerably *free* from it! Here is *hope*: hurrah!<sup>279</sup> I have *no* strawberries again this year! *Why*, I don't know. James says, they dried up—but the season is a *wet one*—everywhere green. However, I have my *first* gooseberry tart today. There are fine strawberries in the town for sale—but (I *hear*) dear. I send you a copy of the Auckland “Graphic,”—drawings by Sam. Begg, Junr. I am sick at seeing so *much* in the papers (Eng.) about & *against* the Turks! my sympathies (politically) are

---

279 Colenso was terribly sea-sick on his voyage to New Zealand, and later refused an invitation to botanise in the subantarctic islands for fear of it.

wholly with them.—Depend upon it—their *end* is *not* yet, despite Dr. Cummings (& others) ratiocinations, & Spurgeon's (& others) *prayers*. People forget that the so-called Xn. “Church” (!! ) has shed *more* innocent blood and inflicted more tortures (in *cold*-blood, too, & under the guise of Xts. Religion!!) than all the Turks & Mahometans under the sun. I must not forget to thank you for your Papers (still unread),—and I should tell you, confidentially, that Mr Symons of Walsall & myself—do *not* now correspond.—If I were *sure* of remaining here—I would give you a little Commission to execute in London for me,—w. my old Agents, R. Dixon & Co. Fenchurch Street: *I may yet*.

Today I walked by (*old*) “London House;” & thought of *absent* ones & *old* times! N. & C's. 2 stores—are *fine* ones, *particularly* the last new one—nearly *all* concrete, & McVay's looks well, too: but the *pavement there* beats all! *fine* good concrete work, quite *smooth*: I thought on the *old* front with its green grass edging! — — — but *now* there is no one *there* to speak to *me*.

And so, once more, Goodbye.—May this find you & yours well. I *may not* find time *next* month to write.

Believe me always my dear Sir

Yours very truly W. Colenso.

How do you manage *re* Income tax?—let me know.

H.R.R. has just commenced an action for libel! against the printer of *Waka Maori* & Grindell for the letter wh. appeared therein written by a Maori. Damages £10,000!!!

(Correct extract)

1. The sites I would offer comprise the best pick of all the land I have here; and are I believe among the best situations (if not the very best) in all Scinde Island; to say nothing of their nearness to the Railway Station, &c., &c.
2. They are situate on the flat-topped hill running parallel with Carlyle-Street, from entrance to Faraday Street nearly to Clive Sq.—through suburban Sections 39, 41, & 42.
3. They are laid off in  $\frac{1}{4}$  ac. rectangular Sections, & they are all level.
4. The Street, or Road, in front (proposed to be called the Esplanade,) is nearly  $\frac{1}{4}$  mile in length, level to straight, and is to be (say)  $\frac{1}{2}$  chain wide.—
5. It is intended *not* to have any houses on the E. side of the Road so as to keep the view open and unobstructed.—
6. A chain, or chain & half on the E. slope of the hill, would thus be left, which, on the W. edge, could be planted with a row of evergreen shrubs,—or, which might be also disposed of in corresponding lots to the respective takers of the building sections: such would form excellent gardens, the soil there being so very deep and rich.—
7. From the laying-off the property, (sacrificing the *building sites* on the E. side, as above, for the sake of the noble prospect,)—as well as from the extent & number of the roads or streets leading to & from the same, through other portions of my land, it is evident, that the

value of those selected Building Sites is thereby largely increased,—to the detriment of course, in value of the remaining portions of the state.

8. It is proposed that in selling by auction (or leasing, if preferred) the said Building Sites, the following conditions (or something similar) are to be *first* agreed to,—in order to keep the locality respectable:—

1. No House to be erected of less value (say) than £500.
2. No public house to be allowed on the Terrace.
3. The taker of any one  $\frac{1}{4}$  ac. Section to have the option of taking also the next one at same price.
4. No sale (or Lease) to be considered complete unless (say) six Sections are disposed of. [This will be seen to be absolutely necessary when it is known that there will be over 20 chains of *Carriage* Roads to be formed through my *other* land to give easy access to the said Esplanade].
5. The upset price of each Section to be (say) £300.

9. I shall send a copy of these terms to one or two other gentlemen enquirers, but I shall *not* advertise or seek to sell until these conditions, or similar ones, are by gentlemen desirous of obtaining a building-site agreed to.—At the same time I am open to their modification to suit *bona fide* buyers. I am not, however, anxious of selling *now*, believing that the proper time to do so will be when the N. swamp is filled-in.

A plan of the said property (so laid out) can be seen at my house: it was laid out by Triphook in '58, and will, I

think, be found suitable. Mr Rochfort has also made *another*.—

In case *all* the Sns. should be disposed of at once, then a percentage of the proceeds (to be agreed upon) to be laid out in forming & making the road of the Esplanade.

---

1876 December 4: to McLean<sup>280</sup>

Napier  
Decr. 4/76

My Dear Sir Donald McLean

I only returned to Napier by late train on Saturday from 40 m. Bush, &c.—but I had heard inland of your arrival here & of your being so *very much better*,—which I was glad to hear.<sup>281</sup>

I must be *very* busy every school day with the schools between this & vacation, but I shall have *Saturdays* at command, & will do myself the honour & pleasure of calling on you next Saturday—should the weather prove favourable, and you disengaged.

Hoping you may rapidly rally—and once more be yourself again—I am

My Dear Donald  
Yours truly  
W. Colenso.

---

280 ATL Object #1000198 from MS-Papers-0032-0222.

281 McLean died a month later: 5 January 1877.

1877 January 8: to Luff<sup>282</sup>

Napier, N. Zealand,  
January 8/77.

A. Luff, Esq.

My Dear Sir,

On the 4<sup>th</sup>. inst. I received yours of Novr. 14<sup>th</sup>., & was glad to find you were all well. My last to you was on Decr. 12<sup>th</sup>., since which several things (events) have happened, marking peculiarly our *New Year!* 1<sup>st</sup>. Death of Sir Donald McLean, which took place on evening of 5<sup>th</sup>.—he was buried yesterday (Sunday) amid a *large* concourse of people; the grave was dug *within* Barclay's fence, & close to that of Mrs B.,—it was a dreadfully hot day, & the 2 *long* services (first, Mr. Sidey's, & second, Mr Irvine's, Masonic Chaplain,) were almost unbearable. Sir D. has gradually sunk; they had 4 Doctors at last about him, but it was of no service. I had a very kind note from him, written by himself, on the 14<sup>th</sup>. ulto. (the day he left for the Station) full of hope, but he soon became worse there, & returned to his own house (lately occupied by Ormond, Mrs. O. & family having left for Wallingford just before Xmas.) I saw the body yesterday—face thin & worn & expressive of *much suffering*; the poor son, who was in the Chamber of death, seemed much careworn & not very strong.—A useful man is *gone*; his place will not easily be filled; I hope the Natives *will act reasonably in future*. On Decr. 31<sup>st</sup>. Gowing's son, a nice little boy, was killed by



lightning in Wood's house at Waipawa, & the others had a *narrow* escape.—(This was our first New Year's day *news*!) Bp. Hadfield's son, who was at National Bank here, & *much liked*, died also last week, rather suddenly; believed to have been caused by rupture of an intestine in rowing! Mr. P. Bourke's daughter Dora also died last week after only a few days' illness,—thus, 4 deaths in the first week of New Year (& others, too, unknown to us). In this evening's Paper is a telegram announcing the destruction of Purvis Russell's house at Woburn, by fire. Towgood, too, is gone to England! having parted from his wife (somehow)—& *all* the Furniture, &c. are advertised to be sold without reserve next week. Willy, having *lost* his trial against the Bank, has advertised his house &c &c for *sale*,—he removing to Wairoa. In a *subsequent* trial (Sup. Court here), W's. conduct in *another* matter was commented on,—and, I see, he “*resigned*” his office of Curator of Intest. Estates (which took place *soon after* return of the Ch. Justice to Wgn.), Banner has it now. I could not see that W. had a leg to stand on in the case between him & Bank,—& *expenses heavy*. Nairn's furniture, &c, are to be sold tomorrow. J.N. Wilson is still in Quarantine—on an islet near Auckland—smallpox in Mail Steamer!—only think of that—*J.N.W.* in Quarantine!! George Carter (Capt. C's. 2<sup>nd</sup>. son) is married to Brooke Taylor's 3<sup>rd</sup>. *daur.*—and Alfred, his brother, is (I hear) to marry *another*! I don't like it.

The Municipal Corporation, voted the Mayor £200. as *honorarium* (he *present*, who took it, as “all right!”) 16 poor souls were brought up today for *Rates*! they all have to pay with 5/- ea. expenses.—Newton has been

obliged to resign—as a Contractor (“Dy. Telegraph”—which has *all* the printing now, for both Genl. Govt, & Borough! so that Carlile & Co, are ½ mad!!) C. & Co. have so abused N. Ky & Knowles, that writs for libel have been served on C. & Co., damages £1000. each!! (some of *our* New Year’s fun!) There was rather strong excitement in some places over the County Council elections (*viz.* Waipukurau, Waipawa & West Clive), Sy Johnston beat H.R.R. at Waipuk., Rathbone & Laurence & Herrick beat Buchanan, McLean (Gwavas) & Dr. Stokes (B. was nowhere, & *rightly served.*) & Whitmore beat Sutton at Clive: Sutton was next to mad! (H.R.R. but little better) & both Sutton & H.R.R. have commenced law proceedings!!! I much fear that some of our County Councils may act foolishly; if so, they will *retard* our prosperity. Of course another new election for Napier will soon come off, &, no doubt, His Worship the Mayor will be in the field,—also (I hear) F. Sutton! & there may be others. If *this old man* is offered support he will try it, *not else*. The Mayor was to have given a grand public Ball on night of 5<sup>th</sup>., great preparations were making at Oddfellows Hall,—even putting up additional *rooms* outside,—I may say (to *you*) that we stopped it on *that* day as Sir D. was dying; the M. told me, that some of the *Invitees* had said, Who is he, that the Ball should be delayed? &c. &c.—(I *felt* *grieved*: what a world we live in!). Two or three things have tended to make me sorrowful *today*,

1. *this day* 24 years ago, my house at Waitangi & its contents were burnt;
2. *this day* 24 years ago, McL. bought this spot (Scinde Island) of the Natives;

3. Gollan & self talked *feelingly re* McLean yesterday: O—d. was dreadfully cut up, because (w. Dr. Grace) purposely in the “Stella” to *see McL.*, but he was too far gone to talk—or to hear anything! O. is just gone to Wallingford, & will remove w. wife & family shortly to Wgn.

I think I must have told you in my last, that I had written *plainly* to O. about my office, &c, &c,—pressing for a definite ansr., *one way or t’other*, by 31<sup>st</sup>. Decr.; this I have *not* yet got, I *wish I had*; but “he will *see me before he goes S.*,”—we shall see.—

I have *not* see P. Dolb. since my last, & am sorry at this: the more so as McKay has been served w. a writ (debt), & I can not get any thing from *him*! (How shall I *act there*?) Bibby is at me, for ½ dividing fence at Waipawa, which, of course, I must pay. I suppose, I shall have to go round money *seeking* shortly: I hate it. The Ormonds testimonial is likely, I think, to succeed, R. Stokes (so M.S.T. says)—spoiled it by *his* maxm. & minm. £3.3.0 and 10/-. I note what you say about Witty & the dividg. fence, & sections, & will see him shortly: he only returned today from Wairoa. I have been a bit *sad* w. Jens Neilson’s affair: I told you in my last, I had written to him; well, in my absence (schools) the enclosed letter came from N., when Xmas. (*lawyer’s* holidays) was over, I went to Lascelles to see the sd. Deed,—& was told that “2 months ago *your agent* Mr Cotterill, acting *under p. of attorney from you*, got the Deed from L. to send to England”!!! Of course I was *obliged* to tell N. this:—he did not like it, & it *looks* ugly. Dr Gibbes’ *new* house is begun. F.Sutton has a *mansion*! at

Mangateretere W., where he now lives. I only saw it on Saturday. Tanner's *grounds* (trees, &c.) are looking *well*. I went to see Sturm on Saty. last—for the *first* time; he *deserves* more support than he gets. Our Ch-of-Engld. *dissentions* are still going on—worse, I think, than ever! I saw Mr Sidey last week, & we talked; he was looking remarkably well; I remembered *you* to him. Fannin is elected Clerk to H. Bay County Council, £100. pr. an. to begin (*soon* to be £200.) so he will *now* do. The rainy weather in Decr. hindered me much, so that I only finished my last school on 22<sup>nd</sup>. returning *tired* on evg. of 23<sup>rd</sup>., but *to work* on Xmas. day, boxing-day, Sundays & New Year's days—until all Teachers' accounts were ready for Edn. Board.—But *I* will *not* be servant-of-all-work much longer. O—d. is now Mr. of Public Works. “Helen Denny” left yesterday w. several passengers,—hope she may arrive safely; but I have heard fears expressed (inland & elsewhere) of *wet wool*.

I have not yet opened all your Papers, I send you some as usual. Had O. *decided* (one way or t'other) I could have told you *more*: *several* immigrants still in Barracks, able-bodied men, too,—who are much discontented, & here is the “Fern glen” coming with *more*! Grubb is very well. I saw J. Dinwiddie last week, he was well. So good bye, once more, &

Believe me, Yours truly, Wm. Colenso

No.2                      Jany. 9<sup>th</sup>. 1877

I thought I had helped *you* to *your share* of the pie—last night, but I am at it again!—

I have been thinking of you (as I often am), and I find I have not replied to a portion of your letter:—with reference to your Wairoa Sections, I purpose going thither in Feby. (if I *continue* to hold my off. of Inspector) and then, on the spot, I will make enquiries.—My 2 Sections (399 & 400) near Harbour, are still *unbroken*; I don't greatly care about selling them *just now*—what will you offer for them? I have lately had Ellis (Brewer), Miler (Railway) & others enquiring after an allotment on the hill—I have told them pretty nearly what I sent you; Canning, Gollan, & others, are coming after shearing. Robjohns has *hindered* the opening of Tennyson St., (S. end); I had heard he would and w. election coming off the Mayor cannot afford to offend R. & *his party*.—I have also lately heard of a trial *impending*, between G. Hunter & Blair's widow's *husband* relative to his property of Robjohns' late Blair's.

The National Bank gave £1000. for the *little* corner! where Lee's office was!! there is to be a fine building there, which (with the new Masonic at the other corner) will cause Tuxford to build!—

I note what you say about Barraud's Book: the Govt. got it "*hot & heavy*" for subscribing so *much* to it: it was Vogel's wild doing. I thought the Govt. richly deserved it: it was a counterpart of their doing *re* Buller's compilation—N.Z. Birds,—which was not wanted. Barraud, again, is *truly himself* in all that matter!

Young Lascelles (the little wee fellow) has left his father's house, & Bray takes him up—as a husband for his daughter.—15!!

I went *purposely* last friday, to see Bray about it; had a long talk w. them (2) B. & wife: I hope my visit will not be in vain—but I fear—*Tempus omnia revelat.*

Carter's 4<sup>th</sup>. son is going w. the Heslops (Jr.) to learn the art & mystery of Station life; may he do well.—

This mg. appears Carlile's *first* article in favour of Mr Mayor—as our Member—if he will cut adrift from the malignant Repudiation party!—I have heard that Carlile is about to marry! It is time (if at all) for he is getting greyer & thinner than ever!! Miss Harvey has resigned the U.M. Town School; & Mrs Carr has done the same at Meeanee—going today to Tauranga (Bay Plenty) to her daughter Mrs Gascoigne: Miss Cooney is to have the Meeanee School.—

The men are still at work on my corner section (108) having been *hindered* by so much rain in Decr., they may finish this week; it will be a good site for a House. the old ragged mound is nearly gone!

I have written a letter to W. Wesley Bookseller, 28 Essex St. Strand, contg. also a draft for £35, for some Books for our H.B. Phil. Institute, & sent him a copy of Rules w. our Members' names. Had O. decided, & *in so doing*, decided me! *not* to return to Engd. then I should have asked you to ex. a little commission for me w. my old Agents—Dixon & Co., Fenchurch St.,—this must stand over.—(Grubb told me this day, he could *not* write you this time).

*Evening:* I now close. Our Eng. Mail is off tomorrow overland to Wgn. I have had several visitors today who have hindered me a little. Among them—Mr Grant, the

School Mr., on a tour returning from Wgn. by Coach; he is looking *well*, & has a good school (130) at Onehunga & Mrs Grant another, about same: it was very kind of him to call on me—this *very hot day* too! He leaves this evening. In Telegraph of this evening—5 Candidates are named! Rhodes, Tiffen, Buchanan, Stuart, & Sutton: Sutton's address is to be out tomorrow! The Mayor gives his *great Ball tonight*.

Good bye, Yours ever, W. Colenso.

---

1877 January 23: to Hector<sup>283</sup>

Napier  
Jany. 23/77

Dear Dr. Hector

I have been thinking of writing to you for some time past—1. To hand you the enclosed (if *you may know* the writer? & if you are able to aid him:—*I know nothing* of him):<sup>284</sup> 2. To thank you for 3 parcels of Books (your Museum pubs., *I suppose*) lately to hand for our Branch Institute: you shall have an Offl. Recognition &c. when we next meet.—

Hoping you are well I am

Yours faithfully

---

283 Museum of New Zealand—Te Papa Tongarewa  
MU000094/003/0230.

284 With this letter is one from Charles B Plowright seeking to exchange English for New Zealand fungi.

Wm. Colenso.

Obliged to send it in its envelope—as the letter does *not* contain my name. W.C.

---

1877 February 4: to Luff<sup>285</sup>

Napier, N. Zealand, Sunday  
Afternoon, Feby. 4, 1877.

My dear Sir,

My last to you was on Jany. 8, & 9.—*Our* Mail by S.F. not yet arrd. *here*, although it got to Auckland *last Sunday!* its own proper day. Unfortunately for us, the “S.Cross,” which had arrd. there from Napier only the day before, had something amiss with her boiler tubes, & so the authorities sent the Napier portion by “Star of South” (just got back from Fiji), she—with *her sheep*, reached Pov. Bay yesty., so I suppose we shall get our letters tomorrow; but the outgoing Eng. Mail leaves here, *overland*, on Wednesday,—therefore I *don’t wait* the receiving of yours.

There is pretty much of news—but the great topic is *the election!* for the vacant seat of Napier: nomn. day is Thursday 8, & Polling Day Thursday 15<sup>th</sup>. There are 5 Candidates *now* in field (& one *withdrawn*, R. Stuart,)—Sutton, Buchanan, Rhodes, Tiffen, & W.C. Any amount of letters in the papers! (none from *me*, nor on my behalf,) and Sutton & Buchanan have been holding

---



meetings (*each*) at Hastings, Taradale, Wairoa & Napier, abusing each other nicely (!). Sheehan, too, going about with B. & of course, upholding him.—Sheehan is *now* a voter on our *new* Roll; wh. contains nearly 1200 names!!—some merely as “Ratepayers,” some as “Lodgers.” Folks say the fight is between S.B. & W.C.—Tiffen (it is said) will be nowhere, & J.Rh. not much better:—we shall see. I fear, through T. & R. fighting it out, that B. may get in; both T. & R. take votes *from me*, (such as Chambers, Locke, W. Marshall, & others,) but I *don't* (that I know of) take *from them*. I am taking it *very easy*—as an old soldier, or veteran; I only issued my Address *3 times*, & I ask no one for a vote. Not a few, however, have let me know they will vote for me.—

We have had some Weddings!—the Editor “Herald” W.W.C. to Miss Julia Begg (4<sup>th</sup>. daur. of S.B.)—Manoy to a Miss Moss (Jewess) of Wgn.,—and Renouf to a Jersey woman (relative of J. le Quesne's) named Le Moyman; & Thompson (the old baldheaded schoolmaster, now Campbell's asst.) & a Scandinavian girl!!

The Town Swamp Roads are advanced to Monroe St., in Cl. Sq., & have *made the turn* towards Cape Kidnapper. Weather of late has been *dry* & hot (w. *winds*), & *today* it looks as if a Black N. Easter was brewing. I have had some nice Peaches of late in my garden—would I could give *you* some.

Methodist (Wesleyan) anniversary just over (2 months *before* its time!!—some folks say, owing to J.Rh. & coming election he being Chn.—*of course*:) *only* Mr

Irvine was there as a Speaker—nearly *all* singing by  
 “Amateurs of Napier.”

A Row is brewing—or *begun!* between W. Marshall &  
 S. Williams, (or, I fear, *all* the Wms. clan) see the Papers  
 I send: I am sorry for it,—and for W.M.—it will be the  
 old story of the Earthen Jar & the Brazen one!

F. Sutton *lost* his case—*against* Whitmore, *re* return for  
 Clive; & H.R.R. gained his against Sydney Johnston,  
 (but merely through a slight irregularity on part of  
 Drower the Returning Officer) & now H.R.R. and Sy.J.  
 are out again for another election fight!

Mr Ormond has just *cleared out*, with family, & dear old  
 Mrs Thompson!—gone to Wgn. to reside. Watt &  
 Farmer have just *really settled* w. the natives—paying  
 them *nearly* £20,000! Sheehan & *all* the natives owners  
 assenting. Hiraka (Arihi’s husband) is just dead:—more  
 work, I suppose, for the Lawyers! J.N.Wilson is back—  
 at last!—came overland from Wellington; he is *looking*  
 well,—stouter (in face) than he was: he shook hands w.  
 me the day he arrived,—but, since then hands in pockets,  
 & gruff as before!— “Whats bred in the bone &c.”—  
 Wood, Shoemaker, of Kaikoura, is dead; & a poor old  
 woman, named McMahan, was killed by the train near  
 the Governt. Cottages. Grubb is well, but very busy. Dr.  
 Gibbes’ house is advancing, & promises well; it should  
 be, for Dentist Wilson’s is very pretentious, & must cost  
 a good round sum. Mr Sidey is very well. So P.D. & his  
 family. And your old friend Cotterill; and Fannin.——

I have not yet been to Wairoa—I purpose going thither  
 this month,—but I go nowhere until the election is over,

lest the Croakers say, I went electioneering. A letter came to me for you, postmkd. Wairoa,—I took it to Grubb (seeing it was in an envelope w. Red Seal Royal Arms—who sd. “It was a demand for Rates, as there were many in the Mail;” so I opened it, & it is so. I shall enclose *part* in one of the papers.—the demand is on “£4.0.0 rateable value of 5 ac. & 2 Tn. Sns. Clyde,”—which, of course, I shall pay.—

Ellison & Son have run *our* rates *up* nicely! I suspected they would do so. My house (formerly £90.) is now £150. *same* as McLean’s & Ferard’s—while Irvine’s & grounds only £100. & Dr. H’s. & 7 acres, only £105. Then the paddocks are greatly increased,—ex. Hague’s (formerly £60.) now £100.—Couray, Hague’s successor, has told me he must give it up. I shall *appeal* in the House, but, I fear, with but poor chances of getting relieved!

I have at last (after long deliberation) written Offy. to Edn. Board, wh. meets *tomorrow*, resigning my office of Insp. *unless I am better paid*,—for I still do *as much* clerical work as ever (70 letters in Jany—besides *heaps* of other work—Returns for Genl. Govt.—purchasing & packing Books, Maps, Black Boards, Slates, &c, &c.,—all the schools, & Teachers’ accounts, &c, &c, &c.)—for F. is only Secy. to *the Board*!—I don’t greatly care which way they may decide: *we shall see*.

Sladen’s 7 yrs. mortgage is up in March (how time flies!)—I have written to remind: he replies he is “*not* prepared”; how will it end? Mackay (Tamumu) has done *nothing* yet! his affairs are shaky, he has put *his Debtors* into Cornford’s hands, who *may* extricate him.—

I have made a curious arrangement w. G. Stewart, Porangahau,—you know he borrd. money (£300) from Kinross,—well, time (3 yrs.) is up, & K. wished it closed. For the 72 acres I had leased to him he pays £20. pr. ann. w. a purg. cl., *at end*, for £230. that land is *now* worth £10. an acre! & I have lent G.S. £200. on my own land! raising the pg. clause to £430., & he paying £40. per ann. henceforth.—He is getting on well—*slowly & surely*.

Lyndon & others tell me that money is rather *scarce* (so Banner & Co. *this day*, 6<sup>th</sup>.)—properties *don't* sell—many are in the market,—& money is sought after. Robjohns has built a House on no.334 (next to Brewery) & Dr. H. is going to fence his paddock, posts so on the ground:—he keeps 3 traps now, & is always driving about.

A house (for a Watchmakers Shop) has been put up in Emerson St. *next* Sn. this way to that I sold to Mrs Tuke. Tuke (the goose!) has put up a high iron fence (like Tiffen's) in front of his house (Thomas' old one) & door of *same*! so that it looks like a prison—or Asylum! I only saw it yesterday.

Wm. Thomas' son, George, who was in the Customs,—and who has been doing the Gentleman (or better,—being more truthful,—the *idle* life) for 2 years, & who is now at Fiji—writes to his father, that they will get *all* that prosperity there! I have seen the letters; it seems strange, of course, the old man, wife, & son-in-law “Alf. Price *Esquire*”, are *in excelsis*. Charley, too, the other brother, has another boy born—and “there never were

such infants”!! (as the grandmother says, who has sweet photos. of them all.—

Feb. 6<sup>th</sup>.—

I now proceed to close:—I found, in twon today, & at P.O., that *another* Bag of Papers &c (Mail) had turned up—& among them, two more from you, one (I fancy) the big *Report*,—with  $\frac{2}{3}$ rds. or more of the address and wrapper gone—but, “enso, Esq Nap.” remaining, & in your own well-known hand-writing, which both Grubb & I could swear to.!!

Yesterday (5<sup>th</sup>.) the Educn. Board sat, & I find (from a *priv.* memo. from F—n,) that the Board will *not* increase my pay:—but they will agree to only *one* inspection in the year, & to lessen my clerical work, by their Secy. doing the Correspondence—or  $\frac{1}{3}$ rd. of it.—

In this I am, as it were, *checkmated*: I am in a fix, & I cannot *see* my way—until *after* the election.—

More anon.—

I send you an Illustrd. Paper, which (the old magpie, at least,) will remind you, & your sons, of the Antipodes!

There is great excitement over this election! Buchanan or Sutton *may* get in; owing to Rhodes & Tiffen, *each* having next to no chance, standing out, if R. or T. were to retire, then the one remg. would stand a good chance. I shall be “in my lot”: and I don’t think *lowest* in the poll. If I *could* swallow the “Good Templar” (creed, or bait,) I could make *sure*: (it has been *offered*;)—but I dare not do that.—

Weber wanted me to believe today, that Ellison is so *very* careful & conscientious that he *must* be *right*—in the matter of *rating*: I asked W., If my house & its 4 acres, could be *rightly* valued, as being of the *same* value as McLeans with its 5 ac. & its good road to the door?—

Sutton came in then (in Cl. Chr., & Harbour Bd. day), & our talk ended. Vautier told me, they were determined to see Tennyson St. S. *cleared out*: it is full of privies, fowls-houses &c &c.

So now, good bye: & with kindest best ever flowing feelings of attachment & regard, Believe me

Yours ever & always

Wm. Colenso.

1877 March 7: to Hector<sup>286</sup>

Napier,  
March 7. 1877.

Sir

I have the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Circular of Feby. 21/77, *re* Analytical Index of Trans. Of N.Z. Institute,—and the number of copies our members are likely to require.

I have delayed replying until now, but can no longer defer doing so. And seeing nearly all our Members are in

286 Museum of New Zealand—Te Papa Tongarewa  
MU000094/003/0241

possession only of the last (viii) vol., I don't think they generally would care to have a copy of the Index. Therefore four or six copies, (*including* one for our Institute & one for myself,) are all that I believe will be required. I have the honour to be, Sir

Your mo. Ob. St.,

W. Colenso, Hon. Sy.

---

1877 May 1: to Luff<sup>287</sup>

Napier. N. Zealand,  
May 1/77

My Dear Sir

My last to you was on the 1 of April (finally closed on 7<sup>th</sup>.)—in it I sent various matters *re* your settling for me w. Dixon & Co. of Fench. Street, also 1<sup>st</sup>. of a Dft for £20. (the 2<sup>nd</sup>. of same Dft. I now enclose,—though, if my last month's letter, *registered*, should miss,—you will not be able to do any thing for me (as I have *no copies* of D's. Invoices & Letters which I sent you). Shortly after my last I went inland, visiting schools, & only returned on Saty. night (28<sup>th</sup>. inst.,)—when I found yor letter of March 9<sup>th</sup>., with lots of papers & other letters. You have astonished me in saying there was no letter for *you* by our N.Z. *January* Mail: I wrote you a *long* one, and a pretty full one, giving some important & interesting news; I hope it has turned-up since you wrote, all the others I then wrote from here with yours, had been

received & answered by the March Mail.—I have seen Grubb about it this day, but he can throw no light upon it. However I am glad that the Papers reached you.—

I returned to Napier on Saty. night, to make out certain School Returns for the Edn. Board (& through them for the Govt.,)—having received an official letter from F. on 25<sup>th</sup>. at night (Waipukurau), posted *that day*. containing a telm. from Govt. to Chn. of Board dated *11<sup>th</sup>*., requiring “*early*” reply, & yet F. writes his letter on 17<sup>th</sup>. & posts it on *25<sup>th</sup>*.!! even then I am referred to 27 Clause of E.B. Act, which I found to state plainly, that E.Board must send in *their* report &c., “on or before May 1<sup>st</sup>.”!! So I set to work *hard* on Sunday 29. & on Monday 30, finishing by 2 pm. & sending papers to secy. Fannin. *But*, the work is *his*, not mine. However, it is *over*: I was vexed. And now I shall *have* to return to Country again in a day or two.

I had fine weather while out & rode many miles; finding rising before the sun, & riding away in the cold mg., with severe hoar-frost & bitter cutting wind, almost *overpowering*. I rode from Wallingford to Porangahau, in time for school, & next mg. rode back in time to catch the Coach. Last week I went on Tuesday to Ashley Clinton, 4¼ hours going & 3½ hours returning, losing much time in Sandy Grant’s & Bridge’s (late of A. Deane’s) gates—16 in no.,—opening & shutting, 16 x 4 = 64. I saw *your* freehold (that was). There is sad feeling among Settlers far back, owing to *no* roads, & Lambert (see his letter to County Council, on this subject) & S.G. combining not to allow of any—without being *paid* for the land: L. has locked his gates & the settlers have



forced them open. On Wednesday to Tamumu & back. On *Thursday* to Hampden, slept there that night, & *early* next morning, started for Bush Settlers some 5–7 miles beyond Ongaonga (Newman's), or 4½ miles up the valley from Herrick's, returning to Waipukurau that night having ridden about 40m.—The week before I rode in train & Coach w. Grubb to Takapau & Norsewood,—G. going on to Wellington, having a week's holiday.—No going to Wairoa yet by sea, the steamer has been barred in there all this past month! with *less prospect than ever of getting out*. The sea here today is awfully grand & noisy, reverberating in this house: I never saw a larger surf here, breaking, too, a long way out, in a long succession of rollers; the wind being little, and *off the land*, the Bay is calm,—or without broken water.—

Ormond & Carruthers (& 2 parsons!) nearly came to grief a fortnight ago, the “Wanaka” (*big*) Steamer arrived in time of heavy sea: could not be boarded! Evening, “Sir Donald,” Str. made the attempt, & in returning was carried onto Rangatira reef! as she could not be got off, & seas breaking over her, signals made for assistance, (Kraeft being on board,)—Murray went out, but could not get near her! it was a time of peril; but, at last, she got off & came in.—

Ford's failure (Criterion) has caused *much talk*: how? why? &c &c. Watt, bought all goods &c. in *one lot* at auction under Bill of sale, for £3800., and it is said, F. won't pay 1/- in the £. I have heard he spent his time in Billiard room &c., *trusting to Barmen!!!*

A *new* election (making 3<sup>rd</sup>.) is to come off for Waipukurau riding, last (2<sup>nd</sup>) being also decided illegal

owing to Retg. Offr. Arrow: I *heard*, that Syd. J. won't stand again.—

Syd. J. & his Dad. have an excellent opportunity of doing well with a Township at Takapau,—if they were but wise enough! but no, they will not sell a ¼ acre! & only Lease for 21 years!! The Natives might do a good stroke, there, now; but no! they also follow suit!!

I heard that David Hunter employs nearly 100 men at his place. A Church is nearly built there;—also one at Nairn's. At this latter in hoisting the big Bell, it & the scaffold fell, & one poor man was nearly killed.

Rees Watkins' wife had twins about 3 weeks ago, & yesterday she died! rather suddenly; her husband went off, as usual, w. the train, thinking she was better, & she died in his absence.

I see that "Psalms & Prayers as used at Trinity Church (Wesleyan)" are to be had at Dinwiddie's,—this is to meet the great increase from Townsend's!—

I think I told you I had put Sladen in Lawyer's hands! *sorry to do it*: so Lascelles has tackled him, & Sl. *at last* has seen Cotterill & Moore (U. Bank) who blame the goose for not accepting my *easy* terms: we find that he has given a 2<sup>nd</sup>. mortgage to his Brother for £2000!!!—and if I press, or sell, his brother will (I fear) get nothing! The Lawyers & Moore were to meet today about it; so as to allow Sl. time to write to his father. I have also been *driven* to put Mackay in Lascelles' hands.—

My own health has been *good*; though I daily have Rheumatic twitches, & aches, especially on exposure. Nothing but my firm belief (as of old in toiling missy.

days) “*the path of duty is the path of safety*,” could have enabled me to face what I have of late.—I have often gone forth with many fears, & returned rejoicing w. thankfulness.—

And now a word *re* the War, of which we get telegrams (our last being “London 30<sup>th</sup>.” *yesterday!!*) What a sad state of things: who can see the end of it? I greatly fear it will—it must—become general in Europe, & then *our* Cy. must also go in! As I have said before,—my sympathies are with the Ottomans, or Turks, believing that they are wronged—by that Colossal Czar. My prayer is, that our GOD may help the *wronged* one. I have great faith in the Turks (i.e. the Mohammedans) for it is evidently now a war of Creeds. And, to me, it is pleasing, to find the R.C. Xns., the American ditto, and the Jews, united with their fellow-Countrymen against the assailing & blaspheming foe! The Turks are *brave*, & they are temperate in eating & *drinking*, and, better still, they worship the *one true GOD*. No saints nor angels, no virgin nor Mediator, no Crosses nor Crucifixes, no images nor pictures, no holy water nor holy bread nor holy wine!—but GOD alone—*Allah!* may *He* protect & deliver them. Amen.

With kind regards. Good bye. Yours ever  
W. Colenso.

No.2                      Wednesday May 2<sup>nd</sup>.

I thought last night I had *finished* to you by this M. (having several others to write to),—but I have this day again gone over yours, & I find 2 or 3 things to reply

to:—at the same time I feel so-so,—influenza, I believe.—

You mention Witty & Wairoa: he is residing there now,—going-in for Hop-growing! in which he *may* succeed. I shall go there before very long—when river is open; & purpose spending some days, when I will do your little work; I have purposely deferred it until I go thither. W's. house &c was put up to sale the other day, but reserve was not reached: you will see all about it in papres. Sir D. died wealthy (at least I think so: probate for (I beleve) £180,000—for which duty was paid.—*All* left to the son; will was a very *short* one. I heard Capt., & Mrs H., were disappointed; but there was a Letter w. the will, addressed to young McLean to do something for them & others;—& I have heard that he had done, saddling the estate w. about £1000. per ann., for their lives.—The Natives I have heard, have made overtures to young Donald; & he, guided by Hast, has replied,—shewing his willingness to meet them, where any needs exist, but not to upset &c. any arrangements of Sir D's.—I dare say he will go to Engld. before long.—

It is said the 2 Stokes are going home: I think they ought to do so. Berry has shut up his shop (which did so well), & is going to reside in his *new* House just built, N.E. corner of Cl.Sq., T Sn. no. 254.—

I send you, an Auckld. paper containing Dr Skae's Report on Lunatic Asylum, & a leaf from a Wgn. Paper containing Fox's speech at Whanganui. I find the sea was high enough last evening to come over McVay's & Neal & Close's premises: so that, had *you* been in "*Lond.*

*House*,” you might have thought on Saxby &c. &c.! It is fine today.

And once more good bye  
Yours truly, W. Colenso.

No. 3 !!

May 4<sup>th</sup>. (night).

Yesterday I went down to see some of the damage done by the sea: I found all your seaside fence gone wholly!— & the big corner stone you had there washed over towards C.P’s. stables!—part, also, of the new fence Sup. Ct. Ho. was smashed in. I noticed, this mng., the men engaged in baling out Criterin H. Cellar; such a lot of dirty sea water! The sea got in to Neal & Close’s concrete Cellars & did some damage.—P. Palmer’s 2 children are dead, both of croup: one being the little boy who used to play about the Stables. Fletcher’s wife (Blacksmith) is also dead; and several others of town & Country.

G. Thomas is still in Fiji, and is well; he is almost “sure” of gaining the property there bought by his brother Henry: if so, it will be of value.

I found that Grubb had paid (somehow) the Rates for you at Wairoa. I paid him today his outlay, 5/- having money of yours in hand.—

Among the papers I send you, are, 1. a Waka Maori; and 2. a N.Z. Illustd. Herald, containing a large view of Auckland; I hope both may reach you.

Torre is here, but I have not yet seen him; Mr. Moore (U.B.) told me he was very well. Clive Square, lower

Dickens Street, & the pond opposite Morley's, are full of water—forced through soil by heavy sea.—Note all in the late papers *re* Mun. Council,—lighting town!! &c &c. Dr. Gibbe's new house is advancing—looks well *on the whole*, rather prominent & striking there, but is too much *titivated* for me. Tuxford's *garden* looks well; rain is wanted in our *hill* paddocks, &c.—I send you the *latest* papers. And once more Good Bye—with every good wish, believe me

Yours truly

W. Colenso

H. Mackenzie is going to *buy, right off*, the subn. Section I leased him at Hastings. W.C.

---

1877 May 29: to Luff<sup>288</sup>

Napier New Zealand  
May 29 1877 (night)

A. Luff, Esq.

My Dear Sir

My last to you was on 1–4 of this month, contg. 2<sup>nd</sup>. of a Dft. for £20. both which I hope you may duly receive.

On the Queen's Birthday (24<sup>th</sup>. *here*), I received your welcome letter of April 3<sup>rd</sup>., also several papers;—& was pleased to find you were all then well.—May this find you the same!

Our only Eng. M. closes here on Monday next (June 4) at 8 a.m., but I commence now my letter to you, fearing if I put it off, I may not find time to write at all! even now I have more to do, in a short time! than I *can* do, and this is my trouble. I was to have gone to Hastings today (school) but the rain set in & hindered: I have been working hard (since my last) but I make slow progress—having suffered so much lee-way in all all March in vainly waiting on the Wairoa Bar!

At this time I have 3 jobs in hand, schools: Eng. Mail: H.B. Phil. Instit. the Annual Meetg. *must* be held on the 4<sup>th</sup>. June, & I have *all* to do!—I greatly fear I shall not be able to see all the schools before Vacation, but I will try hard. I am sure *not* to go to Wairoa until *July* (as early *then* as possible)—because I fear if I were to go thither about (say) 15<sup>th</sup>.–18<sup>th</sup>., I should not get back in time to go through Teachers' Quarterly accounts, &c. for Edn. Board Meeting (July 2), & so they would have to wait a whole month for their *Quarter's* pay, & *year's* bonus!—which they could not afford to do. Your land matter there stands over (as agreed between us) until I see it: but it is *not losing* in value.—

I have lots of news to give you, rather more serious than usual—*Fires*: we had a severe & short one in town on Sunday night (19<sup>th</sup>.)—Mrs MacGregor's large new House in Emerson Street was burnt down—inmates escaping with difficulty. The fire was exceedingly fierce: I could read well by it in my Bedroom; fortunately there was but little wind. *And*, on Wednesday night following, the fine extensive Stables & Coach House at Hotel Waipukurau was completely burnt up—with *all* its

contents, 11 horses!! several buggies & coaches, stores, &c. &c. *Great loss*.—

*Deaths*: several; among them, Vaughan of M. Hotel,—at sea, on his way to Australia for health, only 3 days out! a man a Carpenter (whose eldest son was with Powdrell) named Goddard,—killed by the wheel of his own cart going over him on White Road:—young Carrington the Surveyor—at Taranaki,—of whom I have written before: a young man named Davies—formerly a Clerk here, a nephew of Rev. S.W. (Tannian who formerly worked for me)—a man named Talty who died rather suddenly in Dickens St, & some others. *Weddings*: Cotterill (Lawyer) to eldest daughter of Mayor.—*Births*: Mrs Bennett, Mrs Locke, & some others (in Papers).

Accidents &c., several, notably the total *loss* of the “Ocean Mail” on Chatham Islands with a very val. cargo from Wellington to London; lives saved: a sad affair. I have for more than 30 years had a dread of the group—lying as it is in the very line of a vessel from Wgn. or from Lyttleton. You will see a very full account of the casualty in the Wgn. Papers I send you (with some more interesting matter—including Bankrupt *rascality!*). At a Races in P. Bay, J. Bourke’s son met some other horse in *full* career, & was thrown losing front teeth, &c, &c.,—lots of accidents from (careless) shooting,—including the waste of powder on 24<sup>th</sup>.

Gisborne is proclaimed a Municipality!! (may they like it!) Taradale is brought under Rivers Act (may it prove of real service!) Fannin (of Mohaka) is returned for that place in Wairoa Council! H.R.R. is returned for Waipukurau. Webb, has started his paper, “Free Press,” at Wairoa! May it prove useful & serviceable and not



become too supercilious & “cheeky.” Sir D.—has been abused in the “*Wananga*”—in a letter by a Maori. The poor (young) Native has been hung (*brutally*) at Auckland and the great Native Meeting here at Omaha has been saying *big* things. What they (Karaitiana & Co.) *have* done, & what they *will* do; that S. only cared to get in to defend his iniquity; & that all *those* Europeans are trembling for the consequences which they know are coming!—The Maori who wrote against Sir D., plainly, says,—the Maories know *all* about *his death*, that it was through *his* perceiving he was done, & could no longer oppress, &c., & that he foresaw the consequences, &c, &c, &c. (I dare say, several Maoris think so.) The new R.M. has 6 months leave of absence already! R. Stuart is acting, & Locke, is to act as Judge of Assessment Court, & of F. Lands (Maori Land).

The *various* Ministers are still alive! each one after his own peculiar view, & all, save one (the Jew), for money!! Macfarlane (U.M. Suprtd.) has been here a week & more preaching &c &c. A Jew Minister came—& performed certain rites, & “consecrated” *their part* of Napier Cemetery. Bp. Cowie, from Auckland, is now here, doing that kind of work for Taradale, also for the *buildings* there, & at Waipawa & Waipukuu., & confirming children, & ordaining (2<sup>nd</sup>. time) Mr. Eccles.—And your friend Mr Sidey is now away Lecturing, &c, &c,—for the good Presbytn. cause—at Waipawa & at Waipukuu., &c.—It is a pity they cannot agree (in such a sparsely populated Cy. as this) to build plain useful & snug Buildings for D. worship, in which *all* might agree to meet, turn & turn about. For my part I

don't believe in their Churches lasting long—any of them—they must *all* alter greatly before that. *All of man's garnish* to the plain & simple Gospel Dish must be thrown aside, & *then* — — — There are several cases requiring *charity* just now: see Papers. George Fan. has been unwell, *again*! I wish he would *drink less*. I have told him so. Tylee tells me, that for *every* viewing of a Map, &c &c there is now a fee! which he calls a *good thing*, I, the *contrary*.—

There has been a terrible row at Taradale. Neagle had both mortgaged & given a Bill of Sale to an Auckland firm, & on their *suddenly* taking possession, N. endeavoured to shew fight: took away Ledger, &c. by force!—it is to be a Sup. Ct. case.—*Too many insolvents* of late. The big hole W. of Edwards' is now being reclaimed; & the Swamp is quietly jogging on with.—

I have had my bother (with *more at hand*) with some of my tenants, &c. Sladen, I told you of. Mackay, you will see in paper (*greatly deploring* it did I appear in Court!) to stay execution. Rathbone offered a Bill—long date—which I have taken; but how by-&-bye? Some others (3 of) I have agreed to defer for *a while*; but I fear with *poor* termination. *P.D.*, I regret to say, I have not seen since my last; & have written to him, (for he had forgotten me), & no reply yet. Last week I saw Lyndon (as Abbott's attorney) *re* Waipawa Lands; I lose nearly 0.3.0, the difference between Rochfort's survey & *my* conveyce. from A.,—and Turley's survey according to Waipawa "*lights*"—& the Road Board there *have acted* on Turley's! & the "Church" will *not* give in! I have

since written to Lyn. & given him till June 1<sup>st</sup>.—but I fear a Lawsuit may be the end: *I hope not.*

You ask— “which? Invest in Land, or in mortgage?” I could *feelingly* say, *Neither*. I *won't*, if I can get any money in: I should prefer *Bank @ 5%*—I have had more trouble during this last 6 months than I ever had before. And there is more coming! I should tell you, that Sainsbury asked me for the Cr. Gt. of Hy. Mackenzie's (Lease) at Havelock, which now of *course*, M. will have.

I must not forget to tell you of the *funny* mistake of Joe. Rhodes:—he, through Lyndon, advertised sections in Old Clive to be sold, when in came the owners bringing their *old* (*non-registered*) Deeds from J.Rh. with them! they had *long ago* built on them, & Joe. had clean forgotten it!! & had *no* memo. of it whatever. Hardy was telling me, that *old* Clive is picking up a bit now (quite time!) 2–3 *new* Houses built there.—

My own health has been fair, I have *endured* (in travelling, by night too, & *in* mud, & on foot, in *the dark*—pitchy dark & wet, & *cold*, seeking a shelter, &c &c) in wet & *very windy* weather, since my last; but our real winter has scarcely begun! It was *much* more so, early in April! I was, however, laid aside 3 days last week, which I thought was fever. I cannot well do a *long*, or *hard*, day's work now. I can get on with half a one very well. I stayed at Betine's Waipawa, it was nice, quiet, & clean.

I see Wright (Cy.) is gone to Engd.—having “made his fortune.”—Abrahams is going next steamer, he wants *your address*.—“Schichallion,” hence, I find has arrived

safely. Renouf has removed to Kaikoura; he has the Contract for building Presbytn. Ch. there.

I enclose a letter, which came to me,—it *may* not be worth sending. How did you come off with our Stationery sent hence to Rhodes?

Boylan has removed his door from corner, to centre of shop fronting Masonic. A huge culvert across from Manoy's Corner to Newton's Corner.—

I put up for you yesterday the latest news, 2 papers. I hope the Russians will be *beaten*—“to rags.”

I wish you & yours every Blessing, and am my Dear Sir

Yours very sincerely  
W. Colenso.

P.S. Just a word from P.D. *re* business, Lyndon wrote on 31<sup>st</sup>. May, offering me £35. as Compensation; but I want £50. as the least I can take. I have however promised to *see* him again—first.

W.C.

Sunday night June 3<sup>rd</sup>.

And now I must close. Grubb came here early this aftn. & remained till dusk, the *first* visitor for many a long day. He has written to you. Since I commenced *my* letter there have been 2 or 3 Railway accidents but no lives lost. (see Papers). I note in your last your asking for a little Commission in London: Hope you will *like*, and *accomplish*, the one I gave you with Dixon. I would say a word about *Papers*,—send me those containing good

Law *Judgments*—whether Ecclestc. or Civil; something really worth your sending so far,—what I send you from this little wee hamlet, must be, in every respect, more or less interesting to you as you *know* place & people.—But those you send of the *Weekly Times*,—D.Telegraph,—& Times, are good. I saw P.D. *in town* yesterday, *another* wedding coming off *there!* another niece, Jersey *couple*. I am invited but *cannot* find time to go.

---

1877 June 25: to Luff<sup>289</sup>

Napier, N. Zealand  
June 25 1877.

A. Luff, Esq.

My Dear Sir

Out outg. Mail does not close until 30<sup>th</sup>., but I fear if I do not write to you *now* I may not at all, for I am desperately busy! (end of Finanl. Year! & Edu. Board sitting on 2<sup>nd</sup>. proxo. & both Bd. & Govt. wanting *every* thing in by XII p.m. of 30<sup>th</sup>. including my Annual Reports. I have just worked up *all* the Qly. Returns which have come in (through sticking to it all day *yesterday*—Sunday!)—Teachers, as usual, being behind: and now I turn to you. I wrote to you on the 3<sup>rd</sup>. of this mo.,—still I have much to say if I had time. Yours of May 3<sup>rd</sup>. came to hand 3 days ago, glad to find you were all then well, & that the Photos. of Manawatu reached

---

289 ATL MS-Copy-Micro-0485-4.

you safely. Did you get the Illustd. Austn. paper containing likeness of Sir Donald?—You make me smile when you speak of “owing me for outlay”!! Do you forget the money you *sent* me? &c &c—but more anon.

Since my last Sup. Court has sat;—Libel Case (Ky. Knowles Newton, v. Carlile & Co.,) dreadful sounding of bugles & trumpets, &c. Jury gave Ky.  $\frac{1}{4}$ d. damages!!—Judge spoke *against* it, & would *not* grant costs! Mrs Blair (Keith, now,) v. Neal & Close (or rather N. & C. v. Keith) about the Bakery &c in Carlyle St., N. & C. *won*: but Robjohns tells me he understands, she is going on with *all* the others! Neagle, Taradale affair, fined £100. Canning v. H. Matua,—C. won, but H.M. made over by *mortgage* every thing he had, including his buggy, to H.R.R.!! But see the Papers I have already managed to put up for you. I send you also a Waka Maori that you may see the *nice* Map of the seat of War got out for the Maoris &c in it. I send you also some larger N.Z. papers, in which you may see matters of interest,—poor Singleton Rochfort!—

Dr. H's. son, Claud, has had a narrow escape, fell between the trucks, & got much mangled, but can be mended—they say Louis Pelichet, also broke his leg—in autumn, but is well again.

Jeffares has *both* Toll-gates & Gleadow has to “cut & run”! Neale has been to me about Tn. Sn. 108, for a Wesleyan. parsonage (Smalley began it)—but, as I have no time, have put it off until *next week* Pocock is offering his Sns. (see advt.)—I wrote to ask price of the corner one in Cl. Sq. (*under water*), answer just in,—£400. Bosh!! Miller has lately sold a Run away in the

Pohue direction (see Papers), and Maney's *Moteo* block is to be sold by auction next mo. "by order of Registrar of Sup. Court."

Whitmore, J.N. Wilson, Capt. McLean, & Blythe, are gone to the hot springs—all for Rheumatism. A culvert has just been made in M. Road, *above* my gate, and down in Cl. Sq, W. side—but, I fear, much too narrow, as they *always* are. Many thanks (till I pay) for the seeds—come in good time, & apparently capital condition. The tenant (Gillice) who took Martin's place, has bolted, & cheated me of 5 quarters, & now I have let it to Troy,—who will soon *purchase* it at just what it cost: *I am tired*.

I send you Papers contg. all about the *trials*. Have to go to 2 more schools this week, weather permitting: *still fine*. Was at 6 last week, am pretty well done. To Wairoa (D.V.) in July.

Goodbye, Very truly yours, W. Colenso.

Meeting of H.B.P. Inst. went off *very well*. Sending a *Paper*.

---

1877 August 15: to Hector<sup>290</sup>

Napier,  
August 15, 1877.

Dear Dr. Hector,

Taking you at your word I send you herewith enclosed 2 Papers,—(1. “On the day on which Cook took formal possession of N.Z.”,—2. “Notes on the metamorphosis and development of *Danais berenice*, or an allied species,”)—which I read at our meeting on Monday night last. Dr Buller was present, and I have seen him twice, since, *here*,—& it is mainly through him that I venture to send you the *scrap* drawing appended to Paper no. 2; you will see it has been taken off my pile of scraps.—And Dr. Buller has also one of the perfect insects I raised.

If I mistake not, Paper No. 1, will interest you much: I should be glad to have *your* opinion on it. Perhaps you may get it read at one of your meetings during the “Session”,—on account of its historical & political import. I think the Governmt. will (or *should*) take it up:—if they don’t some others will.

Many thanks for the *full* number of vols. For our members: you have, in this, “done us a *power* of good”!!

Buller will tell you of our *first* meeting. You may see we are not *aided* by our newspapers. However we have made a beginning!

---

290 Museum of New Zealand—Te Papa Tongarewa  
MU000094/003/0265



Find time to let me know *positively*, that if I write out (for the 3<sup>rd</sup> time,) those *notes* belonging to the Essay on the Maoris you will get them printed in next vol. of Trans. I have had Locke, John White, Spencer, Weber, & several others on me, requesting me to get them out. I will re-write them, & read them at one of our meetings, if you will promise, as above, (also, not *again* to lose them!).

---

Can you help me in the following? If so, *do*.

In "Queen Bee" I had a valuable case of Books (insured at Inv. Price, £44.)—nearly all scientific, from Continent & from England; I had been some time in getting them together, & in getting them bound:—& now, I fear they are *gone*!

I wanted the Botanl. portion for my new work on our Ferns, and I was awaiting their arrival with impatience.—It has occurred to me, that the case, being small, *may* be among the salvage lot,—and, that, as it was lined w. zinc, the contents *may* be uninjured. What I wish you to do for me, is to speak to some *influential Nelson* man now among you,—or to scratch a line to some one at Nelson on whom you can depend,—& so, if *as above*, to buy the said case, or the Books (or a part\* of them) for me. I am writing briefly to Edwards & Co. about it.

Hoping you are quite well  
I am, my Dear Sir  
Yours truly  
W. Colenso

\*which I could name, by let. or by telegram. W.C.

1877 August 29: to Locke<sup>291</sup>

Napier  
Wednesday  
Augt. 29/77.

S. Locke, Esq

My Dear Sir,

I hope you are getting reconciled to your situation.

Last Thursday mg. I sought you: but lo! the bird was flown! (I had been looking for you a day or two before, but I heard you were busy.) Had I seen you, I should not now be troubling you with this.—

1<sup>st</sup>. I wrote to Dr. Hector—& among other things, I said, that Weber, Locke, Spencer, John White & others (*Members*) had been speaking to me about getting the “*Notes*” (to the old essay on the Maoris) printed in the “*Transactions*”, & asking Dr. H., If he would agree to it on my *again* re-writing them—for the 3<sup>rd</sup>. time:—I have had no reply to this, but if you should have the opportunity, speak to him about it.—Dr. H. *has* acknowledged receipt of my 2 papers (read here 3 weeks back), & said, that Dr. B. had given him a *good* account of *our* meeting.

2<sup>nd</sup>. I wished to speak with you, about the loss of *all our Library* Books in the “Q. Bee”! (and several others of my own, which I wanted, & which I regret,)—but I have,

---

291 Museum of New Zealand—Te Papa Tongarewa  
MU000147/004/0356

since, telegraphed to the Agents at Nelson,—& I find there is *no* chance.

3. About Gannon.—I enclose a note, which please, either *give* to, or *post* for him. He received the vol. for '76, & Report &c of the other day, & *should* pay his subsn.:—but if he *will not*, then he should not be allowed to “loaf” at Wgn., as a *Member* of our corps, & so get admission *free* to the Wgn. meetings. He could have spoken to me (when here), or written to me, if he wished to *cease* being a member.

You will not have time to write to me, I know; but send me a *paper*, now & then, *if any thing good*—especially of your *Libel case*.

“Manaia” left last night leaving me—who was waiting—behind!! Atward & Carroll told me yesterday, they should not go until *this* night!

Should you *see* Lyon—give my best. Kindest regards.—

I am Dr Sir Yours truly

W. Colenso.

---

1877 September 21: to Luff<sup>292</sup>

Napier, N. Zealand,  
 Sept. 21/77.

A. Luff, Esq.

My Dear Sir,

Yours of July 26, I recd. last week, & was right glad to find you were all well. It seems but a very short time since I last wrote to you on 18<sup>th</sup>. (& 25<sup>th</sup>.) of August! time flies indeed, with *me* now! I suppose it is mostly so, the older we grow; or is it (poetically speaking) that *his* wings are grown longer & he flies faster?—However, there are *lots* of *news* at this time, (& here, during the past month,) such as it is; but I would rather *talk* w. you about it than write. I send you a rather larger lot of papers than usual, (nearly 30 I do believe), & to them I must refer you for much which will interest you—and while on the subject of Papers, let me add, that I received but a *few* from you in this last Mail (6 I believe), & *not* the “P. World” of which you wrote, saying such contained views of the *Wst.*—I own I felt disappointed: I think I did wrong in some former letter to you in which I remarked on the quality of some of those you kindly sent; as, I fear, such a remark may have caused you to withhold: but your new *Weekly Times*, & Dy. Teleg., are always valuable: I don’t care so much for your *dearer* (useless!) Papers—as “London,” & “World,” & “Live Stock Journal.” I had hoped to have recd. the full trial of Bradlaugh & Mrs Besant; I find (by scrap!) that the lady

---

292 ATL MS-Copy-Micro-0485-4.

made a *noble defence*; she is a near relative of Lord Hatherley, the great Lawyer, & should do so. I was disappointed in not getting a *full report of that trial*.

A few days ago we were startled & grieved in hearing of the loss of the “Avalanche,” (news reached us within 36 hours!) several old Colonists with all their families gone! That was the Ship I had selected to go to Engd. in—if I went. And the Capt., I find, was Willie’s old Captn. (of Q. Bee & Merope), so that had W. returned to him (as the Capt. both wished & sought), in all probability he would have gone too! There are other curious matters, too,—*viz.* the loss of *Capt. Wm’s. old ship* (Q. Bee) here just 3–4 weeks before,—& the loss of the other fine new ship “Ocean Mail” (which was to race w. the “Avalanche”)—just 3 days after leaving Wgn.—I think your *channel* is about the *most dangerous* piece of water a ship has to pass through. We have not yet got the *full* account of our N.Z. folks lost in her, but it is sent for.

There have been several deaths,—Plante (Draper), G.Sinclair (the old *thirsty* painter!)—a yg. man called Graham (formerly a carpenter in Napier,) killed at Woodville in felling a tree, H.P. Smith’s *wife*, of Aorangi, Johnson, Land Agent who was formerly in “Herald” shop; Mr T.G. Smith’s daughter, & some others. (Plante’s death is a *sad* story: his wife seduced by Britten left P., & B. took her to Wgn. &c. &c.)—

Fannin has been to Woodville, & invested all his compensation money there. (foolish, I think). Holder is just back from Woodville, told me, today, that he has over 1100 ac. there! which he is getting cleared, &c. A large portion of *my* land is in the market (see advt. in

*D.T.* (none in “*Herald*”!)—a few enquirers, but they want it for nothing—which they won’t get. (I am selfish enough to wish *you were here*.) Mrs Tuke told me, she had been offered £400. for that bit of land near U.M. Chapel, but she won’t sell it for that!!—

You may wonder at my *not* advtg. in “*Herald*,” they refused to insert a letter I wrote (on “Chinese Immigration,” unless I left out the *Extract*,—which, of course, I would not do: so, after 3 callings & 3 talkings, I took back the Ms. I sent it to R.P., asking him if he would publish it, (telling him, it would *not* break squares with us if he, *under all the circumstances*, should refuse,) he however, did so directly & freely;—so he, subsequently, *got my printing*. Ever since, *Jas*. Dinwiddie (a little *fussy* pompous fellow) arrived, there had been a great difference—or growing coolness—between us; *James*, too, is a great man (a Triton among the minnows!) at the Methodist School-room meetings, and as I had ventured to touch *them* up a bit, the letter was *so* dealt with.—

We have had an *election*! of 9 Councillors,—6 *old* ones (*all who stood*) & 3 *new ones* were returned: the 3 *new* ones, J. Rochfort (*head* of poll), Faulknor, & *John* Dinwiddie who came in *lowest* of all, & scarcely at all. But see the papers: I think you will laugh when you read *some* of the *names* of those who came forward.

A *Working-Men’s Club* is now the talk, & will (if *managed rightly*) prove a good thing: I have *long* been in favour of it. Russell, M.H.R., Sutton, Sheehan, Rhodes, Buchanan, & others, are *Honorary* Members!!

Another Club—“Union,”—has been also established at *Criterion*. Ford is in the “Masonic.” *Fancy Balls* are all the rage! one came off last night: see names & *characters* &c &c in this day’s paper! I hope none *owe* any *old* accounts.—

The Education Act, has, at last, crawled through *Lower House*, but with many alterations & amendments: notably the striking-out of the “L. Prayer” & Bible reading clause (at which *I am glad*). The Inspectors are *now* (by alteration in *Comee*.) under the E. Boards (local), & also under one *Genl.* Insp. to be appd. by the Govt. This alone would (I think) determine me; as I don’t believe in 2 masters,—espy. at my age & w. my experience: but *we shall see*.

And what do you think! Stokes’ overseer, (now the 2 S. have cleared out!) has come out with *no roads* from Hampden to Waipawa, or from H. to Kereru!! but has generously offered to shut up *all* gates, only one day in the year—i.e. for the present. But see the papers. A great row, too, over Te Aute Estate—which “Herald” is *fomenting*! Ch. of E. “Synod” is to meet here next week (what to do?)—Anderson is *gone*—*wholly*—to Akaroa: so that that feud has turned out just as I said it would & must, at the very beginning: *all* must go!—S.B. Hill takes the town; & Irvine (*occasionally*) Taradale. Sidey has been writing *re* Education, *v.* Catholics, & they against him. Bp. Redwood has been here & is returned to Wgn.

In the “Waka Maori” Libel case, the Jury gave H.R.R. £500.!!! (a very badly defended thing) R. is now ill at Wgn. *Sheehan* questioned O. in House *re* Ahuriri bridge,

& the Petane folks are wrathful agt. S. & Capt. R. & full of *thanks* to *Sheehan*. But as to the goings-on in the House! I lack words & powers & time to describe it! (see the Papers,) the worst is, *the end is not yet*. The Govt. are now pledged (forced by Opposition) to alter taxation next year, so as to include property & income!—will the *upper* Ho. agree to it? Grubb has been writing & *lecturing*, against the Australian travelling Insurance Officer, & G. *has the best* of it. (see Papers.) Great trial case here all *this week*—this the 5<sup>th</sup>. day of *examination* for *Committal* only, & not over yet! 2 lawyers on each side, & Ct. Ho. crowded: R.D. Maney v. G. Donelly for *Horse-stealing*, &c.—(Hard swearing, I fear, on *both* sides!) I believe the *real* cause is, that H. Donelly (both G. & H. *formerly* in R.D.M's. employ) finding out a *flaw*! in Renata's big Lease, has succeeded in getting in the Patea land, for himself & Co.,—to the ruin (?) & discomfiture of R.D.M., Studholme, Moorhouse, & Bank of Australasia: (so I hear,—but I don't know exact particulars).

P.D.—shews *no sign* yet! neither Sladen: & 2 or 3 *P.N's*. (from *old hands*) are *again* renewed!—

“Helen Denny”—lately arrived at Port Chalmers; the Capt. (Ruth) married in England, Vaughan's daughter, who went home a passenger in her. You will find from my last, that Munn had sold his Sn. to Robjohns.

Cable has sold out at Wairoa. I have *not* been there yet! the Bar is again bad, & the *end* of the school Quarter is *near*.—



Oddfellows Hall is being *greatly* enlarged, & 2 story. Tennyson St.—in by W. Thomas', is cleared (at last!) 20 ft. wide for carts, & a high back curb, for the *present*, to help the houses there on W. side. Raffles St. *across* the big swamp is just finished—*viz.* the running of it across, so that folks can walk over it (in *dry* weather) to & from Railway Station. Lyndon did *not* sell any lot of Turner's Section: *he* valued the  $\frac{1}{2}$  ac. at £500., but the Trustees wanted £700: so none were sold. Early, one mg., Tuxford removed the Tel. post from *before* his garden,—to just where his neighbour's (Townsend—now gone!) fence joins his: I suppose he got leave. I asked him, Why? he replied, Because the old papers (ragged advertists.) blew into his garden!! The Gas Lamps are up, & now it turns out, that *no* contract for the supply of Gas has been signed!!! I have re-conveyed to Abbot the disputable bounds at Waipawa, & have got £50. (3 mths. B.) from Lyndon & I wish the grasping Ch. folks much joy! I fancy, they will regret they refused my repeated offers.—Mr. Sidey wants an Organist for St Paul's, & a Teacher for the *Port* School.

For a fortnight I have been "6's & 7's":—yesterday fortnight my man's wife was suddenly brought to bed, & the midwife, whom they had engaged, had gone to the Country: she is still very weak & worn, &, of course, has *not* been *in here*, to do anything for me: fortunately *I* *know* how to work & wipe & dust, &c &c—but I don't like it, & I suppose this will (*must?*) cause another separation! *I am tired* of this kind of thing.

Weather delightful! I am still keeping well: for which I hope I am thankful (I ought to be). May this find you *all*

well, and believe me my dear sir,  
 —with kind thoughts & *remembrances*, & kind regards,  
 Yours ever very truly, W. Colenso.

---

1877 October 10: to Luff<sup>293</sup>

Tuesday October 10/77

2886 My Dear Sir

This mg. on my way to Spit to see Capt., steamer,—going to Wairoa, I went to Land Regn. Office to see if I could hunt up anything about Sealy's 2 Sns. (*1 & 2 / Wairoa*),—after some search *the vol.* was found & I find they are Regd. in *D. Black's* own name (without ref. to Sealy or to anyone else) & *no sum mentioned*: I felt disappointed, & I tried to see something more concerning them, but no use!—

The Fee was 2/- (always now in looking at *anything* Req'd. *under Ld. Transfer Act!*) & they wouldn't take money—nor *common* stamps—so I had to go & hunt up "*Law & Deeds Stamps*" (a new kind of thing) but the only *legal tender* there)! Returning with my red 2/- stamp, I tendered it, but no, I must gum it on to the sheet of paper, say what it was for & then cancel it by writing across it, as in case of a 1d. receipt stamp! what labour & waste of time!!

---

293 ATL MS-Copy-Micro-0485-4.

I fancy S—y has acted cannily in the matter; but it is something to know that D.B. owns Nos. 1 & 2.—

Day is *very fine* but the surf is very high, doubtful if we leave tonight: I am to know this evening, & if we leave we do so at 2 *a.m.* an awkward hour.

Several came to me in the street about “the *Building sites*,”—I told them they were too late, the show was over!

Good bye  
Yours truly,  
W. Colenso

---

1877 October 10: to Luff<sup>294</sup>

Napier, N. Zealand,  
Octr. 10, 1877.

A. Juff, Esq.,

My Dear Sir,

Yesterday I recd, your welcome letter of Augt. 23, & was glad to find you were all well—in 7 *Dog days*! May this also find you in good health. It is too early to begin to write for our next outgoing Mail (20<sup>th</sup>. I think)—but I had better do so now—while disengaged, though suffering from Ear-ache. I should now *have* been at *Wairoa*, but have again been cruelly left behind! & *no fault of mine*. (Unless you say, I should go & lodge for a

---

294 ATL MS-Copy-Micro-0485-4.

while *at the Port.*) My work was *over* on Monday night of this season of H.B. Phil. Institute; & *all last week* I was *hard* at work on School matters—after *end* of Sept. Quarter.—

Well, yesterday mgs. “*Herald*” informed us, that the Wairoa bar was still bad, & Capt. of Manaia did not know when he could go (that Bar has been *Bad* for nearly a month: goods *once* during the month landed on the *outer* beach of H. Bay!)—I even went to Spit yesty. mg. to pass the entries for case of Books & *Tea* per H. Denny,—& in talking w. them there only heard the above repeated—& yet 2 *steamers* left last night, 8, for Wairoa—the river having opened & entrance good!! (this, of course, only known by me *this mg.*, enough to make one wild!) I telegraphed this aftn. to Wairoa—“Ready, waiting, yet again left behind, owing to information in H. of yesterday mg.—I am vexed.”—This day, too, has been nice, calm, quiet; of course, *I wait* to go by first oppory.—one thing is good, I have *now* *nothing to hinder me*. I quite expect to be there within a few *days*: so, as I said, I write to *you* now.

In your last letter to hand, you say nothing of *yourself*: what on earth you are, or can, be doing!! As to my buying land! or helping anyone to do so, (such blocks, or pieces, too, as you might like!)—ask me to catch a star, or bale out H. Bay. I will never never have any thing more to do with Land buying!—I wish I had *none*—save just what my house stands on: it is our eternal source of worry & anxiety: but I *will not* be worried by it: I value my time, my poetry, my books & my study,—far far beyond the land. I have tried to sell—let—anything: *no*!

Yet they want it. Well then I'll *shut it up* & let it for a term merely as a grazing paddock, & this I have just *completed*, after much humming & haaing—on part of N. & Close,—4 years @ £40.—and *now others* come to enquire!! I would have shut it up altogether but for the *Rates*—which, *altogether*, Country & town, on *unoccupied* Land, are *heavy*. To finish this Land story: no arrangement yet w. Sladen: Mackay is done up, executions out against him: Robertson & Drummond (Taradale) can do *nothing yet*: Hague has now cheated altogether, scarcely any assets, & *I* shall have (I fear) to pay *his last year's* rates as well as losing that rent! P. Dolbel (I got, *at last*, to *see me*—he can do nothing!! (£140. per ann. & all back unpaid *Interest* (*fresh*) of some years = £500.) he has spent his money recd. for Maungaharuru in land & in sheep! at last he pays me £25. !!! P.D. told me himself last week, that he could not have thought of acting as he has towards me, *only I was so easy*!!—Besides all that,—*several* P.N. dishonoured! Were it not for my small salary, & a nest egg or two in reserve, I must have wanted.—Lascelles has 3 or 4 in hand! (of mine) w. poor prospects: *I* never knew such a dishonest cheating time. I have had enough to disgust me for ever & aye about land!! I leave the Land for *others*.

The *Red Kowhai* is now beautifully flowering (one shrub 10 feet high!)—and it is marked, for *its seed*, for *you*. I sow the Surrey Hills *Foxglove* in a day or two, and watch its growth for *L's sake*. Miss Ross of Norsewood school has hastily & quietly married a *young* Dane up there called Thomson:—& Mrs Wood *widow*, of Roseneath, has ditto ditto another Prussian, rejoicing in the name of Hans Bygum!! Your friend Mr Sidey,

performed this *latter* job, at *Roseneath*, & they went off instanter to the N. Govt. being sadly beaten, resigned yesterday! what next? (see Papers.) H.B. Sheep show on today, Stafford, Sutton & others come up to it. Giffard, Britten, Dyer, selling out. Presbytn. Ch. built at Kaikoura, to be opened next Sunday by Sidey. Mrs. Neil's House *to be* the Working Men's Club House, rent £120.!! (I *find* this house belongs to Tiffen). "Helen Denny" anchored here 2 days ago. Do you know that Subn. Section beyond *old* Lock-up, which was bought by a visitor: an "Indigo planter"? Well, Lee took possession of it!! & has now sold (his *possession* right) to Duncan Guy, for £50. who has made a road through it, winding from "Sebley's Gulley," & now calls himself "*Owner*"!! A most barefaced thing—yet *Weber* defends him!! May I be delivered from *all such* — — — !! Robjohns has built a good House for himself, up over old quarry at corner of Coote & Shakespeare Roads. I see tenders are this day called for filling-in Browning's 4 Sections 96–99 in Clive Sq. Dr. Gibbes' new House is spoken of as being *the* building for the new Union Club. How, or Why, I don't exactly know,—but *I do* know this, that the Dr. *wishes* to *remove* to *Havelock*. Dr. Hitchings is looking very well. G. Moore (Wellington) is just dead.

You will see in "Weekly Mercury" much about the Colorado B. for which *we* are indebted to you.—Stack's Beetle is all *bosh*! I have some sent to me, *a common N.Z. Camex*, a nasty smelling thing if touched, often found *in* lettuce, & on strawberries, &c. &c.

I was not a little vexed at the Institute Monthly Meeting on Monday 18<sup>th</sup>.—the last, too, for the season. (Dr.

Hector had written earnestly requesting Members to meet, & keep it going.) I had advertised, as in duty bound: & lo! only 3 besides myself!!—J.A.S., Sturm, Holder—after waiting  $\frac{3}{4}$  hour, Reasden came, & I had to read an elaborately written paper of nearly 50 closely written pages to 4 Members!! the others, living *near*, would not come. I don't intend to work any longer for them—for nothing. Rearden was vexed, & in moving a vote of thanks, gave vent to his feelings. Dr Spencer strolled in at near 10 o'clock. Christy Minstrels, Niggers, *Low fancy* Balls, & Comic Songs, are the rage at Napier,—aye, & inland, too!—

I must stop: if I don't go to W. before M. leaves I may add something more. *Very few Papers from you* (6), & *no Illustrated* ones, which you have mentioned in your Letter.—

Goodbye from yr. old friend,                      W. Colenso.

Thursday afternoon, 11<sup>th</sup>.

Here I am! at it again!! This is a most glorious day, even here, where fine weather is so common. The blue above, the blue below, the sun shining (not too hot), the *gentler* Sea breeze, the white rippling waves on the beach—the town shut up & gone, by all carriages, &c, &c, to the Stock Show at Hastings—I am here suffering from tooth & ear-ache, with intervals of relief. Only this mg. (9) Fannin came over very kindly to have an hour's chat. I had gone up stairs to my bed (after breakfast) feeling unwell & moody, & wishing to be out of the way. F's. coming cheered me up a bit. I must try to give you

Widow Wood's wooing: Miller (gaoler) was one of S.W's. trustees; having business to do with the widow, he sent his Prussian under-gaoler Hans to Roseneath: the *next* day Hans went thither of his own account, & the *next* day Mr Sidey married them!! F. says, that he & Miller were on the wharf when the trap drove down with the newly md. pair. Hans jumped out, & shook hands with M. & F. on leaving, and said to Miller that "*Mrs Wood* was in the trap": M. responded—"You should have said *Mrs. Begums*." M. says, the children will have a *good* stepf. in B.—they do not seem to be *greatly* *cared* for by their mother!—

Tylee sold just 12,000 ac. Land in Septr. & nearly all to 2 or 3 buyers (see D.T.) It came about in this way,—Cable having sold his Wairoa run & left that place, was here & going out, looking about,—which so frightened Kinross & his Overseer that a rush was made to secure themselves.—Bell has just sold his Land at Wainui (£34,000); & so has Bee (£15,000) at Mohaka. (see Papers). I think *E. Fannin* will soon seek to sell his run, as his health is bad. The S. folks are struck with the beauty of *our perennial climate*. *You & I ought* to have *secured* a good thumping run: *one* such block is better worth having than all my scattered fragments, & gives far less trouble. F. tells me it is a fact, as to D.Guy *taking* possession of subn. sn. 37—and in that open unblushing way—and it *is likely* that he will *keep it*! I found from the Rate Book which I examined last week, he had set himself down as "Owner"—as well as "Occupier". I told F. that if I were an R.M. & my clerk so acted—it would cost him his office: or (if such a thing could be supposed)—if I were Newton, & Tos. so acted, I should



give him warning to leave. A sad sad defeat of *moral principle*. Guy has just done another *good* thing! Corporation consent to fill in his Sn. (no. 352) for him, he giving a part *as a track* from Craven Street to Railway. That street (by Newton's *old* store & Mrs Craig's) will be *the street* to the Station—the only *one* being from Carlyle St., but by the *other* way!!—

I suppose Bryson is going to build—on section *above* that one you got planted for him, in his absence—(those trees have grown *well*, far beyond N. Williams',)—as there are lots of timber just carted there on top.—The Wms. have managed to carry *their* man this time as Bp.—he is named Stuart (*refused* by Synod last year) & is sd. to be a *relative*. *All* have agreed—top, bottom, & middle! See a curious bit in *D.T.* of yesterday, *re* Sutton's sleeping & *snoring* in the House! The Gas lamps are lit, & make darkness *visible*—being so far apart: one in centre of Cl. Sq. (i.e. Tennyson St. corner of M. Road,) next at Wilson, Dentist's, corner: one in Milton Road in the angle, just below my little *higher* gate, & one (next) by Clayton's Cottage:—so, on White Road, & on Spit Road—stars twinkling in darkness!—A man named Elliott came in from Petane way, was taken ill, & died in a few hours; on the inquest, another m. named Elliott attended, & the deceased proved to be *his brother*, had not *seen* each other for 30 years: both wealthy: looking after runs: not much brotherly love! I ween.

H.R.R. is going to cut up his Hampden land into small 20–30 acre farms. Ellison & Turley are the *new* Borough Valuers. Manoa *sen.* has been elected to the Wairoa

County Council. I see, in today's H., that P. Dolbel got yesterday the 1<sup>st</sup>. prize (of that Class) for his imported Lincoln Ram:—it was said he *ought* to have had it *last* year.—

Sunday, 14<sup>th</sup>.—

I am giving you a Journal instead of a letter! new My.—Grey (Premier), Sheehan (Nat. Mr.), Whitmore (Col. Secy., Upper Ho.) Macandrew, Ballance, & Larnach, are the others,—*it won't stand long, as now constituted*. Auckland & Otago *can now agree* as to *one general* policy: we shall see.

Case per “H.D.” Books & *your Tea*, in box in this house, looking as clean & fresh as when it left Dixon's Warehouse! Fear I shall not have time to open it till *after* Xmas.

Yesterday, I had an enquirer from Waipawa after a Sn. there: suppose it will again end in 0!

I had a *painful* job last week; Lear had been seen several times of late by my man, sleeping about our fences & under trees, &c.—at last he spoke with L., who sd. he had been 3 days & nights wandering,—Gray having turned him out,—& that he wished for death, &c, &c. (I had previously helped him.) So I saw Scully who sent 2 p.men, who hunted him up & took him away. I then saw S. *again*, *not* to have L. brought up as a vagrant & sent to Gaol, but to place him in the “Old Man's House,” which S. had done. It is a sad sad story! L. was well off here, a free-holder & w. money.—another victim to P. Houses,—or, rather, to *discontent* & *seeking* to be rich! (a lesson to *us* all.)

Curiously enough, the 2 steamers which left in such a hurry last Tuesday night for Wairoa, both came to grief! The “Result” (screw) went out & gained no place! her crank pin broke, & after 3 days in the H. Bay, winds contrary, endeavd. to sail back to Napier! “Manaia” (paddle) on leaving Wairoa, returning, in crossing the Bar, was struck by a sea, which caused the anchor (badly fastened) to fall over & so *she dragged it through* the shingle of the Bar! the rollers going over her! had the anchor *held* she must have gone; passengers (Maney & others) much frightened. Very likely had I *known* of their going, I should have chosen the “Result,” from what Cable & others had told me,—& only fancy W.C. 3–4 days in that *wee* craft rolling about in H.B.!! &, after all, *not reaching* Wairoa: *you might have heard of it from some one,—and a bit more.*—However, *I have yet to go*, &, possibly, tomorrow.

Your friend Morrison has put up a *public* clock, over his verandah which is greatly enlarged (the clock): this of more real service than Sir D’s. gift, which is “stowed away,” ostentatiously, up above the Royal Yards, & is out of sight; save from Clarendon Hotel!—

I was amused the other day in passing by Conroy’s (late Hague’s) Shop—to see 52 couples of Rabbits!! The weekly Coach brings them every week now, from Wairarapa. I note, from Returns, that on some Runs, 1000 *a day* are killed, on a *single* Run! & in Dunedin 1000 per week are regularly sold.—I fear our foolish thickheaded knownothing & thoughtless Acclimatisation Societies have done great mischief in N.Z.—*future* times will show.

Don't send me (specially) papers contg. *War news: I never read any*: our short telegrams are quite enough. When G. Grey went to be sworn-in, he & Normanby met for *first time!* & no doubt, were *Exceedingly polite*.—

(15<sup>th</sup>.) Just got a note from Black, Wairoa, enqg. after yr. 5 ac. Sn., have replied, *that I will see him there*: send me *your lowest fig*. I heard, some time ago, it was not a very good one.

And now I must close. Kind regards to all family, & believe me, ever yours, *truly*, W. Colenso.

---

1877 October 20: to Luff<sup>295</sup>

Napier, N.Z.,  
Saty evg., Oct. 20/77.

A. Luff. Esq.,

My Dear Sir,—Here am I a-scribbling to *you* again! I returned *this mg.* about 1 a.m. from *Wairoa!* Of course my rapid movements were most unexpected: had any one assured me that I should have gone to W. & back within 48 hours I cod. not have believed him. I left *home* at XI. on Wednesday nt., land. at W. by 1 p.m. on Thursday, having anchored 2ce.—once, off Mohaka, to land cargo & passgrs.,—& once, outside Wairoa's (dreaded) Bar until the tide should flow sufficiently.

---

295 ATL MS-Copy-Micro-0485-4.

During Thursday aftn. I visited the School, (merely to *look* about & to shew myself!) & also Willy's Hop gardens which are looking well,—vigorous & healthy. I went *early* to bed, & on Friday took school from IX—I (4 hours) & finding—that the next Steamer (“Result”)—*under the most favourable circumstances*—would not be here before Thursday next to leave for Napier on Friday 24<sup>th</sup>.—(while judging from the past—throughout 6–8 months—I *might* be shut up *there* for a fortnight—or even more)—I made up my mind to return by the steamer which brought me, (as I could not induce the Capt. to stay even another tide—so fearful are they *now* of the 2 Bars. Napier & Wairoa,)—and left W. at 1 p.m. yesterday: *in one sense most unwillingly*. I would have staid for 2, 3, or 4, days, longer *if there were any certainty*—but there was *none*.—We had another long passage back through head wind, & heavy head sea, & then, at Ahuriri, waiting for the tide to make; as it was we dragged 200 yds over the Bar!—& glad & *thankful* was I to get safely under my own *quiet* roof again! But I am *not* yet myself; James, my man—to whom I had telegraphed was down at wharf, w. a trap.—(I would not write all this to you, did I not know that, you are a *similar* sailor to myself, & *therefore can* sympathise.)

I did *not* see D. Black at Wairoa, & only saw Witty for a few minutes, who honr. promd. to see me again at steamer, which he *did not*.—

On my return I found a note from Lambert (enclosed)—& first thing this mg. I sent him your *address*—telling him that you did *not* reside there.—

I send you 3—4 latest papers to date which will give you *last news*. Col. Whitmore is Col. Secy.—But, they say the G. Grey Ministry *cannot* stand. W. Marshall has *resigned* his curacy (or “Incumbency”!!) owing to his not agreeing with *his people*; I think he is much to blame; but he has *always* had Church *building* on the brain! He might have lived very quietly & *usefully* (in his own *little circle* at Havelock:) & now, as things are, he has left, or will leave, a hornet’s nest for his successor.—You will see in “Herald” all about *Gaelic* meeting at Kaikoura *re* Sir Donald’s *memory*; I find they have put *me* down prominently in their Commee.—It is true *I* was the Europn. who *recd. him here*, in ’51 (at Waitangi), but he put me out of my off. as Treasr., & was the negative means of the N.Z. Exn. not being carried on: but all that is, & must now be, forgotten. There is to be an Indian Famine public meeting on Tuesday next, we must all give something,—but there is (& *will be*) much *needed* here among us.

I thought I would scrawl you a *last* word. Please send on enclosed note, it will cost you 1d.!!

Ever yours truly, W. Colenso.

I have received a copy of the Christchurch “Sun” from Mr Suter w. compliments; has *he* anything to do with it? The “Sun” has copied freely from my long letter on the Tamil Bell.

---

1877 November 4: to Luff<sup>296</sup>

Napier, N. Zealand  
Novr. 4th. 1877 .

A. Luff Esq.,

My Dear Sir,

I little thought when I closed my last to you (Octr. 20th.) I should be writing to you again *so early*! I had on that day returned from Wairoa, and I have not been out since! save just over the door-step for 2 or 3 times. I must have caught a dreadful cold—w. *severe harrassing* cough, and very bad (fiery red) eyes; and I am only now really rallying; and hope to go to town tomorrow.

But I write to you now, in this letter, on *one* matter of *business* only, viz. the Books (Linnean Society's publications) shipped for me by Dixon & Co. per "Helen Denny" having lately found out a sad mistake. And this (I may say) by chance, for had I not been too unwell to go out, (I had said to my man James, on receiving the case, "Leave it there till after Christmas, when I hope to have leisure"), I should not have discovered it. However, we have opened the case, and I find that while I have *all* the *small* publications of the L. Society, the *large* ones I have *not* got: only 2 parts of a vol. issued in the year '69!—

And here I should tell you that the L. Society publishes 2 sets of works:—1. a *small* monthly publication ("*Journal*"), selling price 2/-,—and 2. a *large*

---

296 ATL MS-Copy-Micro-0485-4. Letter addressed to "A. Luff Esq., 135 East India Road, Poplar, London".

magnificent quarto, w. many copper-plates (“Transactions”)—which is published irregularly, that is 2, or 3, or 4 parts in a year, and each *part* from £1 to £2.10: so you may easily perceive the great difference between them; and the *larger work* I particularly wanted.

Now in this lot, just to hand, I have all the small monthly numbers from early '69 down to Feby. '77, regular & quite complete. While of the large 4to. work I have only 2 parts (and these not quite consecutive) which were published in '69, viz. vol xxvi. part 3, and vol. xxvii. part 1: so that all from that time, '69, are wanting. And then the next question is, where can they possibly be? Left behind in Dixon & Co's. warehouse? Of this I am not by any means sure,—& here I must tell you of the regulations of the Society, viz. that they *send out* the smaller work, but the larger one they *never* do—it *must* be *fetched* from the Society's house and a receipt for it given & filed:—Of this regulation I informed D. & Co. in '65, when I gave them the necessary authority to receive & *fetch* those works for me; at the same time sending the *requisite authority* to the Librarian at Burlington House to deliver them to D. & Co. And note, further, that every *monthly* packet is carefully put up in a white wrapper addressed to me *care of Messrs. Dixon & Co.* (showing that it was *sent*) while the Transactions are *not* so, but are put up in stout brown paper with only my name on them & *nothing else*, evidencing (I think) their having been *fetched*.

And now comes the question, Where are the missing parts? Did Dixon & Co. *continue* to *send* for them, as before; or did they *omit* doing so? If they *fetched* them,



then they have them still, I suppose; but if not they are not, then they are at the Society's House.

And then comes another *bother*! I *see*, among their bye-laws (just to hand) one to this effect,—*that all publications not fetched within 5 years are forfeited!!* (still, it is added, their Council *can alter* this in particular cases).—

However, to meet all exigencies (as far as I can), I shall enclose 2 notes:—one to Dixon & Co and one to the Librarian at Burlington House—to be used by you *if needed*. I shall also write to my old friend, Dr. Hooker of Kew, by this Mail, about it,—as he has great influence w. the Society, having been elected President several times.

There are still 2 or 3 peculiarities about those wanting parts of the Lin. "Transactions".

1. Seeing that they are published *irregularly*, I do not know how Messrs. Dixon & Co. could know *when* to send for them: and, possibly, when they did send, they might only, perhaps, receive a copy of the part then *last* published,—although 2, or more, might have been printed since the former part was fetched by them.

2. Now in the lot which D. & Co. sent me in '69,—I had vol. xxvi. part 2, (the *last* part then received,) but I had *not* part 1, of *that* vol., which, too, was a bulky one, price £2.2.0 (*this* is still wanting,)—while, in this *last* lot, part 4 of vol. xxvii. was *not yet printed* when part 1 of vol. xxvii. was issued; so that of vol. xxvi. I want parts 1 and 4: and, of course, all parts from vol. xxvii. part 1 (which I have) downwards to the present time.—

3. I may also mention that, as the smaller Books were always put up in *white*, (or whitish) covers, & therefore readily distinguished in a London warehouse,—the larger ones were in common *brown* paper, hence a possibility of these having been overlooked in the packing of the case, but I doubt this.

I wrote both to Dixon & Co., and to the officers of the Linn. Society *from Wellington*, when there in '65 (Parliament!) and I have had a regular hunt to find their letters (recd. by me there) and my *answers*: fortunately I have *found* them *all*.

I have little or no fear of the large lot missing (from the last part *now* received xxvii/1.) turning-up all right, but there *may* be a back part missing (*viz.* vol. xxvii part 1),—if so, then I shall get you to buy it for me (to complete the set) from the Librarian at the price to “*Fellows*,”—which for *that* part, I see, is £1.11.6. I shall also mention this in my note to the Librarian.—

Of course you can, *after* seeing Dixon & Co., *either* call with my note, or send it on, and stating when you will call on him; use your own judgment on this matter. I hope if you go thither you will see the Museum, Library, &c. and *report* accordingly.—

I expect you will also have to make some definite arrangement for the *future* with Messrs. Dixon & Co., about the *sending for those* “*Transactions*”: I, of course, paying for their doing so.

Hoping you are well,  
I am, my dear Sir,  
Yours truly,  
W. Colenso.

1877 November 7: to Gore<sup>297</sup>

Napier, Novr. 7, 1877.

Sir

I have the honour to ask the New Zealand Institute to be pleased to grant me a set of volumes (ix in number) of the “Transactions” of the Institute:—under section f. of clause 5 of “Abstract of Rules, &c.”—

I want them for the Public Library in Penzance, Mount’s Bay, Cornwall, England, and will, on receiving them, send you a P.O.O. for the amount.

If convenient, I should like to receive them *early*, so as to send them to England per one of our first wool-ships hence.—

I have the honour to be,  
Sir,  
Your mo. ob. servt.,  
Wm. Colenso.

---

---

297 Museum of New Zealand—Te Papa Tongarewa  
MU000094/003/0298

1877 November 13: to Luff<sup>298</sup>

Napier, Nov. 13, 1877.

A. Luff Esq.,

My dear Sir

Yours of Sept. 14th. I received on the 8th. instant, & was pleased to find you were all then well;—may this find you so! I was also gratified—*relieved* I may say—to know you had recd. the telegram from Auckland in July, and I had the pleasing information that *all* my telms. so sent were quickly received.

I have already written so much to go to you by this Mail—that this letter must be shorter than usual. Our new Bishop *elect* is soon to be here—Witty's Ho. is taken for him, rent £100. Bp. Williams is very ill—a fortnight in bed, & it is *feared*, departing! I went there but did not *see* him.<sup>299</sup> St. Hill (Rev.) was here yesty. & gave me the above news: and Dr. Gibbes was also here last night (ea. spent about 2 hours!! so I had compy. on the 12<sup>th</sup>!!) G. is removing to Havelock—into Braithwaite's house, the Settlers guaranteeing G. £500 per ann. G. also entered into partnership w. a Doctor in Picton—who will reside in G's house here in Town—name, *Caro*. J.N. Wilson (alias Bear) has been by Grey's Miny. called to Upper Ho., Governor would not immy. consent, & a great row about it! (You will see in "Herald" how W. *demeaned* himself—about me & my

---

298 ATL MS-Copy-Micro-0485-4.

299 Williams refused to see him.

*short* letter at Pub. Mg. *re* Ind. F. Fund.)<sup>300</sup> They are filling-in Browning's 4 Sns. in Clive Sq. adjg. Thomas'—taking the earth from his *hilly corner* one in Tennysn. St. *South*, & Robjohns is also going to have his sn., the next one, "cut down like a cheese"!—I have given permission to Mills, the Rd. Contractor, to cut into 29 & 30, Hyderabad Road, to make Road thereabouts.—I have let a sn. ( $\frac{1}{8}$  acre) at Waipawa next to Woods, for £10 year & pg. ch. £100.—& that is about all w. me. Sladen has paid off  $\frac{1}{3}$  of mtge. P.D. *nil*. Robertson & D., *nil*. Mackay *nil*.—But see Miller's report *re* Land sales &c. [See N.Z. Mail, Wgn. of Octr. 27, for Judgment.]. Have sent to Wn. for Chief Justice's Judgment in case *Maoris v. Bp. of Wellington*, if I get it will send it).

Jo. Rhodes just back from Canterbury, says "he rode over 200 miles through a fine grain growing Cy., & that wheat & oats were now beating wool out of the market". J. is looking well, he says his bror. Barney is failing fast. Ludlum of Hutt is just dead. Old Shirley in town yesterday was seized w. paralysis! Bradley, Taradale, got dragged by his horse, & his upper teeth knocked out &c., &c. (see papers). "Mataura" w. immigrants arrd. on 9th. (holiday) all well, as *usual w. us*, but one yg. man, (21) was brought on shore to Hospital & died *yesterday*!—It is said, "sea-sickness"—all the way! poor fellow, *you & I* can symp. w. him.<sup>301</sup> Also w. Mrs. Price (Thomas' daughter) who suffd. much from sea-s., *taken in her cot* from Eng. ship into "Rangatira", & after 8–10 days here,

---

300 *Hawke's Bay Herald* issues for 1 July to 31 December 1877 are missing from Papers Past.

301 Colenso suffered terribly from seasickness.

is gone (on her back) to Motuotaraia. She looks well, though, & is cheerful: perhaps her *children & home* may work wonders. Mr. Sidey is still in Australia.

You will see Mack's (2<sup>nd</sup>.) note & my reply. I think you did *not* act rightly w. me, in not giving me *the price* of your 5 ac. at Wairoa. Such *seems* scarcely the proper way w. a friend, or that of doing business,—which nowadays is often done “right off”—if at all.—PARDON THIS PLAIN SPEAKING. Great drought here—no vegetables in my garden, nor any in town worth having. Hot winds exceedingly high for 3 weeks—those drying-up W. ones; snapping off Poplars & willows like carrots up at Meeanee & Taradale, & a few also *here*. Do you wish to subscribe to D. McLean's *monument*? If so send *me* your subn. or mention the sum, as I have been apptd. one of the “*Collectors &c.*”! Rather *too many* calls of that kind, *just now*. Must refer you to Papers all about the Parliament! a horrid mess they are in, & doing *nothing*! yet costing the country enormous sums.—A dissolution is expd. &, it is said, J. Rhodes, R. Stuart & J.N. Wilson are coming out!! Sutton (if he is wise) had better *retire*. I have *not yet* gone to any school, since my return from Wairoa,—it pulled me down sadly & I am not yet well—perhaps *never shall be here*. I think I must give up my office; but I am going to try (D.V.) next week.—

Thanks for your 10 papers—little however in them of *int. to me*: I *never read about the War*; our telms. are *sufficient*. Should like to have had Bradlaugh's trial—complete—also his book (in which I believe to be a good deal of truth) also a copy of this book called “The Priest in Absolution” of which so much is said.

And now I must say Good-bye.  
 Believe me, ever yours truly,  
 W. Colenso.

Rev. W. Marshall has withdrawn his resignation!!

---

1877 December 9: to Luff<sup>302</sup>

Napier, N. Zealand, Sunday,  
 December 9, 1877.

A. Luff Esq.,

My Dear Sir,

Four days ago I had the pleasure of receiving your long & friendly & welcome letter of Octr. 10–17, & I was much pleased to find you were all then well. My last to you (a bulky one) was closed, I think, on 14th. Novr. I was not then very well, & since that I rallied & went to work & got laid up again—another 7, 8 days!! I am going to make another attempt tomorrow (at Campbell's) & so on to 24th. inclusive, if I can, & even then I have not time enough left to visit all *before* Xmas: so I write you *today*.

First, Business: I enclose Black's last note, which will speak for itself. Witty I write to by to-morrow's mail to let him know that his Deed is ready &c. I thank you for paying Trubner & Wesley those two sums for me. I

---

302 ATL MS-Copy-Micro-0485-4.

ought to have heard from them both but didn't: they may, however, have written by Suez mail.

Of *news*, there is plenty: Parliament, I believe, prorogues *tomorrow*. Gray Ministry still in: 2½ m. to be borrowed.—see the papers I send you; O., S., & Russell (W.) returned yesterday. I saw S., who was looking pretty well. Education Act will pass, with a few of the Amendments of the Leg. Cl.—one, the *Inspectors* to be appd. & removd. by Governor; & *this* Edl. District to comprise from S. Boundary of H. Bay on to the *other* (N.) side of E. Cape!! in Bay of Plenty! Sup. Ct. opens here tomorrow—Prendergast is come, & the Calendar *heavy* for *us*!, a sad case of murder at Woodville, a fortnight ago—& the man taken up on *suspicion* (though the sapient Coroner's Jury at W. draught him in *guilty* of *w. murder*!) there is little or no *evidence against* him but, as somebody did it, a great *furor*!—Mrs. Shepherd (Havelock) is dead. Bp. Williams is still very low, gradually sinking:—The *new* Bishop of Waiapu is to be “consecrated” today: to do this the Bps. of Christchurch, Auckland & Wn are here.—So that altogether we have a whole Bench (5) Bishops; may they be the means of doing us good. Sidey is still in N.S.W., & Fraser (senior) is gone to *their* Assembly at Wgn. Berry too, is gone to Pov. Bay on a visit.—G.P. Donnelly is just married to Renata's *grandniece* (great fuss!—we shall see!—it would have *looked better* had *D.* waited his trial for horse-stealing which is to come off in a day or two. “Helen Denny” (our *first* wool ship) is gone, and in her *several* passengers (about 24 I think) & among them Edwards & wife. I did not know of their going till the ship had sailed; but had I known, say, a few days before,



I *could not* have seen them, being ill. David Hunter is *leaving* Station! It is *said*, some great falling out w. his brother George. Wellwood (it is said) is going to England.—Fannin has been unwell “gout, toothache, and neuralgia”: he does not take care of himself. Tel. Off. opened at Mohaka: 2 mails a week to be hence to Wairoa overland & £10,000 voted for Ahuriri bridge (Sheehan & G. Grey!)—we shall see, if it be spent. They are shortly to be *here*, & the Catholics & “working men” (w. Knight & Lindsay!! at their head) are *moving* &c., &c.—

Troy has ret'd. to his old post at bank & seeks to part w. his place! H. Williams as trustee to R. & Drummond refused to pay me  $\frac{1}{4}$ th. of interest due—£20, saying my name was *not* in Deed—so I have to wait 12 months for them to be paid, before I can think of getting a 1d!! D. brought me L's account—it was simply *fearful*: L, so D said, had said “it would only cost a *trifle*”. D said “say the sum”. “Well about £5”. D. said “say exactly; will £10 pay *you*”?, “Yes, completely”. The acct. was nearly £40! & *thus* run up “Consultation £1.1.0, D. 10/6 (these often repeated); writing advt. for D.T. 6/8; copying for “Herald” 6/8; sending ditto to D.T. 6/8; do. to “H.D.” 6/8; altering do 6/8; payg. for advtg. 6/8 (*besides* the full charges for advertg.)!! loan of room & chairs (4!!) for meeting £5.5.0. (we were in his outer or clerk's room 2 hours!!!). I begin to fear that L. will also have a long & heavy acct. against *me*. Poor old Groom is dying & his old wife not much better—both in a sad state. J. Hamlin has had another portion of his lower lip cut away by Dr. S.—but, I fear, with *little benefit*. J.H. is now obliged to give in from any work. Young Irvine, too, is gone in H. Denny: some say *he* will never reach England, & that it

is doubtful if Edwards will. I hope nothing very serious will happen for Mrs. Ruth (Vaughan's daughter) *must* be confined on board during voyage. Read G.T.C. Chapman's account of *his voyage* to Eng. in "Auckland Weekly News" which I send.

Decr, 11th.

I recommence. Yesterday & today I have been at Campbell's large school (over 100) & am *rather* tired; however I held out better than I had anticipated—glad that it is over.—Grey, Sheehan & Macandrew are to be here this week, & are to have (I hear) a "perfect ovation". Our own 3 members landed in silence. Good has, already, come through the Grey Ministry—*viz.* the Colonialization of the Land Fund, which the former My., I think, would not have *attempted!* and I look for good to come to us, through the Maoris being driven to see, that they *cannot* have *their wishes*—not even from *Sheehan & Co.* Mr Orr brought a *big* N.Z. (*forest*) Beetle, thinking it was the *Colorado!* I was happy to undeceive him. I see a large lot of timber & several carpenters at work on T.S. 169 (opp. Church Lane). The poor girl accused of *stealing* an old 12 year old child's garment was acquitted yesterday. (She never ought to have been tried for such a *trumpery* charge). In today's Herald is a letter of Sealy's (from Jersey to Home Paper), in which *I quite agree*. I marvel at *that* Jury in the "Penge" murder case! I don't at that butcher Hawkins! (a second Judge Jefferies!)—he got his (*Govt.*) reward for his atrocious conduct in the Tichborne case, & is capable of anything! I have no doubt but that *he* would gladly have hung those 4 for Harriet Stanton, who died of *disease*.—

I have just been to the “*brow*” to look at the works below: Monroe Street is advancing, the N.E. side is carried out beyond our sales to Scandins. & Pocock’s Sn., & one (next to Watt’s) near Railway are now nearly filled in: 4 in Carlyle Street (see advt. in paper.) are *1<sup>st</sup>*. for filling-in, cont. taken. The worst is they are getting stuff from all around my hill; so that I have been obliged to send out two letters again, this past week, warning them of the consequences.

Our *first* rain fell on 20<sup>th</sup>. Novr.; I was at Waipukurau, of course shut up all that day—but *willingly*: it was delightful *to see* the good arising from that rain. It has also rained since—2–4 times, but all good & serviceable: it now seems drawing that way. In this day’s *Herald* you will see a highly *characteristic* advt. by my neighbour!

Sunday. Decr., 16<sup>th</sup>.

I now proceed to close, having had a day longer for writing, through detention of steamer, S. First, let me tell you I got through my heavy week’s work! (*again better* than my fears!) & tomorrow I take Hastings;—Tuesday, Havelock;—Wednesday, Kaikoura,—Thursday, Patangata,—& Friday, Tamumu: so that if I can do this & return on Saturday from Waipukurau I shall be both glad & *thankful*.

I send you yesterday’s 2 papers, from which you will learn a *little* of *our* doings! Of course *I had* a good view of all from the brow; there were *very few* (if any) of our old first settlers present; & so of our *principal* shopkeepers, old hands,—I saw none. The day (weather) was splendid (as usual) & mob great—(partly owing to

the 3 Boys' Schools (town) having broken up that morning!—but great *at Spit* owing to Natives, who did not *stay* in Cl. Sq. I fancied they had been told to clear out, as Sir. G. & Co. would meet them all on *their own* ground yesterday; there were not 500 in Cl. Sq. & many of these were boys & servant girls. Grey made a sad error in his speech (which you will see *marked* by me), & I find that Price, *last evening* took him up for it: but Price is also a little out in his statement.—

Rev. S.W. told me on Friday last the old Bp. was sinking fast—calm & collected: I should greatly like to see him again, but he is to be “*kept very quiet*”. Donnelly has been acquitted: I fancy, however, it is not wholly over. D. Galbraith is dead, died suddenly at Clarendon. Miss Sproule (who kept Port School) was married an 10th to the Capt. of the “*Manaia*”, a quiet nice man. Irvine, I hear, is going to keep on his school, which I *regret*—unless he will teach his unruly ones how to behave, but I will hope for the best, because J.D. O—d is going to live in his old Town Quarters. J.N. Wilson is now a Lord! hope he, too, will polish up a bit! he needs it: I have no faith in *his* law, should he become Attorney-General! he can never *lead* in the Leg. Council.—

While selecting prizes for Cy. schools at C. & Craig's yesterday I saw Witty who told me he had got my letter *re* your Deed, thanked, I said that woud. be “all right”: we were *both too busy* to talk. Grubb I hear has been unwell from diarrhoea. From the hill I see a frame house (decent size & high) just up *opp.* U.M. Chapel &, I believe, on Mrs. Tuke's land. Bryson is going to build a fine Hotel on his corner *Section*. Not *seen* P.D. since my last. *We*

*must* come to some *real* conclusion shortly. Barry (R. & Drummond's *trustee*) is in an awful way *re* Lascelles' infamous Bill! Mr. Sidey is to leave N.S.W. on 19<sup>th</sup>.—

The "Lochnagar" (our 2nd. wool ship) is to leave next week. I posted, last evg. a *lot* of papers for you, contg. many matters of interest, also a vol. of N.Z. Institute *Proceedings* for last year—omitted in the "Transactions" vol. The *Red Kowhai* is bearing *green* pods before my window, which, when ripe, will be for you. I hope to have a little spare time after Jany. 1st. as I have still all the Teachers' Quarterly Registers to go through, & make out all their vouchers &c., &c.—& then, all for the Board, & the Govt.—and I hope, the *very last* time, after this fashion; for all this work is (or should be) *Fannin's*. Inglis—who was nearly starving here—has got the billet of Clerk to Waipawa Cy. Council @ £200.—

And now I must say Goodbye, with best wishes for you & yours & a Happy New Year & *many of them*.

Bel. me,

Yours truly,

W. Colenso.

J. Hague has broken his leg! his wife is now in service at W. Clive Hotel.

"This case was tried in H.B. some years ago, & was that of P. Torotoro & Rewi v. Sutton, If hon. members will read the report (which I now lay on the table) they will find how land *not* intended to be included in a claim has come to be included in that claim, and how land which clearly on the evidence should not have been included in the original transaction, has been found by a Jury of the

Supreme Court to have been included in that transaction. The perusal of that report greatly shocked me. — — — I have submitted it to the opinion of another hon. member of this Council, & he agrees w. me that in that case *there has been a grievous miscarriage of justice* & that it becomes the duty of the Government of this country, if called upon to enforce the judgment of the Supreme Court in that instance to purchase the rights of the natives in the possession of that land.... I am satisfied, that, in that case there has been grievous miscarriage of Justice.”

From “Hansard”!! (Hon. Mr. Hart, in Leg. Council, Oct. 18/77 in speech on “Native Lands” with a good deal more to same effect).

*re Wairoa Land*

Extract from D. Black’s letter.—

—“As regards the land, I may say that Mr. Luff bought it about 4 years ago from Mr. Routledge at £5: 5: 0 per acre, and I believe when he left for England, some 2 years ago, he offered to sell for £6: 6: 0 per acre. I think £7 per acre would pay him good interest since that time; this I would give for it. The land is very rough & expensive to clear, and will need to be drained, as it is very wet in the winter season.—

I will trouble you for another line or two on the subject.

Wairoa Nov. 3/77

(signed) D. Black.

Extract from my reply:

—“I am now writing to Mr. Luff by this outg. Eng. Mail. (closing here, on 16<sup>th</sup>. at 8 p.m.) and I will let him know of your offer—but I don’t think he will sell it at that price. I wish, for your sake, that you had increased, for I believe it is worth more.—

*It is nothing to the purpose* what Mr. Luff gave for it: the only question is, what is it worth now? Many sections in this Town were bought for £3 each—yet now the owners ask £500 to £800 each for them.

If you should get this *in time* (*before* our Eng. mail closes) and you will increase your offer, you can do so by telegram: just say the gross amount of the money you will give, that will do. I will keep open my letter to Mr. Luff till the last hour.—

(signed) W. Colenso.

Napier, Novr. 10/77.

---

1877 December 26: to Davidson<sup>303</sup>

Napier  
December 26, 1877.

Mr. John Davidson  
West Clive

Sir

For some considerable time I have been thinking about your eldest son, whom I have often met at the West Clive School,—and now that my School Visitation for this year is over, I have thought it to be my duty to write you a few lines concerning him.—

Of course, I do not know your intentions concerning your son,—but, should you determine on keeping him at school a little longer, (which I should strongly advise,) I would recommend you to place him at once at some School where there are boys of his age and older, and where (no doubt) he would get on much more rapidly,—as he ought to have been much farther advanced than he now is.

Feeling interested in the lad, I have taken upon me to write to you about him;— I remain,

Your mo. ob. servt  
Wm. Colenso,  
Inspector Schools.

---

303 MTGHB 47/155.



1878? to Harding<sup>304</sup>

Friday.

Mr. R.C. Harding

My Dear Sir,

I send you (in “Author’s Copy”, paper Trans. Vol.XI<sup>305</sup>) the notes I had thought of for Appendix *D*.—as they are, they are much too long (I fear) and I see no ready & easy way of shortening them—unless we omit *all* their notes (This mg. too, I feel wholly unfitted for the task! Can scarcely sit to write this, yet *no bodily* pain) see pp 101–103.

This paper (art. V) contains the bit quot. from Ruskin—we were talking of last night. This paper (I may say *to you*) was a *favourite* one of mine, if you have *not* yet read it do so. I have always much regretted that Dr. H. & Co., *so acted* towards me as to be the means of my not going on with *that series*. I hope to find something suitable for T. p. motto, &c.

Yours truly,  
W. Colenso.

please tell your Compo. to keep copy please.

304 ATL: MS-Copy-Micro-0485-1.

305 Colenso W 1878. Contributions towards a better knowledge of the Maori Race”, *Trans NZ Inst.* 11, 77-106. Here Colenso and Harding appear to be planning a pamphlet republishing that paper; Hector did accept further papers in the series (in 1879, 80, 81).

1878? to Harding<sup>306</sup>

Thursday night

Mr. Harding

My dear Sir

I have to thank you for your *kind* attention this mg.—*re* quotn. W. Scott. I looked it up—but, while it agrees in the *main*—the *underlying principle*—it does not so well suit this branch of it—as that Maori *party* from the Isle were *known*—but *not then around*.

I return proof: corrections are so *few*, that I leave them to you.—

I send more copy—*all*, indeed, of the origl. paper—w. additions: hope to *see* more proofs by Saty. night.

I was in town this mg. (w. lawyers, sent for!)—but could not call on you: I hurried back (12.15) fearing rain.

Cannot yet make up my mind to go inland next week.—

Yours faithy.,  
W. Colenso.

---

306 Undated, but content places it here.

1878? to Harding<sup>307</sup>

Friday 10<sup>th</sup>.

Mr Harding

My Dear Sir

You have a little account against me—will you kindly get it made out by (say) Monday next—when weather &c permitting,—I hope to call & pay you.—A few of the Books were for the schools and I shall *need* the acct. on my way to Mr. Tylee.—

I hope you are quite well. I have not seen you for a long time. I have been again laid up (this time, 8–9 days in bed,—with plenty of pain)—

I am      Yours truly  
Wm Colenso.

---

1878 January 4: to Luff<sup>308</sup>

Napier, New Zealand  
Jany. 4, 1878.

My dear Sir,

Your welcome letter of Novr. 14<sup>th</sup>. arrived on 1<sup>st</sup>.  
Decr.—so that I really had a New Year's Gift! And, as I  
see, in "Herald" of this mng. that our Nov. mail hence  
reached London on the 1<sup>st</sup>., I hope you, too, have recd.  
mine. My last to you was finally closed on the 16<sup>th</sup>.  
Decr.,—and by a new (& a *good*) alteration in our S.F.  
Mail I have to write you *earlier* (by 10 days) than I had  
expected: this has been done so as to have the 2 outgoing  
Eng. Mails (Suez & S.F.) running alternately every 2<sup>nd</sup>.  
week, & not, as before, absurdly leaving N.Z.  
*together!*—

Well, I was glad to find you were all (then) *well*, & that  
the blasts of your Northern Winter had *not yet* burst upon  
you: though, no doubt you have had them long ere this.

It is impossible for me to ansr. your letter in the way you  
wish. Hitherto I have had no holiday—and I see no one  
*here*,—and I have only been just once into Town since  
my last, & then hurriedly. If I can learn anything of  
Alley, &c., I will let you know. But you will see, in an  
*Auckland* paper I now send you, something about it. I  
have *marked* it.

---

308 ATL MS-Copy-Micro-0485-4. Letter addressed to "A. Luff  
Esq., 135, East India Road, Poplar, London" and endorsed "Recd  
Feb. 18/78".

My present letter cannot be a long one. I returned by last train on Satdy. evg. 22<sup>nd</sup>. Decr., having finished inspectg. Schools for that season! & was quite knocked up. No doubt in great measure owing to long rough ride (Horse) to Tamumu from Waipukurau & back on the 21st. in which (returning) I got thoroughly drenched w. rain, without any *extra* garment,—& was very cold withal, riding so many miles against it: I soon get my wet things off, & to bed, but I feel it a little still.—Ever since I have been engaged on the teachers' accounts &c., &c. for Edn. Board, which meets next week, 10<sup>th</sup>. I have not yet heard a sound respecting my office, &c., though the new Act is now law. As the work & duty is increased, the questions for me to consider are:—

1. *Can* I perform the duty?
2. *Ought* I to undertake it:—considering age, risks, & the many discomforts in travelling, &c.—

I cannot, at *present*, answer these; but, if *it be right*, then, I shall be able to get on,—as I have ever found the path of duty to be the safe one.—

Now for a little *news*.— The holidays here have been well kept by <sup>19</sup>/<sub>20</sub>ths of the people; having had very fine weather throughout. Miss Bourke has been married to a Dr. Pollen (*nephew* of old Dr. P.) *and*, Miss Russell (*H.R.R. 's daughter*) is *engaged* to a Mr. Ogilvy—a clerk at Wgn, w. £200 a year—but, then, a *relation* of the Governor!! (so Bridge & Gaisford are thrown over!) H.R.R. had a narrow escape in returning, coach smashing at Takapau & Sheehan fell down and broke (not *his neck*, but) a rib at Auckland. Hans Thompson

was (*very properly*) acquitted. Brandon has just left B.N.Z., on  $\frac{1}{2}$  saly. annuity.—the directors want a *younger* man. Brooke, & Mrs. T., called here, during my absence. Bradley has given up Saddlery, & taken to *his Hotel!!* on the new Taradale Road, & near to T. He had a *narrow escape*. Brooking has left Lyndon & entd. into partnership w. Bennett. Richardson of Petane is *dead*—in Engd.—telm. just arrived. Our 3rd. Wl. Ship, “Langstone” left yesterday with 6 passengers. Newman’s *bumptious* advt. is out: I pity the poor souls who may be taken in by it!! I heard it is only the land on the cold S. slope towards Motuotaraia—without wood, water, or shelter! David Hunter, I find, has settled on the W. Coast, beyond Whanganui, purchasing at £13 per acre.—From *all parties* I have heard much in praise of the Land thereabouts.—I send you a “*Wananga*” of last Saturday, in it you will see a good deal,—notably the *last Maori* declaration *here*—which is a true sign of the times. Ere long the watchman *may* call out:<sup>309</sup>—“Breakers ahead!”

Your friend Mr. Sidey returned yestertay from Melb. to *Bluff*, &, I hear, is well. W. Marshall is still ill, unable to take duty. Last night I had 3 notices to “abate nuisances” served on me, signed by the Mayor! for Sections 29, 30 & 316: all (if *nuisances*) caused by their *own* doings,—damming in water by their roads. I have been waiting for an opportunity to fill in 316 (i.e. what is left to me of it),—but, by the Corpn. giving the Cricketer’s Cl. Sq., it will cost ever so such more to run round the sharp angled fence.—A tall young boy-like chap (rather

---

309 Colenso had used the pen name “Watchman” in his Māori tract *He Manuwiri hou, ko te Wakakite*, in 1849.

presumptuous, called Leslie Campbell,—who has always had *your office*) was married 2 days ago to a girl who came out emigrant by “Inverness” (2 sisters—both now married): C. was *Donelly’s* bridesman! C. is about the ruddiest *bare* faced yg. fellow I have ever seen: he would make for a capital woman,—only rather too cheeky looking!

4 p.m.

Since writing the foregoing I have been down to town: I went to see Moore, U.B.A., *re Witty* & his Deed, & I find he had not yet taken it up, though he told M. he would do so *before* this Mail leaves—which he *may* yet do,—but if not *now*, no doubt he will soon: he is hard put to for money, we know. In passing by I noticed that a good large shop (double front) is on *Mrs. Tuke’s* land; but who for I don’t know.—G.E. Richardson paid Rochfort £7.7.0 for laying-off his lot & map: aftds. R. laid-off D. Guy’s, adjoining,—and now comes 6 feet into George’s land! pot boiling over!—

“P. Blom”—has been making a row about his Land: here 2–3 times in my absence. Fielder also called; & now it turns out that instead of 66 links he has *61*—he took (I suppose) the 66 *diagonal* for 66 across: I am to go there tomorrow. Monroe Street is formed just as Rochfort laid off in his Map—so giving me (or them) a few feet *more*—up to Road; & now P. Blom says, “but where my *footpath*”.—However I can put him to rights.—

During this week I have had Raspberries, Gooseberries, Cherries, & now Apricots, but only a *few of each*, not over 2 qts. of Gooseberries!! & about 6 pounds of the

Com. red cherry.—Obliged to gather all at once, owing to horrid Birds *introduced*,— the sparrows are here now!!—And *some peculiar* unknown bird—2 pairs I have seen, & my man also—they get on the tip top long buds of the high pine, & there perch,—looking so strange.

And now I must say good bye! Hope you have managed well w. Dixon & Lin. Society. Had a letter & a book from Wesley, who has *had* the *Insurance*. Tell me what you think of him: maybe *we* can get a *better* hand for our Institute.

Believe me, yours truly,            W. Colenso

Have not seen Grubb since my last!—Fannin is well but getting too red-nosed & bloated!! Have not yet seen Philip D.!! nor heard from Mackay!

1878 January 7: to Hector<sup>310</sup>

Napier  
Jany 27/78  
(Sunday)

Dear Dr. Hector

I hope you are *quite* well, and that this may find you so.—

My holiday (?) only began last week,—and I have been hard at work ever since, “on t’other tack,”—&, among

310 Museum of New Zealand—Te Papa Tongarewa  
MU000094/003/0334



other matters, for you.—I send you enclosed a fair & condensed account of our “*Proceedings*”, for the vol. of last year.—

While writing it out it has occurred to me,—that you have *not* replied to my queries, which I had sent you: no doubt owing to your illness and absence. One of them you will find mentioned in the concluding paragraph of my report of *Proceedings* herewith:—it embraces—Copper-plate portraits of S. Parkinson, of *Taiota* (the Hero of Cape Kidnappers), of the North Island N.Z. Chief to whom Cook first gave the seeds of the “Maori Cabbage” &c.—(as mentioned in one of my Papers, which you have,) a near ancestor of the celebrated Henare Matua, &c. &c. Then, *another* qu. was, Could I obtain a *set* of the vols. of our *Transactions* (I paying for them) for Penzance Town Library,—my native town, in Cornwall? There were other queries too, which I do not at present remember.

May I request an early answer to these queries?

Do not forget, that I am all but *alone here*,—and (though *not young*,) may become disheartened if not occasionally aided by you & others at a distance: I hope not.

I have some Ferns still to examine, which may prove new,—some, at all events. My Books, re-ordered, are in the “*Khedive*,” among them, Beddome’s Indian Ferns, £12.12.0”!! &c, &c,—

Let me have a line from you.

Believe me, Yours truly  
W. Colenso.

P.S. You may have noticed that I still keep myself a mr. of the Wgn. P. Society—although *here* I have to pay the subs. for each of 2 sons as well as myself!—I do so, fearing *this may* collapse some day! W.C.

---

1878 January 31: to Luff<sup>311</sup>

Napier, New Zealand.  
Jany. 31<sup>st</sup>. 1878.

A. Luff Esq.,

My Dear Sir,

Last week I was much gratified in receiving your letter of Dec. 12,—doubly so, I may say, because those to me from the Country (dated 11th.) mourned the non-arrival of the N.Z. Mail, while you, living in London, had got yours *that morning!* and so, through you, I knew the mail had arrived &c., &c.—

Much pleased to find you were all well & comfortable in the prospect of an Eng. winter! May this find you still well, & long past the worst of the northern cold!

I last wrote to you on the 5th. inst., which, I hope, may duly reach you. I have been thinking on you this month (*extra*) because of the work I had given you w. the *Linn. Society and Dixon!*

---

311 ATL MS-Copy-Micro-0485-4. Letter addressed to A. Luff Esq., 135, East India Road, Poplar, London. Endorsed “rec’d March 18/78”.

But, first, (as you say) to business. I had Mr. Parkin here yesterday (he is Redstone's successor in U.M. Church here)—he is going to Wairoa, & came to enquire if *I* had any Sns. there for sale,—I told him him of yours, & he is going to W. next week & will have a look at it. (He had heard that I had 7–8 Sns. there!) I hope to sell this for you also.—In town today I saw Grubb (only the 2nd. time for this year!) he told he had just finished his L. to you, & so, I suppose, will have told you of the demand made for Rates, *to him*, for your land at Wairoa (£2.5.0. I think). I hope that Black's offer may suit you—as I dread those Rates—or rather *Rates on Rates*!—Early in December I paid my Rates at Waipawa, for my few unlet sns. there—(over £4.)—to mid. of '78: last Friday I had a similar demand for “Waipawa County” rates!! and, finding I must pay, I sent the amount in yesterday, but it is for the *same* ground! T'other was “Road Board”. So *here*: I was in town to-day & with the Town Clerk *re* Rates, &c.—Scraps of Sns. 309, 311, (Rated *last year* at £5 each, & against which I had appealed & got these lowered to £3 each) were now raised to £4.10.0.!! & that by *same* valuator! who was beaten in Court!! What's the use of *appeal*? However, I *caught* old Ellison, in T. Clerk's Office, & he got a bit of my mind!! for it is no use to waste a day (or more) & catch cold for the sake of appealing—though it be for a principle—just to save 5/-. Judge Gillies has just given a decision at Auckland *against* a Road Board (£50. for damaging property) just for all the world like my case at Waipawa (see Acct. in Wkly. News).

H. Mackenzie has just *paid* for his land at Havelock (end of 2nd. 7 yrs. lease) & Troy has also paid his ½ year's

rent. I walked from Taradale to P. Dolbel's (about 3 weeks ago on one of the *hottest* days of this summer) purposely to get some money—if to be had. (I had the week before sent in my acct. to Dec. 31st., & told them of my day of visit). Would you believe it? the *old story*!! “Do you *want* any money?” was P's. mild question! He *promised* to do something by *tomorrow* (1st. Feb.), we shall see. One thing struck me, the handsome way they had *finished* & *furnished* their house, particularly the large drawing room!! Lined with beautiful panel-work in picked *Kauri* and varnished, all looking A.1. It seemed a fine room *not* to be used. I could not help *having thoughts*. Mackay, & others, gave *no sign*. Ditto Robertson & Drummond: I told Barry (Trustee) you & H. Williams seem mad! suppose *I press*—where is your remaining  $\frac{3}{4}$ ths? Suppose I were *Landlord*, would you not have to pay rent? to *both* which B. ansd. Yes: but they *know* that I will *not* “Chaw up the 2 poor hard-working fellows.”—M. Boylan, poor fellow! is *out* of his ironing &c., &c.; what he will, or can, do, I don't know. I am sorry for him. J. Chambers' 2 daughters were married in one day: one to a Quaker from Engd, & one to Giblin. So Mrs. C. has now lost them all!! Poor Rees Watkins, the steady & much liked Railway Guard,—first lost his *only* child, then his wife (he absent), & now their *twins*—both within a few days. There has been a great mortality among the children, both in T. & in Cy.,—fortunately it began before the arrival of the immigrants or they would have been blamed. Mrs. Gibbes & Child are going to Engd. by ship, hence, in hopes of the voyage doing her good; their only living child has been very “unlucky”; first through carelessness of girl nurse had its teeth

knocked in (or out), then an arm broken and last week the Dr. was summoned home from Napier as the child had fallen & broken the other arm!

There have also been several accidents, & deaths (drowning &c.) for which I must refer you to the Papers.

The Quarantine folks came all right at last (but, I fear, a *loose set*). The Dr. (Dale of notoriety here) is *now* prosecuting the Captn.—he, yesterday, did the steward,—&, I hear, he will get *nothing* from Govt.

I have had a bit of a tussle with Irvine, & Holder, & Newton, re our dividing fence—*broken down & used, & destroyed*, by the G. School Boys—still in *agitation*.

Sorry to have to say,—that my man has given notice to leave!! Of course I have accepted it. They say “it is for my comfort seeing they have 2 childn.” I say, “Time enough when I complain or find fault”.—What *lots* of partings *I have* seen!!

I have been (& still am) very busy w. Education Board & *such matters*. The B. meets on Monday, 4th. proxo, when (I suppose) my *fate* will be decided: in a certain sense I am careless about it—as to which way it goes. I wd. *prefer* resigning at once (or from 31st. Decr.) & getting a little compensation; or, I could hold on—though *greatly increased* work—visiting outlying places *once* a year, & an increase of pay. We shall see: by the way I may be able to tel. a brief letter to you on Tuesday mg., which if I do *you will understand it*.

During first 3 weeks or more of this mo. I suffd. daily from Neuralgia & Ear-ache, & had *much* to do in way of writing,—figures &c. for Govt. I am now better,—but

*frail*. The Railway is now open to Kopua, 7 miles, or so, from Takapau. I have been called on by His Worship to abate the “nuisances” on my lands (316, 28, 29) see Advt. in Paper: not much on *mine*! Bryson’s big Hotel has its framework up, & it looks well, & will fill *that* corner, would the Blks. shop, opp., were away. The road round *your dear old* office corner (leading to Councillor Williams’) is substantially begun, & 30 feet wide!!!—

You will see in Herald a letter of mine *re* Archdn. Williams’ 2!—he did not reply & I have been privately thanked for it,—*but not by him.*<sup>312</sup>

For 8 days I have had an Advt. in paper—calling on Members H.B.P.I, to pay their subs.—only 3 have done so!! (& one of these—Willis from Wn.) there are more than 40 *unpaid*!!! It is disheartening.—

Wesley writes me, saying, the Books are again sent—this time in *Khedive* steamer, left Ln. Dec. 9th. I believe there are errors (!) in his acct., but I’ll wait till *next mail*.

I send you in a Registered packet, 10 photographs of striking natural scenery in N.Z., which *please accept from me*. I hope they may reach you safely.—

Karaitiana v. Ormond—has been heard at Wgn., but judgment not yet given. This, I believe, is the contesting of a Grantee’s *right* (A. Pahoro) to sell to O.,—A.P. died & gave his trust right to a young man of the tribe; a nice legal point. Lee went to Wgn. on behalf of O. Sir G. Grey left A. yesterday to see “King Tawhiao”.—

---

312 The Education Act. *Hawke’s Bay Herald* 19 January 1878.

Human Bones (& a skull!) & parts of *good* cloth-covd. coffins have been found disinterred & scattered in our cemetery!! Tiffen, Fannin, & Kennedy are *there* (privately) to day. Thanks for Paper *re* mortgages (6!!) & *other Papers* a lot. As to Temple Bar *site* they should neither leave nor place *anything in centre*.

Feby. 1st.

The “Wanaka” Str. is just gone in with lots of bunting, having the Australian 11 on board: too much fuss nowadays about this *Cricketing*!—Mayor, as you will see, has proclaimed a Holiday! last Friday there was another—additional 7m. of Railway to Kopua (or to nowhere!!).—

Coleman & McH., have *dissolved*: C. is going home w. his swag, see Papers! *Giffard's* property will soon be in the market; deeds are preparing to pay off Read—the *brother* in Engd. has sent out the needful.—

You will see in Papers, that the Dr. of “Renfrewshire” *lost*, and rightly so. Rees, of notoriety, (who only came here this week,) was at it again! 40 m. *talk*!! &, on his *first* case, told R.M.—*he* would *report* it!!! (If I had been R.M. I would have sent him up the hill!)

The Wesleyan “Parsonage” is to be built on Sealy’s land, near to Miller’s new house: Boyland had bought it, ½ acre;—and now sold for £360, 11% on money. Holder refused (me) to subscribe to Sir. D. McL’s monument! I had thought that he had had his share of sops!!

You will note my letter in a D.T., *re* Hospital site;—it attracted attention, & several (Kennedy, J.N. Smith,

Garry & others,—besides those in Country) have highly approved of it: we shall see.—

I send you in a *pod* (only gathered yesterday) seeds of the Red Kowhai (or Kowhai-ngutu-kaakaa = *Clianthus puniceus*) & shall be glad to hear of their growing &c., &c.—

Young Dransfield, at Spit, is *our* new J.P. Among the Waipawa County Rates was 4d.!!! for 2 Blkhead Sections. *Barney Rhodes* is dying, & Joe (& son) are gone down,—this is Joe's 2<sup>nd</sup>. move *within 1 mo.*

(*Night*) I proceed to close: I have more letters to write, &c. I send you a *full share* of papers. This day I opened the 2 tenders for filling-in that corner (part of 316):—one, £148.10!! & one, £85.—My man & myself had thought about £50 or £60.

—The steamer w. “the Australian 11” arrived this mg. w. all her bunting! they are gone to Hastings to play our *picked* men—we shall see.

I had all but given up P.D.—but, lo! this afternoon he turned-up; he tells me he has paid some money in to the Bk. to my credit, but *not so much* as we had both hoped to do & promised—which was  $\frac{1}{3}$ rd. of my account sent him.—

I have not said half my say. Any papers contg. ecclest. trials & judgments, (as Tooth's, MacKonochie's, &c.) send me them. Goodbye, w. kindest wishes & regards—Believe me ever—

Yours faithfully,  
W. Colenso.



1878 February 7: to Hector<sup>313</sup>

Napier,  
Feby. 7, 1878.

My dear Sir

I cannot tell you how much I feel indebted to you for your kind letter of the 5<sup>th</sup>. and for the accompanying Papers. I received them last night and have this day gone through them, making a few (a very few) corrections as I went along:—with which, however, I may not be in time.—Some one, I suppose, in the Ptg. Office must have altered my Maori word Kumara to their Kumera,—while, possibly, Hawke Bay for Hawke's Bay, sprang from a higher source; as such has been (I regret to say) attempted in our maps, & in the N.Z. Geography: I wrote, last year to Bowden about it, (as he was thinking of getting out a *new* edition of the Geography,) begging him to correct it, & to give it (& Cook Strait, &c &c) its *proper* orthography. To think of such as King George Sound, Queen Charlotte Sound, Hudson Bay, Mount Bay, St. Andrew College, St. David Head, The Queen Head, King Head, &c &c—only gives me a semi-galvanic shock! Which, I suppose, in *my case* is increased through witnessing so much of the wretched *patois* maori, in names of places & things!—

However,—far beyond all that, I (or we) feel greatly indebted to you. As to the *Portraits*, &c.,—I think I will try our photog. here, as to what they will strike off a number for: in England such could be easily and *cheaply*

---

313 Museum of New Zealand—Te Papa Tongarewa  
MU000094/003/0340

managed, not so here. I shall only try for *Taiota's*: Sydney Parkinson's is *not* well done, though it is highly characteristic of a young Quaker, & of the fashion of *that time*. The N.Z. Chief is exceedingly well executed, & it is also praised by *Forster* as being such a really good likeness.

You say—“on referring to my former letters you found them marked as *answd.* during your absence”—I did receive an acknowledgement of their arrival, but nothing more; I can, I think, send you *those notes*, if you wish it. Od course, had they been “*answd.*” I should not have troubled you again.

I regret I cannot obtain the *earlier* vols. of “Trans.” (I had last week heard of this through Kirk.) Of the *later* vols. I *have* 2 copies of each here; I will try at Auckland & at Dunedin, for vols. II. III. & IV.

You may be *wholly* correct in your remark as to both dogs & moas being not so ancient as I have supposed:—but, on the *moa* I have a little more yet to say—anon.

I had hoped to spend this autumn among our ferns—as I have long wished to bring out a paper about them, & have been making sundry preparations in that direction:—and the more effectually to do this I had (*again*) resigned my off. of Inspr. Schools,—from 31<sup>st</sup>. Decr.—but the Board, just as last year, wont have it at all! Rather, they increase the pay, &c—give the old worn Horse *extra oats*, & ribbons & bells, & say, Go on!!—Still I shall hope to do my best this coming winter.

I am *interested in* C. Philips' paper on the Maori arrow & its propulsion, & possibly may have something to say

about it. I was pleased also in seeing your Report on the Gold specns. from Picton. I am, my dear Sir

Yours truly W. Colenso.

P.S. I had forgotten to ask—If it were *within* your Rules,—to allow me to have a few copies of those Papers (say 50) struck off & put up separately:—I, of course, paying for the extra work?—

I must also hunt up & send you a bit more of *good* information *re* Danais, I was told it by Sturm,—but he has not yet given it in writing.—

Ten days ago I found on the trunk of one of my largest acacias, & about 5 feet from the ground,—a remarkably *large* Caterpillar of a species apparently new to me: it was quiet, & stretched out: but how it got *there*, & what it lives on (seeing there was no vegn. near) is a mystery: I have it under glass, & it has spun its web, & entered into its chrysalis state: we shall see. Tell Dr. Buller this. W.C.

---

1878 February 23: to Hector<sup>314</sup>

Napier  
Saturday  
23<sup>rd</sup>. Feby.

My dear Sir

Many thanks for your kind note of the 19<sup>th</sup>. I see clearly, *now*, what you meant in your kind telegram, & marvel at my own obtuseness!—

I fear, however, I shall not *agree* w. *our* photographists here: but I have not tried them *all* yet.—I should not like, I think, to get the 3 portraits done *merely* for *the extras*: so they may stand over—for *next gen*.

I had hoped you would have succeeded w. your Whitefish ova; but, from what I have since seen in the papers, I fear you had but little (if any) chance.

I have had a small fish placed in my hands for examn.—captured here: it may prove to be the young of some other, or it may be a sp. of *Clupea*, or some allied genus; I hope to fin time to exam. it next week; & if I cannot make it out, I will send it to you.—

I hasten to send you, enclosed, Sturm's note on *Danais*:—I only recd. it from him *this day*, & I hope I shall be in time. Sturm was a Collector (both in Entomol. & Bot.) when he first came to this Cy., & so for years.—

Hoping you are well,—

I am, my dr. Sir, yours truly,

---

314 Museum of New Zealand—Te Papa Tongarewa  
MU000094/003/0348

Wm. Colenso.

I first met w. Sturm in Poverty Bay, in 1841.

---

1878 March 1: to Luff<sup>315</sup>

Napier, N. Zealand,  
March 1st., 1878.

A. Luff Esq.,

My Dear Sir,

Yours of Jany. 2 (& 3) was received here on 17th. Feby.! Quick despatch, seeing that your January *S.F.* Mail left you, also a week *earlier* than time. I was pleased to find my letters had reached you before you wrote,—because those in the Country were not so fortunate. I had scarcely anything from Engd. by that Mail save from you: and Grubb tells me that it was the *smallest* M. (by several bags!) for a long time. We *both* think that you *acted rightly* in not allowing yourself to be imposed on at P.O. for *Xmas*. Illustd. papers.

My last to you was a month back, *also*, w. a little Roll of *photos.*, which I hope you may safely receive.—

*February* has been a remark. month *here*,—w. *me*, & with others too.

---

315 ATL MS-Copy-Micro-0485-4. Letter addressed: "A. Luff Esq., 135 East India Road, Poplar, London." Endorsed "rec'd. Apl. 16/78".

Several deaths,—prominently Bp. W., Barney Rhodes, & Capt. Read: those 3, with myself (making 4) were, I suppose, the *oldest* in these parts of N.Z.—including Wn. 3 are taken (within a few days of ea. other) & one, the writer, is left, *to follow*. Bp. W. died on the 10th., sank gradually like a dying lamp! he was buried on 12th. (evening) a *large* funeral, all shops closed, Wilson (lawyer) and I walked together; it was a dreadfully hot day, dry & *dusty*, & such a tramp, from the house to saddle, Shakesp. Rd.,—down that Rd. & through town, up to saddle in Milton Rd., & then to Cemetery! I was nearly done up!—“Joe” had just came back *again*, from Wgn., when, lo!, By. was gone! out came a paper (or sub-art.) on the greatness & goodness & wisdom & *riches* of By. & that “*he had died childless*”, & that Mr. Jos. wd. come in, &c. &c. and away goes “Joe” to Wgn. Lo! by will, By. had left *all to his daughter* (some say, £400,000) and a *handsome* annuity to his widow &c.—Heigho! Joe returned, breathing anything but love, & won’t wear mourning nor allow any of the family to do so!! and, as usual, the yg. woman is not By’s daughter at all. For my part I *commend* By. *highly*; when I was at Wgn. (in ’65), & visited at his House, she was there with him, just like a nice *Eng.* girl, with her Governess, & her playmates—daughters of town settlers,—& By. (I saw) was much attached to her. I must not forget to add, that Locke, too, was blowing high!—& thinking of going to England!!—

Capt. R. *dropped down* suddenly in his house, dead: he was here about 10 days before looking as well and as active as ever. (I fancy he was down about re-leasing Giffard’s property).

Mr. Marshall has sold off *all*, & is going “home”. So has Wellwood. Mrs. (Dr.) Gibbes has left for Engd. w. her baby—to see if the sea-voyage may save her—poor lady! Witty put his knee out & cracked some sinews in playing cricket at Wairoa: he is here now, on crutches, & in Dr. Hitchens’ hands. I see all his Wairoa Property is in the market. Fannin is to lose his billet as Immig. Agent & Fox is to have it! Brought about, I believe, in a curious way. F. wrote (a 2nd. time) to the *new* Govr. to *raise* Fox’s salary (only £60) & at last, an ansr. came. Yes, it would be raised, & *his* (F’s.) done away!! (I have *heard*, that Fox was *privately* for Sheehan & Buchanan at last election). It is *said*, that Miller, has been talked of! & Tabuteau (got a reprimand!) & Scully I think has heard *something*—Sheehan is *here* now, he arrd. 2 days ago.—

See Grey’s (mad) speech at Wellington, (in Wgn. Papers)—the “Loafers” (whom every right-minded Settler dislikes, *or* hates) are some of Grey’s *especial* ones who are to have the franchise,—that is, if he can effect it. And see, also, a nice little letter in *same* paper, anent Grey & his new taxation. (Speaking of taxation, *this evening* R. Williams, collector, was here, leaving his papers, *demands* for £10.18. 6!! ½ year’s rates). I had called for tenders for filling in the *corner* only of 316—one t. was £150, another £85 and I find stuff. Weber told me, that he could not have his filled in, for it would cost more than it would fetch! & mark, the moment anything is done, or half done, down comes the Valuator to re-raise the Rates! It was even proposed in our M. Council, to re-value Buildings which were half-up, or altered, *since* valuation 4 months ago!! Palmer told me that Pocock paid £110 (contract) for filling-in his ¼ ac.,

corner of Cl. Sq., whereas Palmer had (last year) offered to do it for £80., wh. P. would not give. What makes the diff.? I asked. Why, the call, or Order, of the Corporation, *to have all done at once!*

In my last I told you I was awaiting the decision of the Edn. Bd. *re* myself. They would *not hear* of my resignation, but increased the pay: so that it is “Go on, old Horse! You’ll do *a little* longer, there’s extra oats & a ribbon & a bell!” All very kind,—but it won’t make the old Horse any younger! The pay, *now*, is fair (£300. & £150. travg. allowance), but the question will be, Can I perform the duty required? The travelling I *don’t like*, particularly the risky voyaging. However, I *may yet* “run away from it”; there are certain elements rising, I ken, in the composn. of the Board: & I intend to stand to my colours, no ministers have any business there,—unless they are *retired* from active duty.—

Now a little of *my own* griefs (*to you*). On 13th. Feby. some wretches killed my dog *Carlo* here near my door—*beating his head in!* they will trespass—especially by night & the dogs bark after them; our poor dog was here in his old berth, on the mat in the porch, at xi.30 he ran out after some, & they managed it. I put an advt. in papers *in hopes!* but no, now for the *sequel*: the next week they poisoned my other remaining dog (the little terrier) *here, at my door!* he never went to town alone, & never absent at night. James let him out of the kitchen at xii p.m., the dog came to his sleeping mat, folks passed (as usual) & the next mg. the poor faithful dog was cold! My man went sick over the affair, & could not eat. *You may guess my feelings.* These dogs were the pets of all



the boys & others who come here—greatly liked. I am more alone than ever *now*, & I feel it, do what I may. I told James, that had this happened 2 months ago, & he also *then* giving notice, I would have stood to my resignation of Office & go home,—utterly careless of place & everything! They are leaving me & I have an advt. in our Papers—I have had *plenty* of applicants (most of them *now in places*) but which, or how, to choose, bothers me.

I have been laid up a week or more w. *severe* diarrhoea & vomiting (which left me *very weak*). James' wife said it was thinking about the dogs, but the disorder has been very prevalent, the newly arrived *U.M.* Minister is now confined from it.—Your friend (*Member*, I might say) Capt. W. Russell is better, but by no means quite well: I was sorry to see him looking so altered. A curious election has just taken place at Wgn., Travers resigned (going to Engld.), Pearce stood, so did the late Mayor, and a fellow in gaol (a hot headed Irish lawyer, who has been, *after many* warnings committed for a month for contempt of Court!) well, this man got *returned!!* only, too, a new hand at Wgn. He was an Orangeman & *they* voted for him in a block! he was an Irishman! & the *R.C.* also voted for him, and so the respectable & well known Mr. Pearce was nowhere! And then “Who would have thought it!!” I much fear *our* Colony of N.Z. has yet a lesson to learn from *Democracy*; it may be a severe one: *you* may see it. The Scotch Ch. held their anniversary on Monday; & the Methodists on Wednesday. You will see all about both in Herald;—something said at both which I do *not* agree with.

Duncan of Waipawa bankrupt—I had expected this.

One case of our Institute books sent by “Wesley” (per “Khedive”) have arrived here in good condn.: now where are they to be kept? last year we passed a resolution (of mine) to ask Govt. for leave to keep them, in a neat Book case in the Grand Jury room; & I wrote offy. to J.D.O., (our President,) but he was too busy (I suppose) & so nothing came of it: I am thinking of asking Sheehan! Strange to say, I received by last M. a letter from Mrs. Col. Wyatt, enquiring about her (late husband’s) land at Havelock & Porangahau. P.D. told me, a few days back, he had lately bought 3000 sheep (Merinos) to stock his Petane Run. Strange (I have often thought) he telling *me* all that, and — — — *some* would say the strange part of the *business* is on *my side*!—

I was *grieved* this week to find poor Mick Boylan bring up *F.E.* Hamlin for an old debt, over £60., & H. *pleaded* Stat. Limitn.!! H.R.R. lost *both* his trials w. his Brickmaker (in spite of *Rees*’ oratory) & serve him right! I hear the law costs were ever £50.

The telegrams give us *sad* news *re* the poor Turks: which I am sorry for. One *good* telegram which *pleased me*, was Bradlaugh & Mrs. Besant gaining their cause at Court of Appeal: I partly expected that. And this reminds me of *your* note, (on my asking you to get me a copy of his Book,)—“B’s. book I have not seen, much was said & written against it”.—Exactly so: & therefore I wished to see it. Were you not in *London* I would not have thought of asking *you* to get it for me; but in L., you or I might buy anything—a man’s skull, if you will,—& no one knows you, or cares to know you. Some of your last

Papers were excellent,—good sound reading, in articles (D.T.) & the judgments & sayings of the Judges,—who act (too often) like the Monkey & the Cat's Cheese! I amused both Cotterill & Lascelles w. that of the 6—7 successive Mortgages, & V.C. Hall.—

Parkin, I am sorry to say, is not yet gone to Wairoa,—the bar has been again closed, so at Mohaka & Porangahau, & the steamers shut in prisoners; but they are all out again. *Our Bar* is said to be much deeper.—I see they have put up 2 public seats, w. backs, & on a flat stone platform, on Beach; 1, near W. end of Sup. Ct. Ho. & 1, between sd. Ct. Ho. & *your* old office. A very good & substantial stone fence, dressed face, & several feet high, is putting up around the R. Cath. School ground: the Duck pool in front of Morley's is filled in—nicely. Cohen (Jew) is going in for a Hotel, corner of Sale & Munroe Streets—*opposite* my Sn. A warrant out against *Dr. Dale* for deserting wife & daughter at Oamaru. Allanach, *Senr.*, is just dead—Friberg, too.

And that is about all my *news*!

Now to your Business remarks *re* Black, & sn. at Wairoa. It is right that we should speak “plainly” (as you say) in these matters, but, I confess, I don't understand *you*! However I shall say little about it: if Black offers *more*, which I will try to get him to do, I will let you know. What I meant, in mine to you, was *of course*, your selling price: whoever before heard of such a thing,—as sections to be offered for sale, & no price fixed! and the owner the *other* side of the globe!! And even now, in reply, & refusing B's offer, you have *not* given any price—or any *clue*!!—

I believe (from Grubb) that he got in reply, from Wairoa, that there was an error, overcharge, as to *your rates*. But Mr. G. has been (like myself) very busy of late, so that I have only just seen him: & he is too tired (not being *over strong*) to come *this way*—of an evening, being so far in the wrong direction. Holder's 2nd. foreman in now leaving him! & that to set up in *opposition*!! see Advt.

Should those Books (Lin. Soc.) be *all right* & you (or D. & Co.) have *not* made any arrangements about sending them, hold on a while, or enquire of Wesley, (who *may* have some to send, & then they can come in *one case* but if so, I wou. *rather* it shou. be packed & sent by Dixon,) I am remitting to Wesley by Mail though I fear I shall have no time now to order any thing from him—may by next Mail.

And now, my dr. sr., I must once more wish you & yours *well*—which I do in every way heartily, and with kind regards.

I am, yours very truly,  
W. Colenso.

---

1878 March 24: to Luff<sup>316</sup>

Tavistock Hotel,  
Waipukurau.  
Sunday, March 24/78.

A. Luff Esq.,

My dear Sir,

*You will not wonder at my being here*, neither will *you* require being told the lat. & long. of *this* place. You may however wonder at some portion of this letter.

Your long & kind letter of the 30th. Jany. I recd. before I left town, & knowing that I could not return in time, I brought it with me. First (as you rightly say) to *business* though unprofitable to *you*! I have to thank you for all you have done re Linn. Socys. pubs., but I must allow all to stand over until next mail (for many reasons). I have also had a letter from Dixon & Co., of which more anon,—I cannot reply by this mail. I wrote to Wesley, (Essex Street, Strand) by last mail, remitting him £20 (£15 bal. & £5 to credit). I had then hoped to write more fully by this, but I cannot. I will thank you to let him know from me, that if he has *not* sent the books I ordered (Perowne on the Psalms) *not to do so* until he again hears from me, as *all* books may shortly be sent off together, & so save expenses. If, however, he has sent me that work (as I had requested) all right.

---

316 ATL MS-Copy-Micro-0485-4. Letter addressed: "A. Luff Esq., 135 East India Road, Poplar, London". Endorsed "rec'd. May 14/78."

Now I have a bit of news re myself: in my last I told you of my *increased* salary—now I have *none*! having resigned my office. I have been treated ill by my old acquaintance & professed “friends”, (Rhodes, Ormond & Lee,)—as the Board, (acting at a sub-meeting & in the absence of Chambers a Newton) & as it was the 3<sup>rd</sup>. time within a few weeks & directly against my official letter to them of Feby., and opposed to all principle—I saw I had no alternative, acting honourably. O. & others have since tried hard w. me to withdraw my Resign. but I can’t do it, the B, too making no concession. Of course I shall *feel* the loss of £300 per annum & also the faces of the many dear children, & shall (for a time) be more lonely than ever. Were I in N. I cd. tell you a deal, which I cannot here; possibly I may write to you more anon this by the next Mail. I would it had happened *last* year, then, I, too, might have *migrated*!

I put up a *few* papers for you before I left town, & I now add 2 more from this place. In one of the Auckl. papers I send you will find my letter defending Bp. W. & *his Dicty*.<sup>317</sup> I should tell you that our two Town papers (under the infl. of the Board) are trying quietly to keep down or out the pretty general feeling respecting me. I recd. a very *nice* letter from Reardon before I left Town, begging me to reconsider or withdraw my Resign. and now I see (in D.T. of last evg.) that *he* has resigned *his* office:—can he be thinking of *mine*? (A little bird (in authority) told me that Carlile had long sought it! asked for it!!) I had nearly 20 applications for the sitn. of servants: I have chosen a man & his wife named *Arnold*,

---

317 *New Zealand Herald* 7 March 1878.

been here about 5 years; man was w. Witty (who highly recommends him) wife was w. Johnston, Baker, who highly recommends her: for last 12-15 months both have lived w. Lascelles, whom they leave to come to W.C.

Gollan, Wellwood, W. Marshall—all gone! & it is whispered J. Chambers is going too. I have not been attending to my own business of late, being far too busy; soon I suppose I shall have more time for mine & *thine*. After this month something will have to be done w. Sladen, A. Mackay, P.D., & *others*. (L. & I. are waiting).

I told Fannin (I knew he wd. tell Ormond) that I had held 2 fair offices under Govt., Treasr. & Inspector; & lost *Both* at a moment's warning (or without any,)—through my pol. friends (!! ) & neighbours—McL. & J.D.O.,—and salary too, same. Of course, I shall never take any office again. I would that I had £200 a year *more* than I can (at present) raise. F. is now living in Thomas' house, I told him a few days ago that I felt sure if he did not *reform* he wd. lose his billets; poor fellow, he felt it & cried bitterly. You (although used to "Returns") would be astonished at what I have had to execute for both Ed. Board, & Govt. Edn. Department. Had the clause in Edn. Act stood as the (late) Govt. drafted it, viz., Inspectors under Govt. & *not* Boards—I had never resigned.

Did you know Charley Mackey who was Purvis Russell's gardener? he lately died, after a short illness. I have sent you Newman's plans—Town & Country lands! I fear a few will be taken in. Note *his* names of Streets.

Grubb was well when I left; he always *promises* but *never* comes to see me! I miss *your friendly* visits much. I almost fancy the *big* wedding that was to have come off here is knocked on the head. Drover has a large house building for himself. Branch Bank of N.Z. is to be opened here; & a good road is made connecting terrace w. the lower street—just central;— Messrs. Herbert, & Smith giving each one half. I cannot write you any more, I have done this uneasily (in my bedroom on a chest o' drawers). I have enjoyed very good health during this month—though overworked. Last week I walked several miles a day, to-&-fro in 40m. Bush: tomorrow I am off again.

So good-bye; hope you are all quite well. And with kindest regards,

Believe me ever

Yours very truly

W. Colenso.

1878 April 21: to Luff<sup>318</sup>

Napier, N.Z., Easter Day,  
1878.

A. Luff Esq.,

My Dear Sir

If I am to write to you at all by this mail, I must do it today—although the M. will not be closed before next



Saturday. Your welcome letter of Feby. 27 (w. papers) I recd. here last week and was much pleased to find you had passed through another English winter safely. One thing in particular in your letter vexed me, viz. Witty's not settling w. Moore, as he had promised me he would do: I hope, however he has done so before this, or at all events, will soon; as I see his Wairoa property in the market, and I suppose that is sure to sell, His house on hill is let to the Bp., & his hops are, I bel., a good crop. I have heard nothing new from Black.

My last to you was from Waipukurau, on 24th. March, which I hope may reach you. By that & the few papers I then sent you (and which I got there) you will learn how it was w. me then: at end of March I returned to Napier, having done all that I had set myself to do, working hard every day. I came back then as it was end of quarter and no T. or other creditors, could get any money until I had exd. & made out & certified &c. &c. and, nowadays, all vouchers are scrutinised at Headquarters. I had agreed to remain in off. until 8th. inst., on that account & then the Board asked me—in a nice kind of way—to remain throughout the mo., & to this I have consented. The new Board (9, viz. Ormond, Sidey, W. Russell, F. Sutton, Lee, J. N. Williams, Rechab. Harding, Miss Herbert (!!)) and Kenrick, the R.M. of Poverty Bay) sits on 1st. May. They will have plenty to do: may they do it rightly! I have been greatly found fault with for resigning & have been asked by many old friends in town and cy. to withdraw my resn. (and in this the teachers & scholars have joined almost to the unmanning of me among them) but I cannot do that. If the new B. asks me to do so, or to remain in off. I suppose I shall consent, but their doing

so is doubtful. By this M. I send you several papers—in one of which you will find a good long “yard” of writing by me—in defence;<sup>319</sup> I have heard that it has taken mightily & have had several letters thanking me for it. My (one) opponent “Alpha” is out again in reply,—but though Carlile<sup>320</sup> had intimated he will allow of my “answering”,<sup>321</sup> I shall not do so. My letter did “Alpha” good, as you will see. If you ask who “A” is, I do not know, but I think it is Rees the Auckland lawyer, now resident here and M.H.R. I am not at all anxious about it—I have looked, and do look (in my old-fashioned way) to a higher source.

I have not yet had time to look at any of your papers, save one wh. I opened “The Financier” thinking it was a “P. World” or something of that kind—but when I saw what it was I immy. shut it up:—that & war accounts—I care not, to look at. I never read anything of the war save our short telegrams, these are enough for me. I shall give this paper to Grubb who is in that line.

Fear many taken in—in Arlington purchases: poor old Goodwin among them.

---

319 The Inspectorship of Schools. *Hawke's Bay Herald* 9 April 1878.

320 WW Carlile, briefly (1877–8) editor of the *Hawke's Bay Herald*.

321 “Alpha” responded in the *Hawke's Bay Herald* 18 April 1878, and the editor added “The answer to this, if any answer comes, must close the controversy. — Ed. H.B.H.”

A grand sale of land comes off there (Pov. Bay) next mo. You will see all about it in the papers. Govt. has put high reserve prices on all....

P.D., poor fellow, has had a fortnight w. "my complaint" (as he calls it) viz. lumbago; he says that he "feels old age creeping over him" and he looks so, getting bald & gray. Kinross is just out again, arm all tied up: I saw him 2 days ago. Heard last week of death of Bp. Selwyn! W. Russell is much better. Hamilton R. is going home shortly. You will see paper list of passengers by "Adamant"—the only one I know is Stapleton—whom you may recollect. Whitmore's sn. in Cl. Sq. is filling in & the *new* Masonic Hall (for the Masons no. 2) is building on the next one (Pocock's)—an ugly building looking down on it from the hill, flattish roof, no windows this side & S. end & boarded close to ground! McVay has a high building (priv. res. self) erecting on part of land you leased to Tuxford;—the new road there is 30 ft. high, with hammered stone front towards sea! I thought on you when there the other day. I stood at the old corner musing!—& also of Brandon's, words (the Bk. N.Z. being torn to pieces to make great alterations to please *new* manager) B. said "Ah! they would do nothing of that kind for me!) and so, would the authorities have made that road there for you? Answer, yourself. I am told that Tuxford sold the small piece between him & the Bank and the other Mall Place where his additional shop stands, for £2000 to the Bank. I notice a good front to the house putting up 2 doors beyond Morrison's, and a house built on that piece of land you sold to Simmons of Te Kopanga, which fills that block. You will notice Joe Rhodes' price to corporation for his 5 ac. stony hill

beyond Gaol £500 pr. ac.—what think you of that? Chambers, I find, has given all his land at Tarawera to Giblin his new son-in-law with also additional there wh. Ch. had lately purchd. of some absentee—well, they want Joe Price to take it on lease, to fence all in, cut down bush, lay down to grass & give it up end of 10 years: 1st 2 years £100 per ann., next 3, £300, last £600!! Mackay told L. when he served the Writ on him at Kaikoura that my land was worth at least £1000 (£8 per ac., his lease only has £4). I have heard sad news of W. Chambers at Poverty—very wild & very immoral! Some 3–4 children!! a warning to parents as to over strictness (which I have always said)—a sad thorn to them, I fear.... The Harbour works are “finished” and I have not yet seen them!!... The drought has done mischief & I fear may do more: the weather is delightful but no sign of rain. I told them all in March they would not get any rain in April—this being our “Indian Summer”. The stock is suffering dreadfully, Ruataniwha, Patangata, Kaikoura, Waipukurau just dry dust: how they live is a marvel....

My old servants have left, new ones in. I fear I treated them too well. Our H.B.P.I. has met, on my convening. We open in May, but your old friend is again “in for it” & so, I fear it will always be: we have some new members; wanted too. W. Marshall is gone to Australia—thence, perhaps to England.

And now, my dear sir, adieu. May our Heavenly Father ever bless & preserve you & yours, is often the prayer of.

Yours affy.,  
W. Colenso.

Easter Tuesday.  
April 23rd. night.

By way of a P.S. I add this—at Meanee School today (walking there from McMurray's) I find Brandon building a large addition to his house, very lofty for a single run of rooms—I counted 17 weather-boards from floor to wall plate & huge windows from top to bottom: Holder has bought more land at Woodville & is nearly always there now superintending.

In Town the other day Lyndon was walking w. a young man. L. asked me if I knew him. I said No. It was T.H. Fitzgerald's son! not a very fine *looking* yg. man but with much of Tom's smile.

The other yg. men L. pointed out to me, fine *looking* enough, but *fast* (perhaps): these are 2 young Russells, from Ireland, relations of that Russell for whom Gill bought land at Porangahau. L. says they are going to settle there....

Goodbye  
Yours faithfully,  
W. Colenso.

---

1878 September 3: to Hector<sup>322</sup>

Napier, Sept. 3, 1878.

My Dear Sir,

This morning I received your kind long & explanatory letter of 29<sup>th</sup>. Augt., and I thank you for it—*very much*. All, that you have taken great pains to amass and bring forward therein, is (in the main) quite correct: what is yet *wanting* (those infinitesimal quantities—always however so necessary in your favourite chemical analyses, to make up the 1000,) cannot be supplied by me without *much* hunting-up and writing—which labour I shall spare both myself and you. One remark only will I make (as I see it *is needed* to set yours right), viz.—that our Members for '77 (69) and for '78 (68) have *not* all paid "*both*" subscriptions—those for '77 did for '77 (69 x £1.1.0 = £72.9.0) and those for '78 (68 x £1.1.0 = £71.8.0).—So much for *that*. And now, as to the 5 vols. which we *want*, (and must have from some quarter if to be obtained,)—as I said in my Official letter to Mr. Gore—"*I am prepared to pay for them.*" I think, I really must not write any more on this subject.

But I have 4–5 other matters to write about: & now, that you have so *kindly renewed our (old) correspondence*, I will mention them.—

---

322 Museum of New Zealand—Te Papa Tongarewa  
MU000094/004/0072

1. Do you wish to have the papers which have been read here *sent in early*? Such, of course, (some 3–4,) have long been ready.—
2. If my Ms. should be printed, could not I correct the sheets?
3. With one of my Papers there will be an illustration for a plate,—and should it prove to be a *sp. nov.* (you will know), I am quite ready to pay for the lithogd. plate for our *next* vol.—
4. Is it *against* any rule or bye-law of the N.Z.I., to read a Paper (which has been already read at a regular meeting of Members) at any *other* meeting?—say, at the Athenæum, or at meetings in the Country.—A wish has been more than once expressed, to hear my “Ruahine Journey”,—“Traditions of Maoris”, &c.,—so read, but I have refused.
5. I hope to get out a short Paper on some Ferns (*sp. nov.*) for our October meeting: would the *expense* of a plate (dissections, &c.) *be allowed*?—and, Could *Mr. Buchanan* do it? *If not*, then could you recommend (or employ for me) and *decent* draughtsman in Wellington?
6. I have only just dipped into vol. x. (having been laid up for nearly a fortnight, & only now getting round again,)—and I have been much interested in your *Marine Spider*. I obtained one (in '36 – '37) from a similar locality on the islet (Motumaire) off Paihia, Bay Islands,—and I think (speaking from memory) it differs in size, &c., from yours: I believe that I have it still (in spirits) & if I can find it I will send it to you.—

7. I am thinking over the getting out a complete & fully illustrated work (both scientific & popular) on our N.Z. Ferns (all species & vars.),—*at my own expense*: Would you aid me *heartily* w. your influence, & in getting me specimens?—(but this I should not commence until summer).

8. I am considering seriously the resigning my onerous (& unpleasant) office of Hony. Secy. H. B. P. Institute at close of this year. I fear, however, if I do so the Society *may collapse*,—but I cannot help that. However, I won't do so without again writing to *you*: but what with carelessness *here*, and coldness *there*,—it is more than I, at my age & little ailments & love of quiet, can well bear.—

I may mention,—that in my writing to Mr. Locke *yesterday*, I said to him to *see you* about those 5 vols. (L. being a member and one of our Council): of course, I did *not then* know of this kind and full letter of yours, or I should not have written.—

Hoping this may find you *quite* well, & *not* overpressed w. work (so that I may get a reply) I am

my dear Sir

Yours truly

Wm. Colenso.

P.S. In looking over your letter again this morning, I find one other point I should notice—*viz.* You say, “My last printed report, in which were 68 names including the 5 new members for this year—was too late for this vol. (x) but will appear in the Inst. Report for this year”.—



But, (1) we have *since then* six new members: (2) I got our *annl.* meeting *altered* last time from June to Jany. (so as to agree w. yours)—& in Jany./79 it will be held—when the proper & full List for '78 will be sent to you:—WC.

---

1878 September 5: to Hector<sup>323</sup>

Napier  
 Sept. 5. 1878.

My dear Sir

I wrote to you 2–3 days ago, and I little thought I should have to write to you again so soon,—but I yesterday received a note from an acquaintance of mine, asking me to write to Wellington for parts 1 & 2 of Buchanan's large Work on N.Z. Grasses, "published price 10/6 ea. and to be had at Col. Museum;"—and so I am again troubling you.

Please direct them to be sent to me early by Mail, carefully put up—perhaps just once folded *the long way*. I will pay you the charges in a P.O.O.—I am, (in haste)

Yours very truly  
 Wm. Colenso.

---



---

323 Museum of New Zealand—Te Papa Tongarewa  
 MU000094/004/0073

?date: to Hector

Wednesday  
noon

My dear Sir

I return you the Copy, it has given me much trouble, & after all I have recopied it (viz. par. 10)—so as to be as free from error as possible.

The worst is, that by making this agree with Hooker's *new work & new nomenclature*, (and also *your discoveries*,)—very much will have to be altered throughout.—It will have this good effect of *lessening* many of the plants in zones & areas—&, of course, *will be much more correct*, when finished.

I have a note from Thompson which I wish to shew you when I see you.

Yours truly  
W. Colenso.

I have given you my time instead of writing to Engld.—I now set about it.

---

1878 November 20: to Hector<sup>324</sup>

Napier, November 20<sup>th</sup>.  
1878.

My Dear Sir

Thanks for your kind note of 12<sup>th</sup>. received yesterday,  
and for all the information therein.—

*Re* the 2 worms: you surprise me in saying, they are *Gondius aquaticus*. I have long known that filiform hair-like species (and have had several specimens), white, in colour, not thicker than a thread and of a uniform thickness throughout, 10–20 in. long: *these* widely differ *in appearance*,—also with Cuvier's descript., and with plate of *G. aquaticus* in Rees' Cyclopædia:—still, as you say, “they are *males*,” you may be wholly right.

*Re* the Marine spider;—its habitat, &c. I captured it in 1836–7, at the little islet directly off Paihia (Mission Station) Bay of Islands; there are 3 islets lying off that place, and this is the smallest & central one. I was there in my little boat (fishing or collecting shells), the day was calm & water smooth, and in looking down from the stern, I saw in the deep water (3–6 feet) and tolerably steep rocky bottom, some of those spiders! they moved about, through the water, without difficulty, and seemed as if they each were enveloped in a small bubble of air: I watched them for some time, and I noticed they had holes or crevices in the rock under low-water mark into which they went: indeed, this specimen, I sent to you, I

---

324 Museum of New Zealand—Te Papa Tongarewa  
MU000094/004/0101

got out of its crevice or home. Not being supplied on that occasion with any proper means of obtaining them, I put it off for a season, and never afterwards found time (*through overmuch work*) to go there again for that purpose. It was meeting with your account of the Marine Spider from Cape Campbell, in vol. x. "Trans.," that brought this one to mind—after 42 years!! and it was just the only small zoological specimen I had ever put up by itself—in a small glass tube. No doubt there are plenty *there* still.

Sturm tells me, that Marine Spiders are also to be found at Waikokopu in this Bay,—N. extremity.—

Apropos of Spiders:—I have a splendid specimen for you, only caught here 3 days ago. I have, however, long known it, (20 years or so,) yet only casually coming on one or two, once in 2–3 years, and then, generally, inside of inverted empty flowerpots in the garden.

In looking over yesterday Rev. O.P. Cambridge's interesting account of 2 N.Z. spiders, (N.Z.I. "Trans.," vol. vi. p.117,)—which, I confess, I ought to have read *before*,—I think this must be a species of the genus *Macrothele*, as, in certain points, it agrees with *M. Huttonii*, described there by him,—although it is much larger, and is of a different colour, &c. &c.,—but this specimen may prove to be a *fem.* (the fig. in Cambridge's pl. is that of a *male*,—which is always smaller, &c.,)—*all* the specimens I have ever had of this spider have been quite as large as this one: I will send it to you shortly. I would now at once, but I have been hunting-up a specimen or two of a *most peculiar* black spider I used to find in the earth at the base of the

Ruahine: but, at present, I cannot lay my hand on *that travelling bottle*. Of this species I had captured (at various times) several specimens; of which I must have sent some to England, (and, probably, to the Linn. Socy.,) some 25–30 years ago. This spider is particularly mentioned by me in my Paper (part I.) Ruahine Journey, &c.,—which I lately sent you. I must endeavor to find you specimens of this *most unique* looking fellow.

I have also to thank you for this Part (containing I and II) of Buchanan's "Grasses,"—now to hand. I fear, however, you *have deprived yourself* of it.—You say—"Of course you have a copy yourself": I had *not* until I received this from you. And, allow me to add,—that I did *not* write for one *for myself*,—neither should I have mentioned it but for Mr. Nairn's letter, requesting me to obtain him a copy, as he did not know where to apply (neither did I, correctly). I now enclose a note to the Govt. Printer, which (if *all right*) please pass-on.

I have not yet seen the Maori Chief (*tohunga*) from whom I am to obtain that particular Maori information I require, & mentioned by me in a former letter,—so I still retain that Paper: but I hope to see him *shortly*, when you shall hear from me again.

I am,  
 my Dear Sir,  
 Yours truly  
 W. Colenso.

Do you find *Methylated* Sp. of Wine to answer equally as well as the pure Sp. for specimens? Sp. of W., *here*, is

dreadfully *dear*: the *Methyd.* article is *not* so. If you get your Sp. of W. from home by the gallon & *duty free*—could you spare any for specimens for the museum.

---

1878 May 11: to D. Black<sup>325</sup>

(Copy)

Napier May 11/78

Mr D. Black  
Clyde, Wairoa,

Dear Sir, On my return from the Country (from my last round as School Inspector) in the beginning of this month,—I found your letter of 22<sup>nd</sup>. April here, with many others, awaiting me. I could not however find time to reply to it by last Tuesday's Mail, and I will now try to do so.

With reference to Mr Luff's piece of land there at Wairoa, you say— "it would have been more satisfactory if you had been informed (by me) what difference there was between you."—and so, no doubt, it would, but *I could not* tell you any more: *I do not know* what price Mr Luff has set upon it. I know one thing, that he is a pretty good judge in all such matters, and that he is willing to sell it for what he considers a fair price.

As you say,—there is little chance (now that I am out of office) of my visiting Wairoa, otherwise I would go & look at the Land with you, & give you my opinion upon

---

<sup>325</sup> ATL MS-Copy-Micro-0485-4.

it,—but, as that cannot be, I would recommend you to make a fair or good offer for it, and I will send it to Mr Luff: more than this I cannot say. I am &c

(signed) W. Colenso

P.S. I can well understand that while you are delaying about it, another may jump in & your chance is *gone*!  
W.C.

---

1878 May 11: to McCulloch<sup>326</sup>

(Copy)

Napier May 11/78

Mr. John McCulloch,  
Collector of Rates,

Foxton:—Sir, A short printed notice (without date) addressed to Mr A. Luff, Napier, has been received here in my absence, requesting payment of Rates on property for the year ending 31<sup>st</sup>. March last, amounting to 7/- (seven shillings).

As a friend of Mr Luff (who is in England,) I have taken out this letter, and now send you enclosed a P.O.O. for the said amount of 7/-,—for which please send me a Receipt.

I think it would have been better (more regular & reasonable) if you had in your notice stated what the said property is,—if Land, its area, where situate, &c., &c.

---

<sup>326</sup> ATL MS-Copy-Micro-0485-4.

Indeed I am wholly in the dark about it, as your brief formal notice gives no information: but, I suppose it is “all right.” I am, &c

(signed) Wm. Colenso.

1878 May 21: to Luff<sup>327</sup>

Napier, N. Zealand. May 21.  
1878.

A. Luff Esq.,

My Dear Sir

Your welcome letter of March 28<sup>th</sup>. arrived here on the 12<sup>th</sup>. inst., and I thank you for it, & right glad was I to know that you were got through another Northern winter & were *all well*. A mercy to be thankful for! I was gratified in finding that you had received the Photos. (N.Z. Scenery) safely: I note what you say *re* a view of Napier, & if there were *such* an one (or more) I would have sent it; I have 2–3 times spoken to Collie,<sup>328</sup> & to others here, about taking views of the town (some from my hill,) but not yet have they done anything. Yesterday I saw a new *one* taken from “Mt. Helicon” way

<sup>327</sup> ATL MS-Copy-Micro-0485-4. Letter addressed to “A. Luff Esq., 135, East India Road, Poplar, London” and endorsed “Rec’d July 9th./78”.

<sup>328</sup> W. Collie, Napier photographer.



(*again!*)—perhaps ere long they may take some others & then *I'll not forget you.*

*With you* I “feel annoyed” at Witty’s not paying you for the Land: can only say, hope he will *soon*: his Wairoa lands have *all* been advertised to be sold by auction, cut up into suitable lots, and I think the day of sale was *last* week: I’ll enquire ere I close this; but, possibly, none were sold; he published *his Reserve* p. with each section (*my old* plan, you may recollect) but I fear much too high. Wairoa does not stand high in the market just now—the Bar is the drawback there; besides Pov. Bay lands are to the field (the *great auction* at Gisborne took place there *this day*, & by telegrams in “D.T.” this evening, all town sections sold very high,)—I have had another letter from Black *re* your land at Wairoa, which I enclose, also a copy of mine in reply. I had written to him on receipt of yours of Jany., telling him what you had said,—and that I, *then*, hoped to be at Wairoa shortly, on school matters, when I would see him, &c, &c. I cannot learn that the piece in question is worth much; I have asked Mr. Grubb, your friend, to make enquiry (privately) for me,—or, rather, for you,—which he will do. I also enclose other memoranda relative to your Land at “Foxton,”—these will tell their own tale; I have kept the rect. I lost no time in seeing Capt. Bower (Town Clerk) *re* your “Suburban Section No. 54”, and we *nearly* got warm over it, B. asserting the correctness of the demand, &c. &c.—though, after much enquiry & tumbling over Books, & going to Regr. Office, it turned out that *you had a sub-section* of Subn. Sn. 54 (next to P. Bourke’s I think)—*now* occupied by Horace Baker!—I *wished* you had told me *that* in your letter—H.B. said, he

would pay *the present Rates, &c, &c.* However, I *never knew* that you had any land *there*:—I think there is *no chance* of your old premises (Sea-Corner of Em. St.) ever coming onto the market, & so into your hands.—I told you, in my last of Mackay's new House thereaway; & now Lascelles is thinking of building on the ground he holds on lease from Poole, w. *purchg. clause*;—which is between your office & Neal & Close's. I had omitted, when writing of your Wairoa land, to say, that I don't think Black would, for a moment, listen to a *Lease without a pg. clause*,—I believe you know that I have never attempted it,—but if B. again writes to me, & so affords me the opportunity, I will try him concerning it.

I fear the Grammar Sch. Co. is in a mess: I have long seen that *coming*: I have a fancy that *you* are a shareholder; but I hope not. Lately, the Co. held a meeting. Holder resigned his *Hony. Secy.-ship, &c.*—a call of £1. a share is made; I see *W. Smith* is now the *paid Secy.*, & in this mg's. Herald, 2 advertisements, each offg. 5 shares in the Co. as a gift to whoever would accept them!!!—I will see *W.S.*, & if you *are* a shareholder, *will* (if needs be), *pay the demand on you*.

I was really grieved to read—in yours—that you had *again lost* on Inv. of Saddlery to Venney. Do you *act wisely*—in *so* sending out? I have heard it said, more than once,—that if *you would act as an Agent*, you might do very well.—

I commence my own matters, proper, on another sheet. First (as I have been writing about *land*,) I may tell you I have had my share of Lawyers & Deeds, since my last to you;—the threat of an immediate Writ, brought Sladen

to his senses, (after his *own two* lawyers, Carlile, & Cotterill, going *against him!*) and so he has *paid* that £1000. with all expenses:—obliged to *serve* a *Writ* of *re-entry* on Mackey, which brought him to reason (?)—he employed Carlile, & that at last, is just *settled*,—M. borrowing £900. from Lyndon at 9%, on the land in question & paying me £600. for it: so that, within a few months, I have recd. £2000. for Lands (viz. as above & £400. from MacKenzie,)—never so much *Cash* before!! but all the worse for me: I have banked it at 5½%—which will only give about ½ of what I was receiving from them; but I am *both apprehensive* in lending on mortgage, & utterly *dislike all such* transactions: my disposition tends wholly another way.—McKay might have managed differently, & far better for himself,—but he was ashamed to *see* me;—one thing is certain M. will never possess it—never pay the £900. to L.;—& L. will have his Int. when due. It grieved me (as I told Lasc. & Carlile) in signing the Conveyance, that I was doing it to pay M's. public-house, & similar debts; his Creditors were all open-mouthed *waiting!* That Land is now worth £9, £10 per ac. in market, & sold by me for £4.—There are other leases, also, among minor tenants (Edser, & Goddard, & possibly T. Stewart, Porangahau) & Scorgie gives up paddock—no grass—owing to long drought. I mention all this *to you* because, as I am now *out* of Inspectorship, it will behove me to be careful,—& so I have written to my Boys in England. However, it is what *I have always done*, (from *before* I came to N.Z.)—to live *within* my Income; & so I *can* do it still.—

My last to you was on 21<sup>st</sup>. April; I was then about leaving for inland School Inspection, and *I had been*

*given to understand that if I would become a Candidate for the Office of Inspector, I was sure. I believed this.* (The *old* Board (*individually*) had wished me to withdraw my resign.—& so w. several of the *new* Board). The *new* Board was to meet on 30<sup>th</sup>. April & I *expected* a telegram on that day from Fannin at Waipukurau, where I had planned to be—at that school; (intending to go on by coach to Wallingford & Porangahau)—night came, & *no* telegram! the next mornng. got Herald, & saw how things were, &, as Board had adjourned till May 2<sup>nd</sup>., I now *gave way* to Teachers, Schools, old Settlers, Parents &c, &c., and sent in a Letter to the Board offering my services: but they would not have me!! At all events, Sutton, and J.N. Williams (*Archdeacon's brother*) were *absent* pheasant shooting,—and the adverse party gained an easy victory. I regret that I wrote that *last* letter, *under all the circumstances*: I regret that Mr. Ormond & Capt. Russell should have *so* exerted themselves in vain on my behalf: and I regret that *your* friend Mr. Sidey (whom I had also supposed to be mine, or, at least, *friendly*.) should have *so gone against me*, and joined Mr. Lee (the *R.C. servant*) & Rechab. Harding! I had heard inland a month before, that *John H.* had been bragging what son *R.* would try to do, (owing to their narrow Rechabite views),—and I did not expect any favour from the *High Church* woman, Miss Herbert:—however, *it is done!* I *felt the shock*: but now it is over, & it *may* prove for the best. To add to it however, they give the *new* Inspector £100. more (£400. and £150:.) *Last* year (Jany.) I had asked for increase—then only £150.—& was refused. One thing is certain—that under the *new* system, the

Inspr. will *not* have the mass of Clerical work (*figures & computations* on Capitation, &c, &c,) I had to perform. I have recd. much of condolence, &c, &c. from Teachers & from many others. You will see, in Herald, what took place at Board Meetings, & *my letter* also, which *I sent & got inserted in its proper place—it was omitted by Editor!*<sup>329</sup>

But I have plenty to do. On my return from Waipukurau I set to “with a will” & wrote a paper for our Institute, which I read last Monday (13<sup>th</sup>.)—not many (of course) were present, there being great “counter-attractions” that night, *viz.*, the last night of the Celebrated Opera Co.,—but among them were Dr. Spencer, Locke, Weber, Holder & his son, J.A. Smith, Sturm, Dr. de Lisle, & the new Bp. of Waiapu (these last 2, w. Dr. Frood of Waipukurau were afterwards elected Members: & now I am preparing for our *Annual* meeting (3<sup>rd</sup>. proxo.) and for future *Ordinary* meetings—once a month, at each of which I hope to be a contributor—of a Paper. I was not a little surprised on seeing the *new* Bp. (we were introduced by Dr. L.)—he sat the whole time (nearly 2 hours), & seemed interested: my subject too was in many respects *suitable for him*: I hope you may yet see *that Paper printed*.—

And now I hope to have time to put my Herbarium, Shells, Fossils, Minerals, &c, &c. *in order*; (some have not seen the light for *over 30 years!!*) and my Papers too: so you may see, I have plenty to do. My health is very good just now, & so it has generally been throughout 78,

---

<sup>329</sup> Published with the Hawke’s Bay Board of Education report in the *Hawke’s Bay Herald* of 4 May 1878.

notwithstanding some trials, inland, in travelling in high winds, &c.

More than 2 years back I had let a section at Waipawa to Sebley (it was next to his own house), & on Saturday last he called to ask me to take it back!—which I agreed to do, & to give up the rent. Poor fellow! all those years struggling & done nothing! now thinking of working as a journeyman,—or try his luck at Pov. Bay. He tells me, it is the same with Trestrail, who laments his leaving Holt's; & Moggridge is now working there as a Journeyman.—I feel sorry for Sebley w. his large family.

I have seen *very little* of your friend Grubb, I think he has plenty to do *during* Off. hours, & then after Off. hours he goes home: if he lived this way I might, *perhaps*, see him. I shall give up looking-in at P.O. *Now* I have *no* place to go *into* in the town, (save Athenæum, which I *dislike*—this place too, I am told by Dr. S., is & must come to grief!—unless something extraordinary is done for it,) so I shall go to town *but little*. I almost wish I were a Memb. of H.B. Club!! Lots of petty Bankrupts! & *Ingles*, has, at last, joined the no., cheating poor P.D. his rent—nearly 2 years due! & the fellow sitting on the Bench(!!) occasionally at Waipawa. Not but that he is just as good as Bridge, *Rechab*. H., Sandy Grant, Herrick, &c., a queer lot of J.P's. A *new one* just added—in Gaisford!!—thank H.R.R. for that, & Birch. Old Hapuku is dying & has been some time about it: such work for the Lawyers! in will making & unmaking!! H.R.R. is suing Arihi in Sup. Court. for debt: I am told it is really awful to see R's a/c.—Int. & Compound Int., quarter after quarter!!!

P.D. is very *much cast down*—looking really bad; *great trouble* and loss from staggers in sheep; 27 in one day, & valuable animals: Ansel, Tiffen & others, also, complain of the same. Our winter has begun,—I have a fire in parlour—but weather still delightfully fine,—sun-shiny, blue sky & blue sea, & bracing fine healthy weather.—A few showers have fallen, & the hill is beginning to *look green* again. Webb has *had to make* an apology!! Mrs Bousfield has been staying at Fannin's, to his annoyance! Grindell, the *fool* has been on a *spree*. And now, I think, I am *out* of your debt for Letter writing, & something to my credit. Thanks for your many Papers—but “Statist,” “Financier,” & *all of that breed* I hasten off to Grubb without looking at them. I *do not read anything of the War*, save our short telegrams; neither do I read any of the articles—on *such matters*—in the “Weekly Times,” possibly, I may give up Newsp. reading altogether.—

I intend enclosing some money,—also a small Order, which I will thank you to get executed for me. *If you think well* of giving it to Dixon & Co., or to any other;—but I leave that with you. I shall write to Wesley by this Mail, I send him an Order for Books; both for Institute & for myself: we have a Council meetg. today. I am not altogether satisfied w. Wesley, but I fear I cannot help myself.—I shall send him a Draft also, £50.—Now that I have determined on remaining here—during the remainder of my (*now, short*) term, I shall do all the little I can to make myself comfortable: as this depends, mainly, on *myself*.

Saturday 25<sup>th</sup>

Yesterday was Queen's Birthday—the town was shut up; Withers took volunteers &c. to Green Meadows; the day was cloudy but fine. I send you this Morning's paper, which will give you an account of their doings generally. Hapuku died yesterday. By a late copy of an Australian paper I find that *old* Mr. Seed is dead—I suppose you knew him: I send you a large lot of Papers this time (24 packets in all), one being on Standards N.Z. today—you will find much to interest *you* in *many* of them—I only hope you do *not* get them from *others* here as well. On one I have placed our *new* postal wrapper, sold 18 for 10d at P.O. with, of course, only the one ½d. stamp printed on them. In some of the papers you kindly sent you marked *Stanley's* proceedings: I never read anything of his,—I *dislike* him *greatly*—an *American* mosstrooper & trickster; he and the Czar of Russia I place together for their murderous villainous & low cunning.

I was in town on Thursday—to get Bk. Drafts & to attend meeting of Robertson & Drummond's Creditors; hope these (R. & D.) may yet be saved from smashing,—They are doing a great business (even Barry allows this). They have £600. *good* debts (so B. says), & only require £300. to pay off all their Creds. @ 10/—Money cannot be got in—people will *not* pay, is the cry every where,—I saw Kinross, also Tiffen, & tried to learn *re* Witty's auction; both were of opinion that nothing was sold,—reserves much too high & the “Bar” bringing Wairoa *down* in the market: then there were the “counter attractions” at Gisborne! where the people seem to have been mad! Tiffen, & J.N.W. had monies to invest at Gisborne, but wisely kept back. T. says, that, Witty



has sold his house on hill to *Rees*: but then *Rees* it is *too well known* has no money.

Two days ago I received *the official* letter from the Board (see Paper) in which the Board thanks me for past Services & regrets my having resigned! And O., as chairman, adds his testimony during the past when he was Super. to the same effect; had I time I would give *you* a copy of it. I have been subsequently asked from Country to allow myself to be nomd. for vacant seat at Board—but I *have declined*, although I have little doubt of being returned: *better*, however, *away*.—

Ingles, I believe, will be saved from whitewashing, by L. & Sydney J.,—the Creds. agreeing, at last to take 10/- (they would *not* at *first* meeting), hence the notice. Old Wilson got into a rage & said, “there then, go into Court, you won’t have 1/- in the £!” I. does not owe much—poor P.D. is the greatest Cr., & least able to bear the loss.

I hope I shall *not* displease you with the little Order; *but then you are at full liberty to pass it on, as I have said*. Indeed I should have sent it to Dixon, but I don’t exactly know if he would care to execute it,—owing to the L.S. *Books*. And I remember what you used to say about *good* winds—port in particular. Not that I use much of that; though I do of *Porter*, or stout, preferring Guinness to all other; of this I use “*pint*” bottle daily; this is 10/6 doz. in town, here, which, w. breakage, &c, is nearly 1/- and I think I can get it from England w. expenses at much less. I prefer the Cornish “Sardines” (small pilchards) to the French fish,—& so do *all* who have tried them *here*. Let all the good (including Wesley’s) come together, even if

one lot should be detained for the other—to *save expense*.

We have had a large no. of deaths, not confined to Town, & most certainly *not owing to Swamp*! Though *rabid R. Price* says so! our *old Dr.*, H., is just the same. Fannin getting *redder & redder*.

And now I must conclude. I hope this may find you & yours well, and with kind regards and every good wish for your welfare, believe me ever,

Yours truly

W. Colenso.

---

1878 June 12: to Luff<sup>330</sup>

Napier, N. Zealand,  
June 12/78.

A. Luff Esq.,

My Dear Sir

My last to you was (finally) dated May 25th., not 3 weeks ago,—and our Mail will not leave before 22nd. but I am thinking of taking a *run* inland to Waipukurau in a couple of days, & as I may be a full week absent, I had better write to *you* before I leave, as I shall Register,

---

<sup>330</sup> ATL MS-Copy-Micro-0485-4. Letter addressed to A. Luff Esq., 135, East India Road, Poplar, London. Endorsed "Rec'd August/78. Reply partly Sep. 9/78".

owing to the enclosure. *You* may well start, & ask, “Why go inland in the winter season, & not holding office”! Because for the last 6 weeks I have been closely engaged every day writing, and I *feel* the *need* of a change: & I dislike going into town, as there is *no place now* where I can look in & *sit down* & so rest: Govt. Buildings I have forsaken. Except this *feeling*—my health is pretty good; though I don’t sleep very well.—

Enclosed is a duplicate copy of the little Order I troubled you with in my last, also the *2nd.* of the Draft then sent. I will merely remark (should *that* letter *not* reach your hands,)—that, as I said in my last, you are at perfect liberty to hand it over to “Dixon & Co.”, to be by them executed, or to *any one* else whom *you* may approve of. I sincerely hope that I shall not have offended you in troubling you with it. I am also sending a £50. dft. to Wesley (a *second*),—it would be well if you would look in on him, & perhaps advise *re* shipment, &c.—

Last Saturday (8th.) I received your kind & welcome letter of April 24th.—I feel greatly indebted to you for your letters—I don’t know what I should do without them (used as I am to losses & crosses!) I feel pretty strongly that I am getting—or *got*—into a habit of looking for them by every mail, as much as a confirmed smoker for his pipe, or an old maid her cup of tea! I am not a little pleased at the continued good progress of your eldest son, & think he has done well in choosing *that* profession, wish him from my heart all that he can wish for himself & hope he may *get on*.

I received (as usual) a good lot of Papers from you,—I have not opened any yet save the 2 “Pictorial Worlds” as

I wished to see Selwyn's likeness,—how much he was altered!! *the same man*, but now, too, *like others*, shewing that *he had known* pain & grief.—I have looked at it several times and have *talked* to it. — — — —

I don't know if you will recollect two pictures in that same P.W., both in one page: one a lot of *men* (!) "Inter-University" (in Ireland, I think,)—the other some blacks engaged in wheeling & stowing away Bales of Cotton on a wharf,—and I asked myself again & again: which *are the men* & which the animals—or *fools*!—

I feel sick—at so much fuss being made (& *precious time lost* & money squandered—while 1000ds. & 10's of 1000's are in dreadful want) over such unprofitable things as this "Australian" Cricket playing & the University Boat Racing!!—*I feel sick at it.*

We have *news here*. Rd. Craig (Newton's Bror.-in-law) was killed on Monday evening in riding to Town from *Bradley's* hotel; he never spoke. Inqt. held this mg. (You will see it in Papers). Carlile is *no longer* Edr. of Herald! a *great split* among them, & so they have separated. (No doubt the firm were losers through Carlile's *unseemly* rattling). C. has now advts. in both papers concerning *his new one* (the *Courier*) which is to be. We had a very good meeting on Monday night at the C. Chamber; unfortunately through Sturm *not* turning up (which he had *promised*) your friend was the *only* performer!! For nearly 3 hours was I on my legs (including going & returng.). However it was well: Mr. & Mrs. Locke, Mrs. May w. 3 of her biggest Boarders, Mr. & Mrs. Newton (little thinking what *sad* news was at hand *for them*!) Mr. Kinross & Miss Goudy, F. Nelson (*lately* returned from

England), Meinertzhagen, Holder, Judge Logan, Dr. de Lisle, &c, &c,—& Bp. of Waiapu in Chair—but see Paper (*Herald*). It is all very well to give one a “vote of thanks” & all that kind of thing,—but, *as it is now* & has been—*all* falling on *one*, why it is work enough to keep me *closely employed*; the accounts, the minutes, the meetings, the letters,—the papers to write, the Books & specimens to pack up & take down, & pack up and bring back! and yet, my dear friend, there is nothing more sure than this,—if *I slack*, down it falls! Our Annual Report is now in printer’s hands, and a copy I will send you by Mail. Miss Herbert, is now proposed as a candidate for our Institute!! And then the branch work (so to speak) that it brings—last night I was engaged till xi (5 hours) in writing 2 long scientific letters—one to Fereday (Xt.Ch.) a good Entomologist, & a good correspondent,—& one to Petrie, (Dunedin,) on Botany & Geography: he has lately got out a new “Geogy. of N.Z.”—in which I assisted him; it is printed at Melbourne. Petrie is Insp. Schools, Otago. I like the work but, having *no visitors*, I stick to it *too closely*—all day & all night,—so that hand, & arm, & chest, ache.

I have not seen your friend Grubb for some time to speak with; I often *see* him talking among a little knot outside, but I do not (& shall not) trouble him, Yet I shall have to see him on *your* acct. before that I go inland, for yesterday my man brought me 2 of those Govt. Insc. envelopes, addd. to you, but in pencil on outside (*written here*), c/- W.C.—so I shall go & see G. about them, and if there is any money to pay *for you* I shall *gladly* do it.—

The *new* Inspr. has not yet come. I believe he is to be here shortly.—*Now* they have printed placards stuck up at Govt. Bldgs., “To Inspr. Schools’ Office”; & the off. is the old Provl. Cl. Library put to rights. He has had an advt. in paper for a House of 7–8 rooms & “a garden of  $\frac{1}{2}$  an acre”.

There have been several deaths since my last.—Peddie’s Brother at Taradale, *Groom*, 3 days go: old Mrs. Massey at Clive; old Mrs. Blair at West Clive; several children, in various places. There is great cry for doing away w. the Toll-Gates, and I think they will succeed. (You may remember my opposn., & *threat* too, in P. Council). Hill & Whitmore are *trying* for J. Rhodes’ old scheme—a bridge across the Tukituki.—J. Richards, (deaf) milkman is selling off, going to leave. I was to have gone today to Taradale, to see how *R. & D.* are getting on, but the heavy rain set in *last night*, & it has been raining all day. Supreme Ct. opened this mg., but for *this* I must refer you to the Papers.

Weather (until last night late) has been fine & bracing. Arikiti’s demurrer against H.R.R.—his enormous Bill!—has been allowed in Appeal Court before nearly all the Judges! more work for the Lawyers & *waste of money*. *Rees* has *bought* Sutton’s old shop and premises from Massey; and the Natives are joyful over it,—saying, It ought to be theirs, as *in that building &c &c &c*. (*You must fill in.*) I asked Massey, *privately*, If he *had* his money; he winked, & said “*All right.*”—There is still a feeling abroad, that I have been ill-used by E. Board:—Tiffen told me the other day, that he & others thought I had “been used *d. bad*”. Chambers very much vexed &

*cast down* about it. Neal told me (before others) “I ought to have had a retiring allowance”. Reardon told me that “Lee had broken his word *to them*” (R.C’s.) and that “he was a perfect *Satan*”—I think I have some claim for compensation.—Bide a wee.

Fannin still works, & puffs & blows. Cohen is building 4 cottages on the *leased* T. Reserve, *next to mine, this side* of M. Club.

And so I have given you *this* night. Of course, if anything turns up worthy another letter I can write you from inland.

With very kind regards & best wishes.

Bel. me, my dear friend, yours truly, W. Colenso.

No.2.

Thursday night  
June  
13th.

My dear Sir—I little thought—last night, when I closed a tolerably long letter to you, that I should be so soon writing to you again! But so it is.

This mg. I went to town—1<sup>st</sup>. to see Grubb (if disengaged) *re* your two Govt. envelopes; as soon as I produced them he tore them up into bits (without opening) saying, “He knew all about it, & that it was allright.” I said, “If any money was required I would advance it.” G. said “No: that you had sent out a Draft from Engd. to him to meet it.”—He was chatty &

polite,—not (apparently) so busy as I have found him: and I think he said, He had commenced writing to you last night. So that little matter is settled.

Leaving P.O. I met Newton, who told me how much *all* had been upset about R. Craig; that *they* had first heard of it on their way home from Institute Meeting, and that he feared the shock would carry Mrs. Craig! poor dear old lady, I must try & go to see her tomorrow.—

The day was delightfully fine *over-head*, plenty of mud & water *below*—so I went to Taradale by Rymer, & returned by him. Seems to be plenty of business up there—but little money. R. & Drummond have made out all their accounts: good debts, £420. (Bills mostly delivered) only £25. came in, all have *promised*, *within* the fixed time, & next week ends it! £300. is all that is absolutely required. Taradale folks were flocking to the “Shamrock,” to sign petition to do away with Toll-gates. I encouraged them to the utmost.—

Bradley (*new publican*) I heard was in *Queer* Street! & now, in this evening’s Paper, B. is Gazetted Bankrupt!! so is little Powell, the tailor,—after building a fine 2-story house for his *own* residence on hill, & a Brick Shop for himself in town!! I shall not be surprised to hear, that his house has been *settled on his wife*.—I notice in this evening’s paper that Buchanan’s eldest daughter was married last week at Wellington: and from the same Paper, the *new* Inspector is *come*! w. wife & family & servant.



Returning, I saw Capt. Kennedy, *looking as well as ever*: we had a hearty shake hands: he commands the “*Hawea*” now, a big steamer.—

I got today from a friend a copy of *the* article which Carlile wrote for “*Herald*”, but which was *not* allowed by partners to be inserted.—I shall send it, *enclosed in the Paper with a P.O. wrapper*. I also send you an Auckland “Weekly News,” containing a big map of our Public Works.—

Brandon is in his new & enlarged house at Meeanee; but the surroundings—dead dry rusty *Raupo*, and *toetoe* (cutting grasses), and Poplars & willows *without* leaves—are wretched! I would not live there,—not for £200. a yr. *to do so*. The roads all about there, too, (after such heavy rain) are dreadful.—

I hear that Miss Covney (teacher of Meeanee School) is to be married to young Powdrell. 4 beautiful Cock pheasants came down on ’bus,—2 for Weber, 2 for Tabuteau: all from Beamish.

I hear that H.R.R. is keeping *several* lawyers *constantly* at it. I pity him: & I pity *all the others*.

Do you recall those lines of Pope, (speaking of “the Happy Man”)?—

—“Whose trees  
In Summer, yield him shade,  
In Winter, fire.”—

Well, that, at all events, is *my lot*.

And now, having given you all I can think of, I again close.

Yours &c.,

W. Colenso.

*No. 3!!*

Sunday night.  
June 16th.

My dear Sir

Not content with having already written you 2 letters, here I am going in for a 3rd.!—I did not get away yesterday for inland, as I had hoped, (mainly owing to the change in the weather,—though, now, today, it is quite fine again, & so I may leave tomorrow,) and so I *add* to what I have written.

I have not been out since my last, but have heard a little news, and seen the Papers—*local*, I mean.

The Supreme Court has been sitting all the week, and the prisoners have all been (so far) convicted: it is sad to find some well educated, decent, persons among them, who have been drawn aside through drink & *low* company. You will see all about the trials in the Papers I send you. Toop's case comes on tomorrow. Speaking, or writing, of trials, law & lawyers, reminds me to say that I think there is plenty of such work "*brewing*". From all sides I hear what the Maoris are *going to do*; led on by

this fellow Rees. In the “Wananga” of yesterday is a scathing article, as against the occupiers of Pov. Bay lands (no doubt by Rees),—and I see, in Maori, a long carefully drawn up Paper from the Maori Chiefs there, informing Archdn. Williams & others (Read’s Executors)—who *very generously* had put out an advertisement, calling on all who thought they had claims, or felt aggrieved, to see them, & they would entertain their claims liberally,—as they (Wms. & Co.,) did not like Law nor wish to go to Law,—well, the Maoris there laugh at that! say, they will go to Law, supported by *their friend Rees*, and will contest inch by inch!!—

You will see In the papers what R. has got from the Govt. *in shape of costs!* for a paltry trial of only a few hours;—talk of Gussy C. (& Luff), or Allen (& Colenso)! ’twas a mere flea-bite in comparison! Renata is bringing up Donelly!! (D. who married his niece! but wholly *against* R’s. wish,) for shooting over his land! All the natives (& many of the whites, too,) have had advts. forbidding it, & threatening prosecution, &c. Hapuku’s *last words* in Eng. & Mao. are published in “Wananga,”—forbidding the draining, or any attempt to drain, or alter Poukawa Lake; & signed by nearly all resident chiefs—that they will strictly uphold it.

Arrow is prosecuting Jno. Harding for defamation, at last Election. Hope Harding may be mulcted,—I was going to write, & *taught better manners*, but this I fear is impossible. *He* has ever had a *nasty hard mouth*.

New School Inspr. cannot yet get a house to suit his fancy, so he has again advertised for one—but *leaving*

out the “½ ac. garden”; I have not yet seen him. I was told by a *very good authority* that Reignier, in talking w. *him*, my authority, in the train *re* Lee’s conduct towards me at Edn. Board,—R. said,—“that man! don’t mention his name to *me*—he is a Judas”!!—

Holder’s son is w. Bowerman at present, but I don’t think he likes this *little* place, after big hustling Melbourne & Dunedin; and *Woodville worse still!* The heart of Holder, *Senr.*, is wholly set on W.

Wesley has now *in his hands* about £60. to credit; but, as certain Books I had expected from Trübner by this last mail have *not* come, W. will procure them, as directed 2 months ago. Through this, & the *probable* forwarding of the L. Society’s publications, which (the large 4to. ones) I have directed him to get *Bound*—W. will *not* have enough money *for all* ordered &c. If he says anything, you can tell him, *it is sure & safe* & will be remitted immy. on receipt of Goods.—

In last night’s paper the death of a man named *Anning*, 44; he did live at Clive, & was, in *our early* times, a Policeman. John Dinwiddie, & Peter, too, always wear Belltoppers!

And so I will, once more say, Good-bye.

Yours truly

Wm. Colenso.

*No. 4.*

Monday night, June 17.

My dear Sir

Don't let anyone know of this being No. 4! But having been in town today, & seen a *few*, & heard a little news, I just scribble a few more lines to you—before I close—as I find I am already in for 1/- postage.—

The day being fine, I went to see old Mrs. Craig,—poor soul, she has had a shock & trial, but is, & has been (as she allows) wonderfully supported under it. I was pleased in seeing the simplicity of her faith & trust, and its sure fruits: both rare, now-a-days. Dear me, she reminded me of their calling on me at Waitangi “24 years ago,” when all my Books, she says, were on the floor, having been thrown down by the earthquake,—mine, being the *first house* they had entered here, &c., &c. Possibly her daughter *may feel* the blow *more* than the dear old lonely mother.—

In town I fell in w. Kinross & had a nice long chat with him; I find that Hallett is prosecuting Ormond for expenses subdividing Run,—O. says, he is not laible &c; we shall see. I saw *your* friend Rev. Mr. Sidey, he looked well, *we only nodded in passing*. Neal & Close have commenced work, to carry out their new store as far as they can towards the sea, fronting Emerson St. The Curb in the street, ever-under-repair, (Tennyson St.) is again being carried on; the footpath is now raised so high under Tiffen's fence that we can look over into his garden w. ease, while Wilson (Dentist's) & Tuxford's fences are scarcely any protection!—

I had seen in Saturday's paper that yg. Burke had said (under examination as a witness), he was “*lately* cashier

at the U.B.”,—and I wished to know the meaning: I find that he has left the U.B. to enter into business in a firm at Gisborne: he *may* be right; *hope so*. ’Spose the old folks *there* have somewhat to do in it. On meeting Kinross I told him he had some Hops sticking to his beard! He thanked me, & said, that he had been smelling to some of Witty’s Hops; which, he said, were a very good sample. I see W. has an advt. in paper for a partner w. capital; I hope he may meet with a suitable response. This reminds me to inform you of D. Black’s letter (*enclosed*), it arrived a day or two after the last Mail had left us; there is much of common-sense in what he says. I have asked Grubb to make all the *quiet* enquiry he can about the value of your land at Wairoa, & he promised to do so. (But this I surely must have told you in my last.) What Black says, about Witty’s *upset* price being *too high*, I have also heard from others.—

I send you Papers up to the *last*—today’s, & also, tomorrow’s; from them you will learn all about our Sup. Ct. proceedings. In *this* evening’s paper I see, Major Withers’ wife has a young ’un: at which I feel *shocked*.—*Don’t like it*.—

Fannin sent me a note this mg.—thinking I was off to Waipukurau.—F. says:— “Mr. Hill came out in the same ship w. Willie<sup>331</sup> to Canterbury, and both he & Mrs. Hill speak highly of him; and, as he says,— “I saw at once he (Willie) was a superior lad to either the Capt. or the Chief Officer, and I took a great fancy to him.” *Curious, is it not?*” I have heard much of the same from

---

<sup>331</sup> Colenso’s son Wiremu, by now a mariner.

Canterbury, from Clergymen & ladies who were also passengers.—

I am just told by my man (from town, viii p.m.) that  
 “Toop has got 12 months”—for cheating his creditors!  
*Kapai*: serve him right!

*Another Bankrupt* I see in this evening’s paper!!

Now I think *you are* in my debt for letter writing.

A very fine day this, and I am in good health; thanks be  
 to the *Great Giver*.

Good-bye. Yours truly,  
 W. Colenso.

I told Wm. Smith I would pay your £1:0:0 Grammar  
 School.

DUPLICATE of a small order sent to London to be  
 executed through Mr. Luff.

20–30 dozen Guinness’ extra foreign stout, pints, bottled  
 by Burke of Dublin, if possible.

2–3 doz. good old Port, @ £4–£5.

2 doz. Sherry (mild, pale) @ £3–£4.

2 doz. E. I. Madeira, @ £5.

20lbs. Tea @ 3/- (Cooper’s as last large lot).

1 case Cornish sardines (from Curing Store at  
 Mevagissey Cornwall) say 100 “halves”.

From Moir, Glasshouse-fields, Brook St., London.

2–3 doz. Scotch Salmon, in 1lb. tins    )

4 doz. fresh Herrings in 2lb tins    ) all

“1 Case about  $\frac{3}{4}$  cwt.” (as stated in    ) first  
 their own catalogue) of Yorkshire    ) quality  
 Hams, 12lbs.–14lbs.    )

W. Colenso.

1878 July 9: to von Haast<sup>332</sup>

Napier, July 9, 1878.

My dear Dr. Haast,

I have to thank you for your kind, very kind and full letter of June 21<sup>st</sup>., it has interested me very much, and I would have immediately replied, only I was busy getting up another Paper for the (then) approaching meeting of our Institute,—which Paper I only finished on Sunday (7<sup>th</sup>.)—it was to have been read *last* night, but the sudden change in the weather prevented our Meeting.    I had, however, determined on answering your letter (say) *this day*, and so I proceed to do so. I sent you a brief telegram to let you know you were not entirely forgotten. I have had the last vol. (x.) of “Transactions” in my hands, but have not yet read it!! the truth is, I only received 40 vols. (out of 70) and so I was obliged to carve up my fowl & distribute it to the hungry waiting guests, & not having enough for all, of course (as Carver) had none left for myself! never mind, the *second* fowl is roasting, & will be on the table presently, and

---

<sup>332</sup> ATL MS-papers-0037-046.



*then* I shall enjoy my anticipated feast.—I only just saw your large folding plate & that was all.—

You ask me, *privately*, my present opinion *re* the antiquity of the *Moa*.—whether such has been *lessened*? In replying now (which I would rather not do) I would just say,—*You have little to fear on that head*: keep that simple remark private for the time.—

I have commenced reading my *preparatory* paper on the *Moa*, which is only what *you* have seen, but this I intend to supplement with *all* that I have been since able to glean respecting it from every reliable quarter: not much, I fear, of a positive, but plenty of a negative, kind, as I hope you will see. I purpose my paper being *exhaustive*, as far as I am concerned, for *my lamp* is burning low. And w. you, I can truly say—*I have no pet theory*. I only seek *the truth*.—it *may not*, however, be printed in the “Trans.”;—it *may* be considered as “too bulky”; or, (in part) as “*printed before*”; but if so then I shall get it published somehow. For I have *felt* what Vaux said (some 2 vols. back), of Williams and Taylor being the *first* discoverers &c. of the *Moa* (published in *our own* Book, too!)—and have long been determined to answer *that* at least. I know that Taylor had said, something of the same kind—even *before* Vaux, (which was also published in the “Trans.”),—but Taylor *alone* would never have drawn me out: poor fellow! he *knew* too *little* of any & every thing connected w. the Maories,—save what he might *see*, and there not *always* right! Taylor *never knew* the *language*, hence he has made such a dreadful mess (in his Book) of what was collected by *others* for him. Dieffenbach did just the same.

Possibly I should have been out earlier,—for 2 years ago I wrote to Dr. Hector and to Mr. Mantell about republishing in the “Trans.” what I *first* wrote on the Moa. But now, that I am no longer Inspector of Schools, my time is my own—for that and for similar investigations.—

Would that the Govt. had continued me in the work of the N.Z. Lexicon, and *had aided me as was promised*; that, completed, would have thrown immense light on the Maoris,—respecting *their long past! I felt it growing every day*, and *I rejoiced*.) That work would have done more than you can well conceive, or that words can express: but that opportunity is *lost!!* (Your Mr. Rolleston (as a scholar) should have aided me in that.)—

I do not think it possible for me to get my paper on the *Moa* ready before *our last* meeting in October; but I shall work hard at it.

Thanks for your kind offer *per* Mr. Cameron of Sydney, but, at *present*, I can do nothing *that way*.

I wish, by & bye, to take up *the N.Z. Ferns*,—possibly publish (?)—and if you can help me, in obtaining and sending me some specimens, do so. I don’t care about their being dried *secundem artem*,—roughly put up will do.

Shall always be glad to get a line from you, & trust to be a better (boy) correspondent for the *future*.

And am, My dear Sir,

Ever & always truly yours

Wm Colenso.

---

1878 July 18: to Luff<sup>333</sup>

Napier, N. Zealand,  
July 18, 1878.

A. Luff Esq.,

My dear Sir,

Your welcome letter of May 22nd. reached me on the 7th. inst.—I was much pleased to find you were all well when you wrote. My last to you (and a *long one*) was on 17th. June—I hope it may reach you safely—it contained 2nd. of Draft for £50.

I *feel* as if I had a larger budget—than usual to send you this month; how to *compress* all I have to report I don't know! Would that I could *talk* it with you.—But first to *business*.

Finding that Witty was last weak at the Empire (late Mayo's) I went there to see him: he is still half laid up w. his sprained knee. I found that he had just finally concluded sale of his house and grounds to Bell of Tautane for £3000. cash, down—to be paid when Deed is drawn, & B. gets possession—which will be *very soon*. The Bp. is in it now, but will leave it as soon as Beetham R.M. leaves Archdn. W's. house into which the Bp. goes.—And Beetham is removed by Govt. to the South, & only awaits arrival of his successor—then, Witty said, your money should be paid w. interest.—

---

<sup>333</sup> ATL MS-Copy-Micro-0485-4. Letter addressed to A. Luff Esq., 135, East India Road, Poplar, London. Endorsed "Rec'd Sep/78. Reply Sept. 12/78".

*Self.* Had news from Taradale while I was inland 17<sup>th</sup>–24<sup>th</sup>. ulto.), R. & Drummond told Barry & Williams (H.) a cock & bull story that *I* (!! ) was willing to release from mortgage 3 acres of the land there to make up the deficiency of the £300.—then, they (who had *each* promised £50.—if needed—to help R & D., drew back from that, & so R. & D. saw Neagle & signed a stamped & witnessed memo. to that effect, viz. 3 ac. @ £40 = £120.—I knew *nothing* of all this: & when I came back from Waipukurau. R. & D. came to see me—(having also dissolved partnership!)—to get my signature to conveyance! For once I spoke *plainly*: and for a long time refused to do so; but, finding the creditors were waiting & clamorous,—and Lawyers too, joining them,—I gave way, taking, however, instead a B. of Sale over tools, Furniture & Stock for the amount. This I did more to *keep out others*. I then warned R. before witnesses, that while I should honourably keep my word to *end of 2<sup>nd</sup>. year & no Interest paid* (viz. 1<sup>st</sup>. November next) that I would wait no longer. We shall see. P. Dolbel & others tell me, it is a good thing that young D. is separated from R. (D. is gone to Ongaonga, Ruataniwha, Smithy)—but R. tells me (privately) that his *mother* (now R's wife w. *young family*) helps her eldest son *to cash*! So I shall have to go to Taradale to warn her. I fear I am in for *loss* there.—And there are *others*—which I won't trouble you with—altogether, a *bad* beginning for me, now that I am entirely on my own resources.

Writing “Ongaonga” brings me to say we are to have a new township up in that part of the world on Glenny's land, to be called Ongar—it is now being laid off. Miller

(the Nipper) has sold Lambert's run for £30,000!!!—nearly £10,000 more than it is worth, to some one down S., and now (some) folks ask whether L. will pay what remains of Inglis' debts (I. only paid 7/6): I have also heard that Miller has sold Burnett's Run to Heslop for £20,000,—and that *B.* would have *let H. have* it for £18,000, or less! Verily, M. is a nipper! “A *good* fellow,” *P.D.* says, “for selling for anyone, but an awful — — — — for charging” !!

C. Collins is leaving Waipawa having bought a place for his son down Manawatu way,—*all* to be sold next week. He did wrong in selling his Run (late Abbott's) to Rathbone.—

Foan's property was sold last week & brought good prices. And a Sn. of Grubb's (cunning fellow!) which he had lately bought off Trestrail, in Emerson St., next to T's. old shop, for (I think) £250. & sold for nearly £350—but Grubb will, I dare say, tell you all about it.—

Bryson is building 4 shops next to his Hotel, & so filling up that plot. A house is building on hillside, on Burton's land, just opposite here, for his daughter lately married,—but how they are to get to it, *I don't see*.

Again I have been served out by O. & Lee. In Jany. I wrote offg. to E.B., as required, *re* good site for Public Schools in N., laying it down for the B's. consideration that no large school should abut on public roads, if possible: & pointing out, among others, an excellent site, nearly opp. Cotterill's, where the N. end of the Town Hall R. had been cleared away, as there they could have 1–2 acres of flat land (if they chose), and *this* side of

Railway, & free from much public thoroughfare &c &c. However, guess my astonishment, when I saw, in paper, a fortnight ago, that they had “cut & dried” a plan, & the E.B. agreed to it, without a word, viz. to give to *Weber* (lucky *Weber*!) and others £650. cash, to surrender Leases of land at the corner of Milton Rd. and Cl. Square, and there on that ½ ac. (2 Sns.) to build the great com. school!! and this is to be done.—

I felt it: I wrote to O. (a *temp. & well consid.* letter), shewing how I had suffered by *their acting*, 1. In leasing those 2 sns. without any clauses as to size &c. of buildings to be thereon erected, so that the Wesleyan Trustees would not have my section 108 (which I had walled on 2 sides, & filled in) owing to Knowles’ & Weber’s “piggeries” & stables, *adjoining*.—And, 2. That now my property was still more depreciated, besides the intrusion of 300–500 boys on that lower hill & fences, &c., &c., in play hours:—however all I asked was (since the plan was left to O.) so to have the buildings erected—seeing they had two frontages—as to cause me the least annoyance; warning them also of “excavating” the side of the hill—foot of it—as it was all *loose* earth, & springy underneath.

O. has not even acknowledged my letter, nor have I seen him for a month—he is now off to Parliament. The worst is that my outlay *there*, on 108, was *more* than £100. & now the Rates are increased because it is *improved*!—

But we are not yet at the bottom—of *Rates* &c. by a long way! Plenty more *ere long*!!—This very night there is to be a large (mob) meeting in “Theatre Royal,” to borrow money, on *rates* to any amount to fill up the swamps!!

But you will see all about it in the Papers I send you. Price, is raving! owing to his losing  $\frac{1}{2}$  of *his* overcharge on Corporation printing (see Papers). A *rare* scene last night! At the *working men's* Club: Hon. J. Sheehan, Hon. H.R. Russell. Hon. J.N. Wilson, Mayor of Borough &c &c.—Sheehan said, that had he not got a cold he should sing a song, & then, call on Mayor! or *J.N.W.* to do so!! That is your democratical touting for votes!! Miss Russell is to be married to Gaisford (!!) in Sept., & so is the Dr. there (Frood) to Campbell's daughter of E. Cape—who, strangely enough, has been *visiting at Mt. Herbert*. I had supposed Russell to have been *above* that!

Tiffen, as Chm. C. Council, gave his casting vote to keep up the toll gates! so this will cost him his seat there.—But it is *said*, that he is going to resign as he is off for Japan & China. He came here to see me last week, the first time for 2–3 years; he looks well.—I fear our old friend, Fannin, is going down-hill *rapidly*: I fancy he will *lose his* situations ere long. It is sad to see him, as red as a soldier's coat, bloated, rough & rude, and stinking of whiskey, before 9 a.m. However, I (as a friend) have done my duty—& that *very plainly*, and *again*, this very week,—but I fear to no purpose. Fox (in barracks), did *not* hold his office long. Tylee has got *that also*—as Immigration Agent, & Fox has just reported something nasty to headquarters *against* Fannin.

Strange to say, the Thomas' have *gained* their case at Fiji,—a telegram to that effect 2 days ago, that the Govr. had granted *them* the said land! I saw it. The land is said to be very valuable: the Bank, I hear, has offered George



T. many thousands for it. May it (the treasure) not prove *injurious* to the *old* couple!

Major Withers is leaving for the Thames under *orders*: and they are getting up a subn. for him. Lambert asked me yesterday to subscribe: I sd. what for? Is he *poor*? No. Has he been *overworked*? No. Has he exposed himself? No. Has he been *underpaid*? Oh, no! I won't give anything: and I would rather not have seen *you* so employed. What! £400. a year for years past, just for playing a few hours a week—after time too,—w. a handful of Cadets, & Volunteers. But such is the way of the world. Alfred Carter (who went home w. Willie) is just married to B. Taylor's daughter—I don't like the match: she is a poor weak little thing. Just now I am offering to B. & Brooking that place at Awanga (near K. Hill's), & Karaitiana is about it again: all end, perhaps, as before, in smoke!—

I had fully hoped to have had vol.X of “Transactions” for you by *this Mail*, but you must wait a little longer. (I send a report of our Branch). On the 25<sup>th</sup>. June I recd. a case containing 40,—the rest to follow, when finished: that now so many Copies were required it took the Binder a long time to do all: I had an ugly task, to carve up my fowl among twice the proper number, so some had to go without, *including myself*. I have just told my boys, that could I have supposed such a thing, as that the 2nd. lot would not be here in time, I would have kept three copies for you & for them. I find my papers in that vol. (4) generally spoken well of—Wellington, Auckland, Xt.Church, &c.—in their “Reviews” & “Notices”,—& I have had plenty of congratulations from

all sides: but the old adage is still true— “A prophet is *without* honour in his own place.”—This has just been painfully shown. I had advertised, as usual, for our meeting last Monday night, and had got ready *fully*, should Sturm *not* arrive. I looked out Specimens, Books, plates, Drawings of my own (1838), &c &c—which took my man 3 trips—and I had written a paper which occupied me a fortnight: at 7.30 (the time) Mrs May with 4 fine young women her Boarders walked in,—& there we sat till 8! When J.A.S. came in—in his way! he was horrified in seeing how things were, & after apologizing, said, to Mrs. May, that he would go & beat up for recruits; 8.15, he returned—w. *not one*. And at 8.20, the ladies left, after sitting 50 minutes! Oh! How I *felt it!* I *did all that I could*, as you may suppose. Yesterday I had a short letter, in the paper, about it,<sup>334</sup> (*to our members*) and the “Herald” added a very good sub-article, which I heard much praised both by members & by outsiders. Yet, to make the matter *worse*, the Herald of this morning had a *nasty* letter, & that, too, under the name of *Mater familias!* as if any decent woman in this place would have so debased herself. I have written them (D. & Co.) a *private* letter upon it, and I shall send *you* a copy of it in this day’s paper.—*Low* theatricals, *low* singing, *low* politics &c. will go down very well in *this place*, but nothing *higher*: in this respect, think yourself, and *your young ones*, well off in England. However, this matter will not now stop where it is:—one thing, or the other, must speedily follow: it will be for *them* to decide. Nairn wrote to me last week to propose Rev. Mr.

---

<sup>334</sup> Philosophical Society. *Hawke’s Bay Herald* 17 July 1878.

Simcox, Clergyman of Porangahau, & Miss Herbert's name is also set down. The Bp. came to me, in town, yesterday to apologize for *his* absence, but, as I told him, there was no need for that, as he was on duty (2 services) on the Sunday at Waipukurau. O. has never attended a single meeting! & I have (hitherto) striven to get him elected *President*!! But—I have had offers from S. members at Xtchurch to read my papers for me *there*, and I am still a member of Wellington Society, where I can always send them; and perhaps I may do so.—

Would you believe it? Grubb actually came here to see me, two Sundays back!! We talked about many things but mostly about you & *yours*.—lands here, prospects, return, doings, &c. I fear, myself, that your *old* and *good chance* as a L. Agent here is gone; so many in the field now, & that “Dragon of Wantley” (Miller) takes all the fat ones!—

Speaking of Theatricals! We have now our *own* home lot (Swan, Jacobs, Bean, & Co.) On Tuesday last they performed here (bumper Ho. of course!) tonight at Waipukurau,—and (don't let the Railway *Managers* at home know of it,) special train is to leave W. for Napier *after* performance!! xi or so!!! Then tomorrow night here again!—

I had a very handsome letter written to me early last week, by *old* Catholic Scholars of Rearden's School—several of whom are now filling situations—to present their piece of plate to Mr. R. on the Friday night: to which I *cordially* agreed. However, that very afternoon (4 p.m.) heavy and continuous rain set in! then they wanted me to go & return in a close carriage, but as I

must walk up & down this hill in the pouring rain, I could not agree to that—fearing the consequences: so I was *greatly disappointed*: see the Paper.—

I have not yet *seen* the Inspr., neither do I care to see him. The small Country Schools will suffer much, I fear, through O's. acting in the way he proposes: *over* £13,000 he wants from the Govt. for School-Houses along in a *few bigger* places—while the smaller ones must go without—both Houses & *Teachers*. To *me*, it is saddening: *knowing*, as I do, the *good formerly done*, & the *real wants* of the *scattered* children. Inspr. has *not* been inland yet: I hear that *he* has increased F's. salary £50 a year. F. has had the priv. of franking taken away! (O. will feel that,) and Hill has got it! The weather is still very fine: Acacias in all their golden glory! Ruahine *covered* looking grand.

Now I think I must close. My back (lower part) is aching from rheumism. I hope this may find you *enjoying* your summer, *our* days are beginning to grow longer. With kind regards to all & best wishes, believe me always,

Yours truly  
W. Colenso.

—Go on again!—xi p.m.!!

I find I have not said a word about the war—Congress &c.—

Right glad am I, that war is staved off—for a time: that the Congress managed to do so well as they have done. (Who can say if those two shots at Berlin, had not something to do with it?). However, I am glad that the

British occupy Cyprus:—& that an alliance has been made w. Turkey *re* Asia Minor: that may stop the Bear's moving in a S. direction. Hurrah! For Beaconsfield, I say—were I there, I would throw up my cap for him. Vexed I am at the conduct & language of Quaker Bright,—though, generally, I love the “Friends”. Don't like Lancashire revolvers; but the *same* spirit, is *here*, & everywhere; and all Governments will have to guard against it.

Several of the Papers you sent me *this time* contained *portions* of interesting matters, but so fragmentary, scarcely anything complete. In one was the charge of that *Jew* Judge Jessel to Mrs. Besant (I thought on an old Jew, & an old Roman Judge, to a Great Teacher!!) In my boyhood that Jew—as a Jew—might have been *so* tried and *so* spoken to! But those laws affecting them, & R. Catholics, & Nonconformists, have since been abolished, & so it will be with *these*—ere another generation passes away. Our grandchildren will wonder at our stupidity. In that same Paper was the Countess Russell's address to the Nonconformists! And there, in the next scene, was Mrs. Besant—a talented, good, moral lady called upon to suffer for her *conscientious* opinions! (Just as Calvin helped to burn poor Servetus!) Mrs Besant was to have her daughter torn from her, & perhaps brought up by a Ritualising person!! Or a High Church one, which is much the same. Now, my good friend, if you had sent me Mrs Besant's address (which I am sure was published in same paper) & not that time-serving Jew's charge—albeit a Judge & learned in the law!—then I should have thanked you heartily. I was very, very greatly disappointed; but that was not for the first time.

And here I would observe that of all the papers you send me, these Weekly Times are about the worst. I find scarcely a *single* article in each paper worth reading; just because what these articles *were written on at the time* was *then* future & unknown, now (when they arrive out here) we know all the results by telegram; just so with the *heaps* of war news, which I never once look at. The “D. Telegraph” is, on the whole, the best paper—but then they are rarely ever consecutive, & always get more or less torn & ragged & worn in transit, owing (I suppose) to the poor weak rotten paper. I hope mine hence are not so torn.

Friday, 19th.

I have lots more to say!—

Young Duncan was nearly drowned a few days ago, went *outside* in a canoe, got upset & had to swim to shore!!—nice, in winter too! lucky for him.

Cottages (below) including fences &c.—sold for a trifle over £100. O. *said* they would bring £200—towards the £650. (In my letter I also gently reminded him how I had suffered (& am still suffering) in loss of property in Carlile Street—through the Govt. (of that day) *and* Weber. W.W. Carlile got £4,200. as his share (in Cash, too)—on dissolving partnership! his brother told me so. C & wife are voyaging, somewhere. Gleadow, I see, will now have a Toll-gate *again!*—*for a season.*

You will see in this day’s paper all about last night’s meeting. *I agree with Wilson.* Young Tabuteau lately married at Wellington. Dinwiddie & Co. have not replied to (or noticed) my letter, & now I know I am right—as to

author. Man just come in with 11/- worth of postage stamps—all, I believe, will be used. I must not forget to *thank* you for the Pictorial World (one copy) containing view of F. Exhibition Buildings: several have seen it: only one here, I think. *Our Dr. H.* was very glad to get your message, & to know you were all well. He still looks very well—barring his not having any teeth! Four strange birds here in garden—Tui, Owl, Pigeon—& *fourth*, quite new; and 2 Rabbits in field—*these* are *doomed* & will pay the penalty. Brandon sent me this afternoon a fine Kingfisher he had found dead in his paddock choked by a mouse he was swallowing!! Half of the m. is in his throat, “hard & fast”!!—N & Close’s *new* store is above level of land now, *concrete* foundations, &c. finished.—Fannin was summonsed a few days ago by N. Williams for £3.16.0, & F. allowed judgment by default!!!

The *latest* paper is put up in an *Envelope*. I shall endeavour to do this in future. I send you 2 *packets* of Papers, just equal to 40 papers. I have often thought that *you* must get some of your H.Bay papers 3-fold! I feel sure you do much of the *news* I send.

Among our *deaths* is poor Mrs Bowerman, who was a great sufferer. And among the *Births* is the wife of *your old* friend, Rev. Mr. Morice, of a daughter.

I forgot to mention (from the fact, I suppose, of its having happened while I was at Waipukurau)—the fire in McVay’s back premises—the *second*, too! They fortunately soon put it out; but they made (or *he did*!) a great fuss—as if it were the work of an incendiary!! So that Scully offers a *great* Reward!! To *me*—even from

the *poor* evidence at the Inquest—nothing is clearer, than that it arose from Spontaneous Combustion—a leak in the *iron roof* (from our first rains of last month) would have been quite sufficient for that, aided by the enormous heat concentrated from *such a roof!* (and it had been very hot *several days* before, which was noticed). But *that* jury had brought themselves to believe it was the work of an Incendiary *before* they sat—just like the Woodville fellows in that murder case!—You will have it all in the papers I send.—Curiously enough, I have just put up in *today's* paper, the half of an *old* one containing the fire! (it came so by mere chance).—

The longer I live the more difficult I find it,—to fall in w. persons who are able—competent—to draw *reasonable, unprejudiced, deductions*. Education, alone, won't give it,—nor will Experience. A man with untrammelled mind is *rare*,—generally all have so much to unlearn—*first*.

Adieu. Yours ever, W. Colenso.

Friday July 19/78

After some deliberation (in bed last night) I have determined on ordering some more Books from Wesley, & so take advantage of their *coming out together*,—thinking I shall *be in time*:—I therefore shall enclose a Draft payable to you *for* £30., and if I am in time, and if he can get those Works ordered, *all* I mean—only some 5 sets), then you may hand him this £30. to my credit; but if he obtains only a part, then do you pay him a little money on account: one set will cost about 30/- another



21/- another 25/—another (from his own Catalogue) £8.8.0—and for another, if *to be had*,—I have said to him I would go as high as £20. *if required* for a perfect set,—*this work* is the “Zoology of the Erebus & Terror,” and (I hear) is only *recently completed!!*

My words to him, on this head, is,— “Should you be able to obtain *all* these additional Books for me, and should this order reach you in time, my friend Mr. Luff, to whom I am writing, will pay you some money on my account.”—

I have also told him that if I *am too late*, then to hold over the said Books (if he obtained them) until he hears from me again.

But *you may* (in that case) have something to send, or to ship, and then they might come together—but this I leave with you.

I have already found out—that Wesley is just like many others of *that* trade in London:—1. A terrible fellow for charging high—& always some *plausible* excuse!—you send for a Book marked at a certain figure in his Cat.,—10 to 1, but *that copy* has been sold & then he will look out for another—which is *sure to be higher priced*: 2. And if you only *enquire* after a work, you stand a fair chance of having *it sent*; he sent me a work (all in *numberg*. some 30! but no index, &c) which I only enqd. after, adding I should like a copy if *low*—stating too, (from a letter Lascelles shewed me, only just to hand,) the price of it in rupees at Madras,—where it was published. He sent me one (as above!) with his usual plausible tale £3.15:—when told his Brother-bookseller,

Quarritch, in *his Catalogue* of same *date*, has it marked at £2.15.0!! I cut that out (last Mail) & sent it to W. These are some of my reasons for not leaving too much money in his hands: when I sent him my Order in May—he has a few pounds to *Credit*—& then I sent him £50. I tell *you* all this *privately*.

I am, my dear Sir

Yours truly

W. Colenso

Finally closed Saturday afternoon, July 20<sup>th</sup>. 1878.

Weather *delightful*!

---

1878 August 20: to Balfour<sup>335</sup>

Napier  
Aug 20/78

Mr. D. Balfour

Dear Sir

At last I am able to send you your Vol of the “Transactions”, which I would (if I could) have sent you before; but, as Dr Hector tells me, it is a heavy affair—the *Binding* of them—seeing there are over 1200 members &c.

---

<sup>335</sup> ATL 88-103-1/07. Original at MTG HB 67861.

I hope you, too, will like this Vol. There is one thing in it, I fancy, will amuse *you*, viz, an account of the *first Haggis* ever made in these parts, see page 131, and *what* of.

For some time past I have been desirous of writing you a few lines (should I not have the pleasure of meeting with you here in town);

1. I have seen in the *Auckland* papers—that a Mr. Balfour of Mangawhare, had sent some specimens of the “Vegetable Caterpillar” to the Museum *there*, and it occurred to me to ask you if you could not send a few to our (your) Museum here also.—Besides, they are scarcely wanted (I fancy) at Auckland; where they are very common, & where (40 years ago) I used to get them by the scores!

2. Have you any ferns near you? in “Bush”.—Mr Nairne, has lately sent me some; and I have also had a lot sent me by Mr Petrie of Dunedin,—and have promises of some from Christchurch. Now if you can gather & put me up a few *roughly* (not laid out as if for ladies)—you would do me a favour, as I wish to compare some from various localities. I only want a few sorts, which I could point out to you—if you have them handy.

I dare say you have found it *pretty cold* this winter; snow, perhaps, about you; reminding you of “the Far North”, “where grows the wild heather and thistle so green”.

I hope you are quite well, also Mrs Balfour, and all the bairns.

Please make my kind respects to Mrs Balfour, and  
believe me

Dear Sir

Yours truly

Wm Colenso.

1878 September 18: to Balfour<sup>336</sup>

Napier

Wednesday night

18th Sept 1878

Mr Balfour

Dear Sir

I must not forget to thank you for *another* lot of ferns,—received per mail.—I hope someday you may see here growing some of those you so kindly brought me.—And now, not content, I am going to tease you for more; (I fear it is something like the *old story* of the “Willing horse”,—and of “One volunteer being worth 2 pressed men”).—I should like to have some specimens of the 2 Ferns enclosed; of the one (a bit only, containing 2 *lower* leaflets).

I only had a piece of a frond from you, of the *other*, I have 2 barren fronds, & I should like to see more, together with the *scales* at the base (if any) and fruitful fronds—of both.

<sup>336</sup> ATL 88-103-1/07. Original at MTG HB 67861. Endorsed “R & A 23rd 9/78 Sent parcel per post D.P.B.”

Also,—if you could send me two or three nules (or leaflets) of each kind of Fern tree;—both barren & in fruit, as this is a good time now at hand,—most of them shoot their new leaves early, & grow very fast too.

The *parcel post* is now commenced,—so you can send them by mail; the rate, I think is 2oz 1d, 4oz 2d, 8oz 4d—& so on, and better send them *before* being quite dry; half or *quarter* dry, would be letter, as they then don't break in carriage, & many of them will bear bending over, well.

I forgot to ask you the day of the week in which you get your mail. I know the mail leaves N for *Puketapu* 3 days a week. I know also you *busy shearing* season is not yet at hand; for if it were I would not trouble you. If possible I hope to get out a short paper on some (few) of our N.Z. Ferns for our next months meeting.

There is a fern (which indeed you also brought me) *very like* the smaller of the two now sent—though it is larger every way.

Hoping that Mrs Balfour is quite well, & that you have nice warm spring weather—just as we have here,

I am

Yours very truly  
W. Colenso.

---

Date? to Harding<sup>337</sup>

Tuesday 15<sup>th</sup>.

Mr Harding

Dr Sir—In sending out the Mao. H.Bk. I bought at your shop yesty.—I found, the fore-edges *not* cut through, so I had to do that—well knowing the impossibility of a poor Maori being able to do it. And so I have thought to write a line to you about it: you can very well take off  $\frac{1}{4}$  in. more.—And, if you have more to bind or cut, leave  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. *more at tail*.

Yours truly

W. Colenso.

---

1878 November 23: to Mantell<sup>338</sup>

Novr. 23/78

Mr. Mantell,

My dear Sir

In forwarding to you the accompanying off. Letter,—I would ask—Can *you* not aid us in voting for *our* Hony. Member N.Z.I. now the 3<sup>rd</sup>. time elected by us? Surely Max Müller is *more* deserving than some of those who have been chosen?—

---

<sup>337</sup> ATL MS-Copy-Micro-0485-1.

<sup>338</sup> ATL Ms-papers-0083-261.

Hoping you are quite well I am my Dr Sir

Yours truly W. Colenso.

---

1878 December 23: to Cathcart<sup>339</sup>

Napier, Hawke's Bay,  
Monday, December 23,  
1878.

Dear Robert Cathcart,

This morning I was much pleased in receiving your letter of the 17<sup>th</sup>. instant, and lose no time in replying,—and as I find a Southern Mail closes here tomorrow. I thank you for accepting my small offer, and for your letter—truthfully and feelingly written, one that my heart responds to,—and I send you, enclosed, a P.O.O. for £15., which I hope may reach you in time to be considered a New Year's Gift;—and one most cheerfully given.

Should you ever come to Napier, and I alive and here, I shall be glad to see you. I suppose, from a remark of Capt. Whitson's, that you are now going to settle in N. Zealand, having had enough of the sea:—if so, I heartily wish you well:—may you prosper in whatever you put your hand to! Keep a good look-out ahead; always keep on a regular true course; *don't* seek to carry too much sail,—or, in other words, go too readily in for

---

<sup>339</sup> ATL MS-3319: Robert Cathcart was a young ex-seaman settler at the time of the letters.

*speculating: don't take up drinking habits; don't borrow, if you can help it: and with good health, a willing heart for work, and GOD's blessing, you are sure to succeed.—*

Permit an old experienced hand—nearing the “3 score & 10”—to give you those few words of advice.

I note, that you dwell much upon this point, that *if you had saved that poor boy, then you might have accepted what those kind passengers had offered you:* but there I differ, a wee bit from you,—for you did not leap overboard to save him *to gain* a sum offered, (like a horse entered in a race,) but merely as a volunteer of your own free will and feeling heart; just as those soldiers, who are told off (and sometimes volunteer) for the “forlorn hope”,—for the desperate service of attacking a fort at close quarters; they know, when they set out, that there is (humanly speaking) no chance, for any of them,—that their comrades will march over their bodies and take that fort:—or, just as I have heard of some brave sailors, who, when some very dangerous work has to be done (in a gale, it may be,) come off and volunteer for it. I think my own sailor-boy has seen something of this.<sup>340</sup> I thank you much for your kind expression concerning him: you may yet meet.

Excuse my long yarn (as I know you will); and just write me a line to let me know that the money sent has safely reached you; as we have pirates, and land-sharks too, in N.Z. And should you be writing to your old ship at Port

---

<sup>340</sup> Wiremu was at this time working as a mariner.



Chalmers, just let the Captain know that you had heard from me.

And once more wishing you well, in every sense,—and wishing you a Happy New Year, and many of them,—Believe me, yours truly,

Wm. Colenso.

Should you ever be hard-up for a £., look *this way*.

---

1878 December 25: to Balfour<sup>341</sup>

Napier Dec 25th 1878

Mr D.P. Balfour

Dear Sir

Your kind & welcome letter of the 20th I received this morning, and will not defer replying

I thank you for the two specimens enclosed;—the *Drosera* is, no doubt, *binata*—but I should like to see a *perfect* specimen, which is not to be had at this season. I have found fine specimens of *D. binata* (some nearly 3 feet high) on the W flanks of the Ruahine, at much the same altitude as you mention, & growing also in a boggy spot—which is the natural habitat of this plant, of all *Drosera*.

---

<sup>341</sup> ATL 88-103-1/07. Original at MTG HB 67861. Endorsed “R & A 3/1/79 with *Drosera auriculata* & *Lomaria alpina*”.

The Fern (if this be the identical species I wished to see more of) is, I think *Lomaria alpina* (my old & published *L. linearis*)—which is common enough (or was) on dry tracts in the interior; but of this I shall speak more decidedly, ere long, though I have but little doubt about it.

I spent the last week in Oct in the 40 Mile Bush (at Norsewood), where I truly enjoyed myself in the forest, among the trees & ferns and Tui birds; unfortunately it rained there 3 of the days, & was very cold, so that I got more Rheumatism than I had expected or desired.

I got some *beautiful* specimens of ferns—of the smaller kinds which some day I may have the pleasure of showing to you. I have also received a lot of Sydney ferns, & some from England, since we parted, & now both our & my own Botanical Books are on their way on the “Chile”,—among mine are some of the first on ferns,—and possibly when they arrive, I might sit down to a close study, &c, of our N.Z. Ferns; unless as before, something turns up to draw me aside.

You must not think I had forgotten my promise to write; no, no, but I had plenty of writing to do (part of which you may have seen in the local papers),<sup>342</sup> and some unexpected & ugly business matters and Lawyers to attend to, including heavy losses,—besides, I heard from my good friend P. Dolbel that you were engaged in shearing operations, so I knew that you were busy.

---

<sup>342</sup> A few thoughts and facts concerning the “Sabbath” and its due observance. *Hawke’s Bay Herald* 24, 27, 28 September; 1, 5, 22, 31 October; 14, 15, 21, 29 November; 4, 12 December 1878.

You mention having some ferns for me, perhaps you could leave, (or send) them with Mr Dolbel, at Springfield;—I mean, not to send them at this dry season, by mail, as they get crushed & broken.

I hope to pay Springfield a visit within a fortnight, or so.

Why did you enclose an envelope with a stamp on it? Surely there was no need of that.

I found exceedingly dry inland last week (I was at Waipukurau for 4 days, returning last Saturday night)—almost drier than it is here. The country looks awfully in want of water—I hope it is better with you.

And heartily wishing you a Happy New Year, now close at hand I am

Yours truly

W.Colenso.

For the last 2–3 days I have had Rheumatism in my right hand, which affects my writing W.C.

---